

LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY  
FOUNDED BY JAMES LOEB 1911

EDITED BY  
JEFFREY HENDERSON

PLAUTUS  
IV

LCL 260



# PLAUTUS

THE LITTLE  
CARTHAGINIAN ·  
PSEUDOLUS · THE ROPE

EDITED AND TRANSLATED BY  
WOLFGANG DE MELO

HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS  
CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS  
LONDON, ENGLAND  
2012

Copyright © 2012 by the President and Fellows  
of Harvard College  
All rights reserved

*First published 2012*

LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY® is a registered trademark  
of the President and Fellows of Harvard College

Library of Congress Control Number 2010924480  
CIP data available from the Library of Congress

ISBN 978-0-674-99986-2

*Composed in ZephGreek and ZephText by  
Technologies 'N Typography, Merrimac, Massachusetts.  
Printed on acid-free paper and bound by  
The Maple-Vail Book Manufacturing Group*



## CONTENTS

PREFACE	ix
POENULUS, OR THE LITTLE CARTHAGINIAN	1
THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE <i>POENULUS</i>	173
PSEUDOLUS	223
RUDENS, OR THE ROPE	389
METRICAL APPENDIX	561
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES	569



To my wife and daughter



## PREFACE

To an editor of Plautus, every play and every volume presents its own challenges. The greatest challenge in this volume, which comprises the *Poenulus*, the *Pseudolus*, and the *Rudens*, was the Punic passages in Latin script in the first play. Punic is a Semitic language that cannot be rendered in the Latin alphabet without problems. And as if it were not difficult enough to understand passages that are written in an ill-suited script and that moreover belong to a language whose finer grammatical points are still a matter of debate, the texts themselves are more corrupt than other passages of Plautus; the reason is that copyists naturally make more mistakes if they do not know the language of the texts they are copying.

The old Loeb edition of Plautus by Paul Nixon left the Punic passages untranslated, and most Latinists still ignore them today, as if they were an irrelevant oddity. However, our knowledge of Phoenician and Punic has increased to such an extent over the last fifty years that such a procedure is hardly justifiable today. Much of the Semitist literature on Punic in general and Plautine Punic in particular is inaccessible to the average Latinist for two reasons: the grammatical categories and terminology differ from Latin, and there is a tendency to render Punic in the Hebrew/Aramaic script, since unlike the Latin alphabet it

## PREFACE

has all the necessary consonant signs. Even those Latinists with access to the relevant literature often find it impossible to differentiate between what is certain, uncertain but plausible, and purely speculative. I have left the Punic passages untranslated in the English version of the *Poenulus* because they will not have been intelligible to most Romans; but I have explained them as far as possible in an appendix to the play. This appendix has two aims: on the one hand I hope that my treatment of the Punic passages will make them intelligible to those who know no Semitic languages; and on the other hand I have tried to show clearly what can be known and what has to remain unknown.

I am very grateful for the invaluable help I received from two specialists in Semitic, Kevin Cathcart and John Healey; both answered various queries and read the section I wrote on the Punic passages. Anna Morpurgo Davies also read this part of the book and saved me from inaccuracies and inconsistencies. It is with great fondness that I remember the Hebrew lessons Rüdiger Feuerstein gave me more than a decade ago. When there were not enough students to continue with the regular course, we would meet every Tuesday night and he would give me one-to-one tuition out of pure love for the subject. Without this background in a Semitic language I would not have been able to tackle the Punic texts.

Despite all the inevitable difficulties, work on this volume was also very satisfying. Each of the three plays is a masterpiece and has its own highlights. In the *Poenulus*, Plautus' charming and humane description of the Carthaginian Hanno, who goes on a trip around the world to find his long-lost daughters, is deeply moving; it is all the more

## PREFACE

so when we consider that Rome and Carthage had been at war in the recent past. In the *Pseudolus*, great entertainment is provided by the nasty and villainous pimp Ballio and his opponent, the bold and clever slave Pseudolus, who eventually brings about the pimp's downfall. The *Rudens* combines both farcical and sentimental elements; the argument between the pimp and his guest is as funny as the recovery of Daemones' lost daughter is touching.

This volume would not be what it is without support from colleagues, family, and friends. On the Latin side, Jim Adams and Peter Brown continued to answer queries on all sorts of problems. Panagiotis Filos helped me with idiosyncratic Greek. And as before, John Trappes-Lomax read the entire volume and commented on both the Latin and the English. Both his critical acumen and his kindness have shaped this book in more ways than I can say here. As always, my family and friends have supported me throughout, no one more so than my wife and my daughter, to whom this book is lovingly dedicated.





# POENULUS

## INTRODUCTORY NOTE

It was not uncommon in antiquity for plays to have more than one name. Among the fragmentary comedies attributed to Plautus, one is called both *Caecus*, "The Blind Man," and *Praedones*, "The Bandits." Similarly, the *Casina* may have had *Sortientes*, "Men Casting Lots," as an alternative title. Our play was called *Poenulus*, "The Little Carthaginian," already in antiquity (see Varro *ling.* 7.69), but some scholars have claimed that it had *Patruus*, "The Uncle," as an alternative title. Both titles would refer to Hanno, a Carthaginian traveling around the world in search of his long-lost daughters. The second name would have been given to the play because Hanno is the "uncle"<sup>1</sup> of Agorastocles, a young man madly in love with one of Hanno's daughters.

However, the grounds for assuming *Patruus* as an alternative title are inconclusive at best. In l. 53 we are told that the Greek name of the play is *Karkhedonios*, "The Carthaginian," and in l. 54 the words "Plautus," "porridge-eater" (*multiphagonides*), and "uncle" (*patruus*) occur. *Pace* Copley, "porridge-eater" must jokingly refer to Plautus rather than Hanno, as Plautus makes fun of

<sup>1</sup> This is what he is referred to in the play. He is Agorastocles' first cousin once removed.

## POENULUS

Romans having this dietary staple elsewhere (*Most.* 828). There are two major objections to taking *patruus* as the title of the play: first, its position in between the name "Plautus" and his epithet "porridge-eater" is awkward, and second, *patruus* stands in the nominative like the other two nouns, not in the accusative, as one would expect. For these reasons it makes more sense to take *patruus* as jocularly referring to Plautus as well and to assume, with Geyfert, that a line was lost between what are now ll. 53 and 54.

Therefore, it is best to reckon with a single Latin title, *Poenulus*, as translation of the name of the original, *Karkhedonios*. Plautus does not say who wrote the original, but we know that both Menander and Alexis wrote plays with this title. Menander's *Karkhedonios* has nothing in common with the Plautine *Poenulus*; in Menander's comedy, a Carthaginian man pursues a girl and claims to be an Athenian citizen, being registered in an Attic township. The play by Alexis, on the other hand, is highly likely to be the original of the *Poenulus*. Thus fr. 105 Kassel-Austin corresponds to l. 1318 of the *Poenulus*; in both cases someone is accused of being unmanly. While this correspondence is not sufficient proof because the fragment consists of only two words, further evidence comes from the correspondence between *Poen.* 522-23 and 525 with an unattributed but long fragment of Alexis (265 Kassel-Austin), which can therefore be assigned to his *Karkhedonios*. In both passages it is stated that fast walking is suitable for slaves, while free men ought to walk at a leisurely pace.

Since the *Poenulus* has played a major role in the discussion of *contaminatio*, the content of the play needs to be outlined in some detail. It combines elements of the

## PLAUTUS

standard intrigue that a clever slave concocts against a pimp for his young master and of a recognition play. The background of the comedy is narrated in the prologue. There were two wealthy first cousins in Carthage, called Iahon and Hanno. Iahon had a son, but this son, Agorastocles, was kidnapped and sold in Calydon. The man who bought him, Antidamas, had no wife or children himself. Ironically, even though he was Hanno's friend, he never realized that he had bought and adopted his cousin's son. Antidamas died and bequeathed great wealth to Agorastocles. Hanno, Iahon's cousin, had two daughters, Anterastilis and Adelphasium. Like Agorastocles, both were kidnapped when young, and together with their nurse Giddenis, who was abducted as well, they were sold to a pimp called Lycus. When Lycus moved to Calydon, Agorastocles fell in love with Adelphasium, the elder sister. Both Iahon and his wife died, but Hanno decided to go traveling until he found his daughters and nephew again.

The play is set in Calydon with good reason. In Athens only Athenian citizens could be adopted, so that an important premise of the *Poenulus*, the adoption of Agorastocles by Antidamas, would be impossible to maintain in an Athenian setting. The law of Calydon presumably differed in this respect. Incidentally, in l. 372 Milphio promises Adelphasium that Agorastocles will make her an Athenian citizen. This sentence was in all likelihood introduced by Plautus rather than the Greek playwright, but it does not really make the comedy inconsistent: Athenian citizenship means no more than "best citizenship."

In the prologue (l. 66) it is stated that Agorastocles was seven years old when he was kidnapped, but in ll. 902 and

## POENULUS

987 his age is given as six at the time. However, this does not mean that Plautus took these conflicting passages from different Greek plays without noticing the clash; rather, it seems more likely that Plautus encountered different, equivalent Greek expressions but translated some of them wrongly. For instance, the statement that Agorastocles was seven could go back to a Greek phrase that said he was in his seventh year (and thus six years old), while the two statements that he was six would go back to a Greek phrase that said straightforwardly that he was six years old.

The play itself presents us with the events during the Aphrodisia, a festival of Aphrodite/Venus, the goddess of love. Agorastocles complains to his slave Milphio that he is denied access to Adelphasium by Lycus. Milphio suggests tricking the pimp. Collybiscus, a farm overseer belonging to Agorastocles, is to dress up as a foreign soldier and to bring money to the pimp in order to buy dinner, wine, and sexual services. Agorastocles then has to come with witnesses and ask Lycus whether he has received his slave. The pimp will naturally deny this and hence be guilty of perjury and receiving stolen property. The punishment will be so immense that the pimp will have to hand over his property, including Adelphasium. Agorastocles agrees to the plan.

However, the plan is not executed immediately because Agorastocles and Milphio spot Adelphasium, Anterastilis, and a servant girl accompanying them. They are going to the temple of Venus to sacrifice because on this day they will become prostitutes; so far, neither girl has been intimate with men. The audience can witness Agorastocles' passionate love as well as Adelphasium's rather

## PLAUTUS

cool behavior toward him, which is not without reason: she is upset that Agorastocles has not bought her and set her free, despite being wealthy.

What is commonly referred to as the second act is a single short scene (ll. 449–503). We encounter the pimp for the first time. He is angry because the priests have told him that his sacrifice is unacceptable to Venus, and as a result he blasphemes. Lycus is followed by the soldier Antamynides,<sup>2</sup> a customer met at the festival; like other soldiers in comedy, he is boastful and obviously a liar. The two go into the pimp's house in order to wait for the girls to return.

The third act begins with the return of Agorastocles from the forum. He brings advocates with him. These advocates are presented as poor, litigious freedmen who dislike everybody, but who side with Agorastocles because their hatred for the pimp is greater than their dislike of Agorastocles. Milphio brings along Collybiscus, who is by now dressed up as a soldier and properly instructed as to what he should do. Agorastocles and Milphio go into their house, and the advocates call out Lycus. The pimp is delighted to have a second customer and receives his money, while Agorastocles, who has been called out again, observes the transaction from a distance. Not much later,

<sup>2</sup> The name is derived from Greek *antamynomai*, "defend oneself"/"requite"; the name fits because a soldier needs to defend himself and because Antamynides takes revenge on Lycus. The manuscripts spell the name *Antamoenides*; Greek *y* was rendered as *u* by Plautus, and since archaic Latin *oe* became *u*, the manuscript spelling seems to be a hypercorrection.

## POENULUS

Agorastocles and the advocates go to the pimp again. As planned, Agorastocles asks him if his slave and money are at his place, and when Lycus denies it, Agorastocles and the advocates tell him that Collybiscus is not a soldier but an overseer belonging to Agorastocles. Collybiscus confesses immediately. The pimp is distressed and goes to the forum to consult his friends; the advocates also leave, grumbling against Agorastocles despite having their wish fulfilled.

The fourth act is short again and only comprises ll. 817–929; moreover, ll. 923–29 are probably to be excluded as a doublet of what immediately precedes. Milphio meets Syncerastus, one of the pimp's slaves, who tells him that Adelphasium and Anterastilis are freeborn Carthaginians and that Agorastocles can ruin the pimp by asserting their freedom. Milphio is happy that Agorastocles has this opportunity and is keen to carry out this second trick.

It is only at the beginning of the fifth act that we meet Hanno, the pivotal figure in our play. Hanno's entire entrance monologue is in Punic, a language not many in the audience will have understood. There are in fact two Punic versions of the entrance monologue, each ten verses long (ll. 930–39 and 940–49), followed by a Latin version thereof, also ten lines long (ll. 950–60, without the spurious l. 954). Of the two Punic versions, the second follows Plautine orthographic conventions and must be the original one; it is, however, by and large unintelligible and was already corrupt in antiquity. This makes it likely that the first Punic text, which follows later spelling conventions, is a scholar's attempt to replace the older, incomprehensible text. In all likelihood Hanno recited not only the

second Punic entrance monologue but also the Latin version. Gratwick has argued that the Latin text is unnecessary for understanding what is going on because the staging will have made things clear, so that the Latin version should be regarded as a later addition. But this seems improbable: only a very attentive spectator would have been able to follow at this point, and Plautus is a playwright who prefers to spell things out for his audience.

The Punic entrance monologue is not the only piece of Punic the audience encounters in the play. As most Romans were unable to understand the language, I have left the passages untranslated in the English version of the play but have explained them—insofar as they can be explained—in an appendix.

Hanno encounters Agorastocles and Milphio and addresses them in Punic. Milphio offers to translate because his master has forgotten the language entirely, but as he himself knows no more than a few words of Punic, his translations become more and more absurd until he has to give up, at which point Hanno effortlessly switches to Latin. Agorastocles is keen to help Hanno because he hails from Carthage himself, and soon Hanno realizes that Agorastocles is none other than his first cousin's son. Milphio tells Hanno that Agorastocles loves a Carthaginian girl owned by a pimp; Hanno should pretend that she is his daughter so that Agorastocles can set her free. All three go to the pimp's house. The woman who answers the door is Giddenis, who instantly recognizes her master, Hanno. Hanno promises Agorastocles to give him his daughter Adelphasium in marriage. When the two sisters return from the sacrifice, they do not recognize their father because they have not seen him since they were small; Hanno



## POENULUS

reveals himself to them, and everyone is overjoyed. Antamynides appears, sees the girl he has hired embracing a foreigner in exotic dress, and is angry. However, on learning what has happened he is pleased as well. As soon as the pimp returns, Agorastocles, Hanno, and the soldier want to drag him to court; he yields and promises to pay everyone his due.

At this point the manuscripts contain a spurious ending (ll. 1355–71), which probably goes back to a later revival production. Its main purpose seems to have been to shorten the original ending; the pimp is willing to give up the girls and pay his debts to the soldier, who did not get his entertainment. The meter, iambic senarii, is entirely untypical of Plautine endings.

The next part, ll. 1372–97, is also a part of a spurious ending; again it is in iambic senarii and overlaps in content with the true Plautine ending (ll. 1398–1422), which is in trochaic septenarii, the appropriate meter. Here too the pimp has to give up the girls and compensate Agorastocles and Antamynides.

Many scholars have considered the *Poenulus* a contaminated play based on two Greek originals rather than one. The main reason is the existence of two tricks, either of which would be sufficient to free the girls and give Agorastocles his heart's desire. What is more, the first trick was already successful (see ll. 815–16) when the second trick is begun, which makes this second trick rather superfluous.

However, matters are more complicated than that. The first trick can in reality give Agorastocles no more than a strong bargaining position. In addition, the trial cannot take place on the day of the play, for during religious fes-

tivals legal proceedings were not allowed in either Greece or Rome, and Lycus can still prostitute the girls until summoned to court. Presumably the first trick was not as successful in the Greek original as it is in the Latin play, where Plautus, as so often, emphasizes the role of the clever slave. Plautine workmanship can also be spotted in the legal ramifications of the first trick. In Greece, the pimp would only have had to pay a double penalty, as actually stated in l. 1351, which must come from the Greek original; in Rome, on the other hand, the pimp would have become a bond slave of Agorastocles, as mentioned in l. 564. Similarly, in l. 621 the advocates call themselves Aetolian citizens, but we know that they are freedmen; in Greece freedmen did not become citizens, so that this line actually reflects Roman legal practices rather than Aetolian ones.

There are good arguments for assuming that the second trick is a purely Plautine invention and does not go back to the Greek original containing the first trick or to any other Greek play. To begin with, as the two girls are foreigners, the only way a Greek audience would assume that they could be freed on the basis of their free birth is if there were a treaty between Carthage and the Aetolian League, of which Calydon was a part. Since there is no evidence for such a treaty, Lycus has not actually violated Greek law by buying Adelphasium and Anterastilis. The second trick only works if the girls are treated as Romans in Rome, so it must be Plautine. Hanno too is treated as a Roman in Rome: in 189 BC a treaty of friendship was established between Rome and Carthage, which would allow him to appeal to the authorities against the pimp,

but he would still need a patron to represent him; Plautus presents him as able to appeal by himself (ll. 1102-3), which he could not do as a foreigner.

There are further indications that the second trick is Plautine rather than Greek in origin. For instance, for more than fifty lines Agorastocles stands around idly while Milphio and Hanno discuss strategy (ll. 1077-1135); such a situation would violate Greek stage conventions. Similarly, Milphio's characterization of the girls as not only slaves but also prostitutes is inaccurate (l. 1094); so far they have not worked in the trade. Perhaps even odder is Milphio's failure to mention to Hanno that the girls are Carthaginian or that he has already tricked the pimp. All this is in line with Plautine techniques of composition, which value individual scenes more highly than the coherence of the play as a whole, but not with Greek New Comedy, where consistency is more important than the humor of individual scenes.

If these arguments are correct, it is likely that when Hanno was discovered to be the girls' father in the Greek play, Agorastocles did not wait for the trial but seized the girls immediately, just as Aeschinus does in Terence's *Adelphoe*, which is based on a play by Menander (although it also contains a passage from Diphilus). By contrast, to Plautus the revelation that the girls are Hanno's daughters immediately suggested legal proceedings against the pimp.

The way Plautus paints Hanno is truly astonishing. Since Hanno is a Carthaginian, and hence part of a nation that had always been a rival of Rome, whether in war or in peace, one would expect, or at least not be surprised by,

his unsympathetic portrayal. Yet the play contains practically no racial or ethnic slurs.<sup>3</sup> Franko emphasizes that the Greek title, *Karkhedonios*, or "The Carthaginian," refers only to Hanno's place of birth, whereas the name *Poenulus* literally means "the little Carthaginian" and thus adds not only an ethnic dimension but also a note of contempt conveyed in part by the diminutive suffix. However, not too much should be made of this, since the distinction between origin and ethnicity was not as strictly drawn in antiquity as it is today, and the diminutive may actually simply be affectionate or refer to Hanno's stature. Those who have tried to find negative evaluations of Carthaginians in the *Poenulus* have generally given more weight to the depiction of Hanno in the prologue. Hanno's method of searching for his daughters is described as consisting of visits to brothels around the Mediterranean, where he hires nights with prostitutes and then proceeds to ask them about their parentage (ll. 106-10). According to Franko, the risk that he might be sleeping with his own daughters does not seem to bother him. Again I cannot agree: presumably Hanno made his inquiries before sleeping with the girls, if indeed he did sleep with them, which should not be taken for granted, especially since he is an old man. Hanno's unconventional method of looking for his daughters should not be treated as an attempt by Plautus to ridicule the foreigner; his procedure makes sense because kidnapped girls were quite likely to end up as prostitutes. The Hanno we encounter later in the play is certainly not a lewd figure; his entrance begins with a

<sup>3</sup> A mildly negative view of Carthaginians is expressed in ll. 112-13.

## POENULUS

solemn prayer and he behaves with great dignity. It is notable that all the verbal abuse Hanno has to endure comes from Milphio, a slave who has just been revealed as a fraud, and from Antamynides, a pompous, lying, and cowardly soldier. Hanno is consistently lauded for his piety, a virtue which Romans claimed Carthaginians did not possess. So despite making the occasional joke about the foreigner, Plautus has presented him in a very positive light.

The date of the first production of the *Poenulus* can be established relatively accurately. In l. 525 it is said that the state is at peace and that its enemies have been conquered. In all likelihood, an explicit statement to this effect would not have been inserted after a minor victory. Perhaps Plautus is alluding to the four triumphs that were held in 189 BC. The general tenor of the play, which shows a positive attitude toward Carthaginians, points in the same direction. The second Punic War, in which Rome faced one of its most formidable opponents in the Carthaginian Hannibal, ended in 201, and it is inconceivable that Plautus would have been able to stage the *Poenulus* with its Carthaginian hero during the war or in its immediate aftermath. However, a peace treaty was made with Carthage in 189, the year of the four triumphs, so that it is quite likely that our play came onstage in this year or shortly after. The year 189 also marks the end of the Aetolian war; since Agorastocles is an Aetolian, we have another indication that this is when the *Poenulus* was first produced. A possible *terminus ante quem* can be derived from l. 694, where Antiochus is referred to in such a way as to give the impression that he was still alive during the first production. Since Antiochus died in 187, the play was probably

## PLAUTUS

staged in 189, 188, or 187; but it seems sensible not to read too much into l. 694. Finally, another historical allusion is made by Agorastocles' advocates in ll. 663-65. They claim that the man they are bringing along did military service for King Attalus in Sparta, but that the city is now taken. This account is garbled and no more than an invention of the advocates; Attalus I of Pergamum was not king of Sparta and died in 197, and Flaminius attacked Nabis and thereby Sparta only two years after the death of Attalus. If we ignore this last allusion, the least we can state with certainty is that the *Poenulus* was produced in Plautus' final years; and perhaps it is legitimate to narrow the span of time during which the first production took place to the years 189 to 187.

### SELECT BIBLIOGRAPHY

#### *Editions and Commentaries*

- Gratwick, A. S. (1968), *The Poenulus of Plautus and Its Attic Original*, 2 vols. (diss. Oxford).  
Maurach, G. (1975), *Plauti Poenulus: Einleitung, Textherstellung und Kommentar* (Heidelberg).

#### *Criticism*

- Arnott, W. G. (1959), "The Author of the Greek Original of the *Poenulus*," in *Rheinisches Museum* NS 102: 252-62.  
——— (1970), "Studies in Comedy, II: Toothless Wine," in *Greek, Roman, and Byzantine Studies* 11: 43-47.

## POENULUS

- Baier, T. (ed.) (2004), *Studien zu Plautus' Poenulus* (Tübingen).
- Copley, F. O. (1970), "Plautus, *Poenulus*, 53–55," in *American Journal of Philology* 91: 77–78.
- Franko, G. F. (1996), "The Characterization of Hanno in Plautus' *Poenulus*," in *American Journal of Philology* 117: 425–52.
- Gratwick, A. S. (1972), "Plautus, *Poenulus* 967–81: Some Notes," in *Glotta* 50: 228–33.
- Jocelyn, H. D. (1990), "Plautus, *Poenulus* 200–202 and the *ballistarium*," in *Liverpool Classical Monthly* 15: 5–8.
- Traina, A. (1966), "Note Plautine (III): NINNIVM (*Poen.* 371)," in *Rivista di filologia e di istruzione classica* NS 94: 50–53.

## POENVLVS

### ARGVMENTVM

Puer septuennis surripitur Carthagine.  
Osor mulierum emptum adoptat hunc senex  
Et facit heredem. eius cognatae duae  
Nutrixque earum raptae. mércatur Lycus,  
5 Vexatque amantem. at ille cum auro uilicum  
Lenoni oprudit, ita eum furto alligat.  
Venit Hanno Poenus, gnatum hunc fratris repperit  
Suasque agnoscit quas perdiderat filias.



## THE LITTLE CARTHAGINIAN

### PLOT SUMMARY

A seven-year-old boy is kidnapped from Carthage. Having bought him, an old misogynist adopts him and makes him his heir. Two female relatives of the young man and their nurse are kidnapped. Lycus buys them and torments the young man, 5 who loves one. But that young man palms off his overseer with gold on the pimp and in this way implicates him in theft. The Carthaginian Hanno comes, finds the young man to be his nephew, and recognizes his daughters, whom he had lost.

## PLAUTUS

### PERSONAE

AGORASTOCLES adulescens

MILPHIO seruos

ADELPHASIVM puella

ANTERASTILIS puella

LYCVS leno

ANTAMYNIDES miles

ADVOCATI

COLLYBISCVS uilicus

SYNCERASTVS seruos

HANNO Poenus

GIDDENIS nutrix

PVER

ANCILLA

### SCAENA

Calydone

---

<sup>1</sup> Not advocates in the modern sense ("lawyers"), but legal assistants.

## POENULUS

### CHARACTERS

AGORASTOCLES a young man; Carthaginian by birth, Calydonian by upbringing

MILPHIO a slave; works for Agorastocles

ADELPHASIUM a girl; Carthaginian slave of Lycus, loved by Agorastocles

ANTERASTILIS a girl; Adelphasium's sister

LYCUS a pimp; a newcomer in the city of Calydon

ANTAMYNIDES a soldier; interested in Anterastilis

ADVOCATES<sup>1</sup> litigious freedmen siding with Agorastocles

COLLYBISCUS an overseer; works for Agorastocles

SYNCERASTUS a slave; works for Lycus, but dislikes him

HANNO a Carthaginian; father of Adelphasium and Anterastilis

GIDDENIS a nurse; abducted long ago together with Adelphasium and her sister

SLAVE BOY son of Giddenis, belongs to Hanno

SLAVE GIRL belongs to Lycus, accompanies Adelphasium and Anterastilis to the temple

### STAGING

The stage represents a street in Calydon. The house of Lycus is on the left, that of Agorastocles on the right. The street leads to the city center on the right and to the temple of Venus and the harbor on the left.

## PLAUTUS

### PROLOGVS

- Achillem Aristarchi mihi commentari lubet:  
ind' mihi principium capiam, ex ea tragoedia,  
"sileteque et tacete atque animum aduertite,  
audire iubet uos imperator" . . . histricus,  
5 bonoque ut animo sedeant in subselliis  
et qui esurientes et qui saturi uenerint:  
qui edistis, multo fecistis sapientius,  
qui non edistis, saturi fite fabulis;  
nam quoi paratum est quod edit, nostra gratia  
10 nimia est stultitia sessum impransum incedere.  
"exsurge, praeco, fac populo audientiam."  
iam dudum exspecto si tuom officium scias:  
exerce uocem quam per uiisque et clues.  
nam nisi clamabis, tacitum te obrepet fames.  
15 age nunc reside, duplicem ut mercedem feras.  
"bonum factum est, edicta ut seruetis mea."  
scortum exoletum ne quis in proscaenio  
sedeat, neu lictor uerbum aut uirgae muttiant,  
neu dissignator praeter os obambulet  
20 neu sessum ducat, dum histrio in scaena siet.

5 sedeate *P*, sedeant *s*

13 colis *P*, clues *Lindsay in apparatu*, te alis *Leo*

16 factum esse *P*, factumst *Pylades*

## POENULUS

### PROLOGUE

*Enter the SPEAKER OF THE PROLOGUE from the right, followed by a herald.*

I wish to rehearse the *Achilles* by Aristarchus;<sup>2</sup> from there, from that tragedy, I'll take my beginning: "be silent and be quiet and pay attention; you are ordered to listen by the commander of" . . . actors; and both those who've come hungry and those who've come full should sit on their benches with good-will. You who have eaten have behaved far more wisely. You who haven't eaten, fill yourselves with tales:<sup>3</sup> it's great folly for a man who has something that he could eat to come to sit without breakfast for our sake. "Rise, herald, make the people all ears." For a while now I've been waiting with interest to see if you know your duty. Exercise your voice, through which you live and have a reputation; if you won't shout, hunger will creep upon you while you're quiet. (*The herald proclaims silence.*) Go on, now sit down so as to get double pay. (*The herald obeys.*) "It is proper for you to observe my edicts."<sup>4</sup> No male prostitute is to sit in the space in front of the stage; neither lictor<sup>5</sup> nor rods are to utter a single word; no usher is to walk in front of someone's face or show someone his seat while an actor is onstage. 20

<sup>2</sup> Greek writer of tragedies, contemporary of Sophocles. His *Achilles* was translated by Ennius and performed in Rome.

<sup>3</sup> In the Latin, a pun on *fābulae*, "tales," and *fābulae*, "little beans."

<sup>4</sup> Formula used by the praetor, a Roman official.

<sup>5</sup> Attendant of Roman magistrates, carrying rods and an ax.

PLAUTUS

- diu qui domi otiosi dormierunt, decet  
 animo aequo nunc stent uel dormire temperent.  
 serui ne opsidaeant, liberis ut sit locus,  
 uel aes pro capite dent; si id facere non queunt,  
 25 domum abeant, uitent ancipiti infortunio,  
 ne et hic uariantur uirgis et loris domi,  
 si minus curassint, quom eri reueniant domum.  
 nutrices pueros infantis minutulos  
 domi ut procurent neue spectatum afferant,  
 30 ne et ipsae sitiant et pueri pereant fame  
 neue esurientes hic quasi haedi obuagiant.  
 matronae tacitae spectent, tacitae rideant,  
 canora hic uoce sua tinnire temperent,  
 domum sermones fabulandi conferant,  
 35 ne et hic uiris sint et domi molestiae.  
 quodque ad ludorum curatores attinet,  
 ne palma detur quoiquam artificio iniuria  
 neue ambitionis causa extrudantur foras,  
 quo deteriores anteponantur bonis.  
 40 et hoc quoque etiam quod paene oblitus fui:  
 dum ludi fiunt, in popinam, pedisequi,  
 irruptionem facite; nunc dum occasio est,  
 nunc dum scriblitae aestuant, occurrite!  
 haec quae imperata sunt pro imperio historico,  
 45 bonum hercle factum pro se quisque ut meminerit.  
 ad argumentum nunc uicissatim uolo  
 remigrare, ut aequae mecum sitis gnarures.  
 eius nunc regiones, limites, confinia  
 determinabo: ei rei ego finitor factus sum:

29 neu quae (que CD) P, neue *Pylades* afferat P, afferant  
*Pylades* 44 quae imperata P, transp. *Camerarius*

POENULUS

Those who have slept at leisure at home for too long ought now to stand with goodwill or else refrain from sleeping. Let no slaves occupy seats so that the free may have a place, or let them pay money for their freedom. If they can't do this, let them go home and avoid a double thrashing, so that they won't get checkered with rods here and with whips at home if they haven't done their chores when their masters return home. Let the nurses attend to tiny babies at home and not bring them to watch the play, so that the nurses themselves won't be thirsty and the children won't die from hunger or disturb us by wailing here like little goats because of their hunger. Let the married women watch quietly and laugh quietly, let them refrain from tinkling with their ringing voices, and let them take their chattering conversations home, so that they won't be a nuisance to their husbands here as well as at home. And as for the organizers of the games, let the palm not be given to any artist unfairly and let them not be thrown out so that others benefit from corruption and so that the worse can be placed ahead of the good. And this, too, which I almost forgot: while the games are taking place, footmen, storm the eating house; attack now while you have the opportunity, now while the cheese tarts<sup>6</sup> are hot! It is proper that everyone should remember for himself these orders issued by virtue of the actor's authority. Now in turn I wish to come back to the plot summary so that you may be as knowledgeable as me. I shall now determine its spaces, boundaries, and surroundings; for this I've been made

---

<sup>6</sup> A popular, simple dish; the recipe can be found in *Cato agr.* 78.

49 *sum factus finitor P, transp. Muretus*

PLAUTUS

- 50 sed nisi molestum est, nomen dare uobis uolo  
 comoediai; sin odio est, dicam tamen,  
 siquidem licebit per illos quibus est in manu.
- 53 Καρχηδόσιος uocatur haec comoedia;
- 53<sup>a</sup> \*\*\*
- latine Plautus patruos multiphagonides.
- 55 nomen iam habetis. nunc rationes ceteras  
 accipite; nam argumentum hoc hic censebitur:  
 locus argumento est suom sibi proscaenium,  
 uos iuratores estis. quaeso, operam date.  
 Carthaginienses fratres patruales duo
- 60 fuere, summo genere et summis ditiis;  
 eorum alter uiuit, alter est emortuos.  
 propterea apud uos dico confidentius,  
 quia mi pollictor dixit qui eum pollinxerat.  
 sed illi seni qui mortuost, <ei> filius
- 65 unicus qui fuerat ab diuitiis a patre  
 puer septuennis surrupitur Carthagine,  
 sexennio prius quidem quam moritur pater.  
 quoniam periisse sibi uidet gnatum unicum,  
 conicitur ipse in morbum ex aegritudine:
- 70 facit illum heredem fratrem patrualem suom,  
 ipse abit ad Accheruntem sine uiatico.  
 ill' qui surrupuit puerum Calydonem auehit,  
 uendit eum domino hic diuiti quoidam seni,  
 cupienti liberorum, osori mulierum.
- 75 emit hospitem is filium imprudens senex  
 puerum illum eumque adoptat sibi pro filio  
 eumque heredem fecit quom ipse obiit diem.  
 is illic adulescens habitat in illisce aedibus.  
 reuortor rursus denuo Carthaginem:
- 80 si quid mandare uoltis aut curarier,



POENULUS

land surveyor. But if you don't object, I want to give you the 50  
 name of the comedy; if it does annoy you, I'll still say it, if in-  
 deed I'm allowed to by those in whose hands this is. This com-  
 edy is called *Karchedonios*; in Latin uncle porridge-eater Plau-  
 tus \*\*\*. You already have the name. Now receive the remaining 55  
 declarations; for this plot summary will be examined as a dec-  
 laration of property. The plot summary has as place where it's  
 examined its own space in front of the stage: you are the of-  
 ficials who receive sworn declarations. Please pay attention.  
 There were two first cousins from Carthage, from a very great 60  
 family and with very great riches. One of them is alive, the  
 other is dead. I'm stating this before you so confidently for the  
 simple reason that the undertaker who prepared him for burial  
 told me so himself. But as for that old man who died, the 65  
 only son he had is kidnapped from his wealth and from his fa-  
 ther from Carthage as a seven-year-old boy, six years before his  
 father dies; when he sees that his only son was lost, he himself  
 falls ill from grief. He makes that cousin of his his heir and he 70  
 himself goes to the Underworld without any travel provisions.  
 The one who kidnapped the boy takes him away to Calydon and  
 sells him to a certain rich old master here who wants to have  
 children but hates women. Without knowing it, this old man, 75  
 in buying that boy, buys the son of his family friend, adopts him  
 as his son, and makes him his heir when he himself dies. This  
 young man lives there, in that house. (*points to it*) I'm returning  
 to Carthage again. If you want to entrust anything to me or 80

---

53<sup>a</sup> *lacunam indicat Geppert*      54 *latine Patruom <uortit> Pul-*  
*tiphagonides Trappes-Lomax per litteras*  
 64 *ei add. Acidalius*  
 71 *abiit P, abit Lachmann (fortasse abiit [ad] Accheruntem)*  
 80 *amandare P, mandare Saracenus*

PLAUTUS

argentum nisi qui dederit, nugas egerit;  
uerum qui dederit, magis maiores [nugas] egerit.

sed illi patruo huius qui uiuit senex,  
Carthaginensi duae fuere filiae,

85 altera quinquennis, altera quadrimula:  
cum nutrice una periere a Magaribus.

eas qui surrupuit in Anactorium deuehit,  
uendit eas omnis, et nutricem et uirgines,  
praesenti argento homini, si leno est homo,  
90 quantum hominum terra sustinet sacerrumo.

uosmet nunc facite coniecturam ceterum  
quid id sit hominis quoi Lyco nomen siet.

is ex Anactorio, ubi prius habitauerat,  
huc commigrauit in Calydonem hau diu,

95 sui quaesti causa. is in illis habitat aedibus.

earum hic adulescens alteram efflictim perit,  
suam sibi cognatam, imprudens, nec scit quae siet  
neque eam umquam tetigit, ita eum leno macerat;  
nec quicquam cum ea fecit etiamnum stupri

100 nec duxit umquam, neque ille uoluit mittere:  
quia amare cernit, tangere hominem uolt bolo.

illam minorem in concubinatum sibi  
uolt emere miles quidam qui illam deperit.

sed pater illarum Poenus, postquam eas perdidit,

105 mari te<rraque> usquequaque quaeritat.

ubi quamque in urbem est ingressus, ilico  
omnis meretrices, ubi quisque habitant, inuenit;  
dat aurum, ducit noctem, rogitat postibi

82 nugas *del. Pylades*  
Calydonem commigrauit *Pylades*

99-100 *secl. Guyet*

94 commigrauit in Calydonem *P, in*

105 te<rraque> *Geppert*

POENULUS

want anything to be taken care of, then unless someone gives me money he'll behave like a fool; but the man who does give me money will behave like an even bigger fool. But this chap's Carthaginian uncle, who is alive, but old, had two daughters, one 85  
 five years old, the other four; they disappeared from Magara<sup>7</sup> together with their nurse. The man who kidnapped them brings them to Anactorium<sup>8</sup> and sells them all for cash, the nurse and the girls, to the most detestable human being—if a pimp 90  
 counts as a human being—whom the earth sustains. As for the rest, you can now guess for yourselves what sort of creature it is that has the name Lycus.<sup>9</sup> Not long ago he moved from Anactorium, where he had lived before, here to Calydon, to ply 95  
 his trade. He lives in that house. (*points to it*) This young chap is madly in love with one of the girls, his own relative, completely unaware of this fact; he doesn't know who she is and he's never touched her: that's how the pimp wears him out. He hasn't had any intercourse with her yet and he's never hired her, 100  
 nor would the pimp send her to him. Because he can see that he is in love, he wants to catch him with a throw of the net. A certain soldier, who is passionately in love with that younger one, wants to buy her to become his concubine. But ever since their Carthaginian father lost them, he's been looking for them 105  
 everywhere by sea and by land. Whenever he enters a city, he immediately finds out where all the prostitutes live. He pays money, hires her for a night, and then asks where she's from

<sup>7</sup> A suburb of Carthage.

<sup>8</sup> A city in Aetolia.

<sup>9</sup> The Greek word for "wolf."

PLAUTUS

und' sit, quoiatis, captane an surrupta sit,  
 110 quo genere gnata, qui parentes fuerint.  
 ita docte atque astu filias quaerit suas.  
 et is omnis linguas scit, sed dissimulat sciens  
 se scire: Poenus plane est. quid uerbis opust?  
 is heri huc in portum nauis uenit uesperis,  
 115 pater harunc; idem huic patruos adulescentulo est:  
 iamne hoc tenetis? si tenetis, ducite;  
 caue dirumpatis, quaeso, sinite transigi.  
 ehem, paene oblitus sum relicuom dicere.  
 ille qui adoptauit hunc sibi pro filio,  
 120 is illi Poeno huius patruo hospes fuit.  
 [is hodie huc ueniet reperietque hic filias  
 et hunc sui fratris filium, ut quidem didici ego.  
 ego ibo, ornabor; uos aequo animo noscite.]  
 hic qui hodie ueniet reperiet suas filias  
 125 et hunc sui fratris filium. dehinc ceterum  
 ualete, adeste. ibo, alius nunc fieri uolo:  
 quod restat, restant alii qui faciant palam.  
 ualete atque adiuuate ut uos seruet Salus.

ACTVS I

I. i: AGORASTOCLES. MILPHIO

AGO saepe ego res multas tibi mandauis, Milphio,  
 30 dubias, egenas, inopiosas consili,  
 quas tu sapienter, docte et cordate et cate

121-23 *secl. Lindsay*

## POENULUS

and what country she comes from, whether she was captured  
in war or kidnapped, what family she comes from, and who her 110  
parents were. In this way he looks for his daughters cleverly  
and smartly. He also knows all languages, but he knowingly  
pretends not to know: he's an out-and-out Carthaginian. What  
need is there for words? Yesterday evening he came here into  
the harbor by ship, the father of these girls; the same man is 115  
the uncle of this young chap. Have you got it? If you've got it,  
pull;<sup>10</sup> make sure you don't break it off, please, let it glide  
through. Oh, I almost forgot to tell you the rest. The man who  
adopted this chap as his son was a family friend of that Cartha- 120  
ginian, the uncle of the young man. [Today he'll come here and  
find his daughters here and his nephew, as I've learned. I'll go  
and get into my costume; you must get to know the play with  
goodwill.] The man who comes today will find his daughters  
here and his nephew. As for the rest, fare well and pay atten- 125  
tion. I'll go, I want to become someone else now. There remain  
others who will reveal the remainder to you. Fare well and  
support us, so that Salvation may keep you safe.

*Exeunt the SPEAKER OF THE PROLOGUE and the herald to the right.*

## ACT ONE

*Enter AGORASTOCLES and MILPHIO from the former's house.*

AGO Milphio, I've often entrusted you with many uncertain and needy affairs which lacked counsel and which 130  
you have intelligently, cleverly, sensibly, and shrewdly

<sup>10</sup> Reference to a dance in which the participants hold a rope.

PLAUTUS

mihī reddidisti opiparas opera tua.  
 quibus pro benefactis fateor deberi tibi  
 et libertatem et multas gratas gratias.

135 MIL scitum est, per tempus si obuiam est, uerbum uetus.  
 nam tuae blanditiae mihi sunt, quod dici solet,  
 gerrae germanae, αἱ δὲ κολλῦραι λύραι.  
 nunc mihi blandidicus es: heri in tergo meo  
 tris facile corios contriuiſti bubulos.

140 AGO amans per amorem si quid feci[t], Milphio,  
 ignoscere id te mi aequom est.

MIL hau uidi magis.

em, nunc ego amore pereo. sine te uerberem,  
 item ut tu mihi fecisti, ob nullam noxiam:  
 postid locorum tu mihi amanti ignoscito.

145 AGO si tibi lubido est aut uoluptati, sino:  
 suspende, uinci, uerbera; auctor sum, sino.

MIL si auctoritatem postea defugeris,  
 ubi dissolutus tu sies, ego pendeam.

AGO egone istuc ausim facere, praesertim tibi?  
 50 quin si feriri uideo te, extemplo dolet.

MIL mihi quidem hercle.

AGO immo mihi.

MIL istuc mauelim.

sed quid nunc tibi uis?

AGO quor ego apud te mentiar?  
 amo immodeste.

MIL meae istuc scapulae sentiunt.

AGO at ego hanc uicinam dico Adelphasium meam,  
 55 lenonis huius meretricem maiusculam.

MIL iam pridem equidem istuc ex te audiui.

140 fecit P, feci s

142 et P, em Ussing

POENULUS

made sumptuous for me through your efforts. For these good turns I admit that you're owed freedom and many thankful thanks.

- MIL An old saying is neat if it fits the occasion; yes, your flattery is, as they say, pure poppycock, but loaves are the real lyres.<sup>11</sup> Today you flatter me; yesterday you easily wore out three ox hides<sup>12</sup> on my back. 135
- AGO If in my love I did something out of love, Milphio, you ought to forgive me for it. 140
- MIL A likely story! There, now I'm the one dying from love. Let me beat you the way you beat me, for no offense at all; after that you must forgive me because I'm in love.
- AGO If you wish or desire it, I let you do it. Hang me up, bind me, beat me: I authorize you, I permit you. 145
- MIL If you evade your authorization later on when you're set free, I'd be the one hanging.
- AGO Would I dare to do this, especially to you? No, if I see you being beaten, it's very painful at once. 150
- MIL Yes, for me.
- AGO No, for me.
- MIL I'd prefer that. But what do you want now?
- AGO Why should I lie to you? I'm in love beyond self-control.
- MIL My shoulder blades are aware of that.
- AGO But I'm talking about this neighbor of mine, Adelpasium, the prostitute of that pimp here, the one who's a little older than the other. 155
- MIL I heard that from you long ago.

<sup>11</sup> I.e., empty words mean nothing, while presents mean true praise.

<sup>12</sup> Whips were made from ox hide.

PLAUTUS

- AGO differor  
 cupidine eius. sed lenone istoc Lyco,  
 illius domino, non lutum est lutulentius.
- MIL uin tu illi nequam dare nunc?
- AGO cupio.
- MIL em me dato.
- 60 AGO abi diirectus.
- MIL dic mihi uero serio:  
 uin dare malum illi?
- AGO cupio.
- MIL em eundem me dato:  
 utrumque faxo habebit, et nequam et malum.
- AGO iocare.
- MIL uin tu illam hodie sine [damno et] dispendio  
 tuo tuam libertam facere?
- AGO cupio, Milphio.
- 35 MIL ego faciam ut facias. sunt tibi intus aurei  
 trecenti nummi Philippi?
- AGO sescenti quoque.
- MIL satis sunt trecenti.
- AGO quid eis facturu's?
- MIL tace.  
 totum lenonem tibi cum tota familia  
 dabo hodie dono.
- AGO qui id facturu's?
- MIL iam scies.
- 0 tuos Collybiscus nunc in urbe est uilicus;  
 eum hic non nouit leno. satin intellegis?
- AGO intellego hercle, sed quo euadas nescio.
- MIL non scis?

163 damno et *del. Gruterus*



POENULUS

- AGO I'm being torn apart by my desire for her. But dirt isn't dirtier than that pimp Lycus, her master.
- MIL Do you want to give him trouble now?
- AGO Yes, I do.
- MIL There, give him me.
- AGO Go and hang yourself! 160
- MIL Tell me honestly and seriously: do you want to give him a hard time?
- AGO I'm keen on it.
- MIL There, give him the same me. I'll make sure that he has both trouble and a hard time.
- AGO You're joking.
- MIL Do you want to make her your freedwoman today without expense on your part?
- AGO Yes, I do, Milphio.
- MIL I'll make you do it. Do you have three hundred gold 165 Philippics inside?
- AGO Even six hundred.
- MIL Three hundred is enough.
- AGO What are you going to do with it?
- MIL Be quiet. I'll give you the entire pimp with his entire household as a present today.
- AGO How are you going to do that?
- MIL You'll soon know. Your overseer Collybiscus is in town 170 now; the pimp here doesn't know him. Do you understand?
- AGO I do understand, but I don't know what you're getting at.
- MIL You don't know?

PLAUTUS

AGO non hercle.

MIL at ego iam faxo scies.

75 ei dabitur aurum, ut ad lenonem deferat  
dicatque se peregrinum esse ex alio oppido:  
se amare uelle atque opsequi animo suo;  
locum sibi uelle liberum praeberier  
ubi nequam faciat clam, ne quis sit arbiter.  
leno ad se accipiet auri cupidus ilico:  
30 celabit hominem et aurum.

AGO consilium placet.

MIL rogato seruos ueneritne ad eum tuos.

35 ill' me censebit quaeri: continuo tibi  
negabit. quid tu? dubitas quin extempulo  
dupli tibi, auri et hominis, fur leno siet?  
neque id unde efficiat habet: ubi in ius uenerit,  
addicet praetor familiam totam tibi.  
ita decipiemus fouea lenonem Lycum.

AGO placet consilium.

MIL immo etiam, ubi expoliuero  
magis hoc tum demum dices: nunc etiam rude est.

10 AGO ego in aedem Veneris eo, nisi quid uis, Milphio.  
Aphrodisia hodie sunt.

MIL scio. AGO oculos uolo  
meos delectare munditiis meretriciis.

MIL hoc primum agamus quod consilium cepimus.  
abeamus intro, ut Collybiscum uilicum  
5 hanc perdoceamus ut ferat fallaciam.

AGO quamquam Cupido in corde uorsatur, tamen

<sup>13</sup> Roman official with mainly judicial functions.

<sup>14</sup> The annual feast of Aphrodite, Venus in Latin, the goddess of love.

POENULUS

AGO No.

MIL But I'll let you know now. Collybiscus will be given the money so as to bring it to the pimp and say that he's a stranger from another town; that he wants to make love and enjoy himself; that he wants to be given a free space where he can act naughtily in secret, so that no one is a witness. Keen on the money, the pimp will receive him at once: he'll be concealing man and money. 175 180

AGO I like the plan.

MIL You must then ask whether your slave has come to him. He'll believe that I am the one being looked for; he'll deny it at once. What do you think? Do you doubt that the pimp will instantly be a thief liable for twice the sum to you, for money and man? And he doesn't have the means to settle. When he comes to court, the praetor<sup>13</sup> will adjudge the entire household to you. In this way we'll deceive the pimp Lycus and make him fall into a trap. 185

AGO I like the plan.

MIL Yes, when I've polished it, you'll say so even more. Now it's still crude.

AGO I'm going to the temple of Venus, unless you want anything, Milphio. It's the Aphrodisia<sup>14</sup> today. 190

MIL I know.

AGO I want to feast my eyes on the pretty get-up of the prostitutes.

MIL Let's first attend to the plan we've made. Let's go inside in order to instruct the overseer Collybiscus on how to play his part in this deception. 195

AGO However busy Cupid is in my heart, I'll still obey you.

PLAUTUS

tibi auscultabo.

MIL                                faciam ut facto gaudeas.  
 inest amoris macula huic homini in pectore,  
 sine damno magno quae elui ne utiquam potest.  
 200 itaque hic scelestus est homo leno Lycus,  
 quoi iam infortuni intenta ballista est probe,  
 quam ego hau multo post mittam e ballistario.  
 sed Adelphasium eccam exit atque Anterastilis.  
 haec est prior quae meum erum dementem facit.  
 205 sed euocabo. heus, i foras, Agorastocles,  
 si uis uidere ludos iucundissimos.

AGO                                quid istuc tumulti est, Milphio?

MIL    em amores tuos,  
 si uis spectare.

AGO                                o multa tibi di dent bona,  
 quom hoc mi optulisti tam lepidum spectaculum!

I. ii: ADELPHASIVM. ANTERASTILIS. ANCILLA.  
 MILPHIO. AGORASTOCLES

10 ADE                                negoti sibi qui uolet uim parare,  
 nauem et mulierem, haec duo comparato.  
 nam nullae magis res duae plus negoti  
 habent, forte si occeperis exornare,  
 [neque unquam sat istae duae res ornantur]  
 15 neque is ulla ornandi satis satietas est.  
 atque haec, ut loquor, nunc domo docta dico.  
 nam nos usque ab aurora ad hoc quod diei est,  
 [postquam aurora illuxit, numquam concessamus,]  
 ex industria ambae numquam concessamus

214 satis hae *P*, sat istae *Hermann*                                *uersum del. Ritschl*  
 218 *del. Acidalius*

POENULUS

MIL I'll make sure you're happy about what's done.

*Exit AGORASTOCLES into his house.*

MIL This chap has the stain of love in his breast, which cannot be washed off without great loss in any way. So it's this crooked pimp Lycus against whom the missile of trouble is aimed properly now, which I'll send out from the catapult shortly. But look, Adelphasium is coming out, and Anterastilis, too. It's this first one that's driving my master crazy. But I'll call him out. (*into the house*) Hey, come out, Agorastocles, if you want to see a gorgeous show. 200 205

*Enter AGORASTOCLES from his house.*

AGO What's that uproar, Milphio?

MIL There, your sweetheart, if you want to watch her.

AGO Oh! May the gods give you many good things for bringing me such a lovely sight!

*Enter ADELPHASIAM and ANTERASTILIS from the pimp's house, followed by a slave girl; they are all dressed nicely and carrying gifts. None of them notices Agorastocles and Milphio, who overhear and comment on their conversation.*

ADE A man who wants to create a lot of trouble for himself should get himself a ship and a woman, these two: no two things are more troublesome if you happen to start fitting them out, [nor are those two things ever sufficiently fitted out,] nor do they ever have a sufficient sufficiency of fitting out. And in saying this, I speak from my own experience: from dawn to this time of day, [ever since the crack of dawn we've never ceased,] both of us have dili 210 215

0 lauari aut fricari aut tergeri aut ornari,  
 poliri, expoliri, pingi, fingi; et una  
 binae singulis quae datae ancillae nobis,  
 eae nos lauando, eluendo operam dederunt,  
 aggerundaque aqua sunt uiri duo defessi.  
 5 apage sis, negoti quantum in muliere una est.  
 sed uero duae, sat scio, maxumo uni  
 populo quouilubet plus satis dare potis sunt,  
 quae noctes diesque omni in aetate semper  
 ornantur, lauantur, tergentur, poliuntur.  
 0 postremo modus muliebris nullus est.  
 1 neque umquam lauando et fricando  
 a scimus facere neniam.  
 nam quae lauta est nisi perculsa est, meo quidem  
 animo quasi illuta est.

ANTE miror equidem, soror, te istaec sic fabulari  
 quae tam callida et docta sis et faceta.

5 nam quom sedulo munditer nos habemus,  
 uix aegreque amatorculos inuenimus.

ADE ita est. uerum hoc unum tamen cogitato:  
 modus omnibus rebus, soror, optumus est habitu.  
 nimia omnia nimium exhibent negoti hominibus ex se.

) ANTE soror, cogita, amabo, item nos perhiberi  
 quam si salsa muriatica esse autumantur,  
 sine omni lepore et sine suauitate:  
 nisi multa aqua usque et diu macerantur,  
 olent, salsa sunt, tangere ut non uelis.  
 item nos sumus,  
 eius seminis mulieres sunt,  
 insulsaе admodum atque inuenustae  
 sine munditia et sumptu.

POENULUS

gently never ceased to wash or scrub or dry or dress, 220  
 smooth, polish, paint ourselves, and do up our hair; and  
 with us we had two slave girls each that we were given  
 —they took care of washing and bathing us; and from 225  
 bringing us water two men got exhausted. Away with the  
 amount of trouble that's in a single woman! But two,  
 I know that well enough, can keep any one enormous  
 people you please busy; night and day at all times they  
 always make themselves up, wash, dry, and polish them- 230  
 selves. In short, there is no such thing as female mod-  
 eration. We never know how to put an end to washing  
 and rubbing. Yes, a woman that's washed is, to my mind,  
 unwashed as it were, unless she's highly polished.

ANTE I really am surprised, my sister, that you say that like this, 235  
 even though you're so clever and smart and witty. Af-  
 ter all, even though we eagerly keep ourselves tidy, we  
 barely and with difficulty find lovers.

ADE Yes. But think of this one thing nonetheless: moderation 240  
 is the best thing to have in all situations, my sister. An  
 excess of everything creates from it an excess of trouble  
 for man.

ANTE My sister, please consider that we're talked about in the 240  
 same way as salted fish is said to be too salty, without any  
 attraction and without sweetness; unless they're soaked  
 with a lot of water throughout and for a long time, they  
 stink, they're too salty, so that you don't want to touch 245  
 them. We are like that, women are of that stock, quite  
 unappetizing and unattractive without neatness and ex-  
 pense.

222 nobis ancillae *P*, *transp.* *Bothe*

233 miro[r] *Geppert*

238 optimum *P*, optimus *Leo*

PLAUTUS

- MIL coqua est haec quidem, Agorastocles, ut ego opinor:  
scit muriatica ut maceret.
- AGO quid molestus's?
- 0 ADE soror, parce, amabo: sat est istuc alios  
dicere nobis, ne nosmet in nostra etiam uitia loquamur.
- ANTE quiesco.
- ADE ergo amo te. sed hoc nunc responde  
mihi: sunt hic omnia  
1 quae ad deum pacem oportet ades-  
a se?
- ANTE omnia accuravi.
- 5 AGO diem pulchrum et celebrem et uenustatis plenum,  
dignum Venere pol, quoi sunt Aphrodisia hodie.
- MIL ecquid gratiae, quom huc foras te euocauit?  
iam num me decet donari  
cado uini ueteris? dic dare. nil respondes?  
lingua huic excidit, ut ego opinor.  
quid hic, malum, astans opstipuisti?
- AGO sine amem, ne opturba ac tace.
- MIL taceo.
- AGO si tacuisses, iam istuc "taceo" non gnatum foret.
- ANTE eamus, mea soror.
- ADE eho amabo, quid illo nunc properas?
- ANTE rogas?
- quia erus nos apud aedem Veneris mantat.
- ADE maneat pol. mane.  
turba est nunc apud aram. an te ibi uis inter istas uor-  
sariet  
prosedas, pistorum amicas, reginas alicarias,  
miseras schoeno delibutas seruilicolas sordidas,

259 dari P, dare Dousa

266 reginas T, reliquias BC



POENULUS

- MIL Agorastocles, she's a cook, I think: she knows how to soak salted fish.
- AGO Why are you being a nuisance?
- ADE My sister, please stop: it's enough that others say that to us, without us talking against ourselves as well. 250
- ANTE I'm quiet.
- ADE Then thank you. But answer me this now: is everything here that ought to be here in order to gain the gods' favor?
- ANTE I've got everything ready.
- AGO (*to himself*) O beautiful day, festive and full of charm, worthy indeed of Venus, in whose honor the Aphrodisia is celebrated today. 255
- MIL Do I get any thanks for calling you out here? Shouldn't I be presented with a jar of old wine now? Say that you'll give me one. You aren't giving me any answer? (*to the audience*) His tongue has fallen out, I think. (*to Agorastocles*) Why the blazes are you standing here dumb-founded? 260
- AGO Let me be in love, stop interrupting me and be quiet.
- MIL I'm quiet.
- AGO If you'd been quiet, your "I'm quiet" wouldn't have been born.
- ANTE Let's go, my dear sister.
- ADE Hey, please, why are you rushing there now?
- ANTE You ask? Because our master is waiting for us at the temple of Venus.
- ADE Let him wait. Wait. Now there's a crowd at the altar. You don't want to mingle there with those prostitutes advertising themselves outside, do you? The girlfriends of millers, the queens of the groat mills, wretched, smeared 265

PLAUTUS

quae tibi olant stabulum statumque, sellam et sessibulum merum,

quas adeo hau quisquam umquam liber tetigit nec duxit domum,

seruolorum sordidulorum scorta diobolaria?

MIL i in malam crucem! tun audes etiam seruos spernere, propudium? quasi bella sit, quasi eampse reges ductitent,

monstrum mulieris, tantilla tanta uerba funditat,

quouis ego nebulai cyatho septem noctes non emam.

AGO di immortales omnipotentes, quid est apud uos pulchrius?

quid habetis qui mage immortalis uos credam esse quam ego siem

qui haec tanta oculis bona concipio? nam Venus non est Venus:

hanc equidem Venerem uenerabor me ut amet posthac propitia.

Milphio, heus [Milphio], ubi es?

MIL assum apud te eccum.

AGO at ego elixus sis uolo.

MIL enim uero, ere, facis delicias.

AGO de tequidem haec didici omnia.

MIL etiamne ut ames eam quam numquam tetigeris?

AGO nihil id quidem est:

deos quoque edepol et amo et metuo, quibus tamen apstineo manus.

279 Milphio *del. Bothe*

<sup>15</sup> A fragrant plant (botanical name *Cymbopogon schoenanthus*), similar in appearance to grass.

<sup>16</sup> Different ways of soliciting are

POENULUS

- with the juice of camel's hay,<sup>15</sup> mean, dirty? The ones who smell of the brothel and standing outside, of chair and seat,<sup>16</sup> whom moreover no free man has ever touched or taken home, the two-obol prostitutes of filthy slaves? 270
- MIL (*as if to Adelphasium*) Go and be hanged! Do you actually dare to look down on slaves, you shameful creature? (*muttering to himself*) As if she were pretty, as if kings were in the habit of hiring her, that monstrosity of a woman, such a tiny creature pours forth such big words! I wouldn't buy seven nights with her for a ladleful of fog.
- AGO Immortal, almighty gods, what is more beautiful among you? What do you have because of which I should believe you to be more immortal than I am, who perceive these stupendous goods with my eyes? Yes, Venus isn't Venus: this girl I'll venerate as Venus so that she may show me her favor and love from now on. Milphio, hey, where are you? 275
- MIL I'm here to serve you.
- AGO But I wish the cook would serve you up.<sup>17</sup>
- MIL Really, master, you're making fun of me. 280
- AGO I for one have learned all this from you.
- MIL Is it possible that you love a girl that you've never touched?
- AGO That doesn't mean anything: I also love and fear the gods, who I keep my hands away from nonetheless.

referred to: being in a brothel, walking the streets, and sitting outside the brothel or behind the window front.

<sup>17</sup> The pun is difficult to reproduce. Milphio says *assum* in the meaning "I am present"; as the word can also mean "roasted," Agorastocles states that he prefers him boiled.

PLAUTUS

- ANTE eu ecastor! quom ornatum aspicio nostrum ambarum,  
 paenitet  
 exornatae ut simus.
- ADE immo uero sane commode;  
 nam pro erili et nostro quaestu satis bene ornatae sumus.  
 non enim potis est quaestus fieri, ni sumptus sequitur,  
 scio,  
 et tamen quaestus non consistet, si eum sumptus superat, soror.  
 eo illud satiust, satis quod [satis est] habitu[s], <hau satis est quod> plus quam sat est.
- AGO ita me di ament, ut illa me amet malim quam di, Milphio.  
 nam illa mulier lapidem silicem subigere ut se amet potest.
- MIL pol id quidem hau mentire, nam tu es lapide silice stultior  
 qui hanc ames.
- AGO at uide sis, cum illac numquam limai caput.
- MIL curram igitur aliquo ad piscinam aut ad lacum, limum petam.
- AGO quid eo opust?
- MIL ego dicam: ut illi et tibi limem caput.
- AGO i in malam rem!
- MIL ibi sum equidem.
- AGO pergis?
- MIL taceo.
- AGO at perpetuo uolo.

288 [satis est] habitu[s], <hau satis est quod> *Leo*

295 perg—A, pergis s, perdis P

POENULUS

- ANTE Goodness! When I look at our dresses, I'm unhappy about how we're made up.
- ADE No, we're made up quite appropriately: we're made up well enough for our master's and our income. No income can be generated unless expenditure accompanies it, I know that, and yet the income will not remain if the expenditure outweighs it, my sister. That's why what is enough to have is better; what is more than enough is not enough. 285
- AGO As truly as the gods may love me, I'd prefer being loved by her to being loved by the gods, Milphio: that woman could force a flintstone to love her. 290
- MIL You aren't lying in this: your love for her shows that you're more stupid than a flintstone.<sup>18</sup>
- AGO But do look, I've never rubbed my head with her admiringly.<sup>19</sup>
- MIL Then I'll run somewhere to a pond or a lake and get some mire.
- AGO What's that necessary for?
- MIL I'll tell you: so that I can rub her head and yours admiringly.
- AGO Go to hell! 295
- MIL I'm there already.
- AGO You're continuing?
- MIL I'm silent.
- AGO But I want you to be silent for good.

<sup>18</sup> Also a term of abuse for a stupid person.

<sup>19</sup> *Caput limare*, "rub one's head," is a metaphor for kissing. I have added "admiringly" in the translation in order to reproduce the pun with *limus*, "mire, mud."

PLAUTUS

- MIL enim uero, ere, meo me laccessis ludo et delicias facis.  
 ANTE satis nunc lepide ornatam credo, soror, te tibi uiderier;  
 sed ubi exempla conferentur meretricum aliarum, ibi  
 tibi  
 erit cordolium si quam ornatam melius forte aspexeris.  
 ADE inuidia in me numquam innata est nec malitia, mea  
 soror.  
 bono med esse ingenio ornatam quam auro multo  
 mauolo:  
 aurum, id fortuna inuenitur, natura ingenium bonum.  
 [bonam ego quam beatam me esse nimio dici mauolo.]  
 meretricem pudorem gerere magis decet quam pur-  
 puram:  
 [magisque id meretricem, pudorem quam aurum ge-  
 rere, condecet.]  
 pulchrum ornatum turpes mores peius caeno collinunt,  
 lepidi mores turpem ornatum facile factis comprobant.  
 AGO eho tu, uin tu facinus facere lepidum et festiuom?  
 MIL uolo.  
 AGO potesne mi auscultare?  
 MIL possum.  
 AGO abi domum ac suspende te.  
 MIL quam ob rem?  
 AGO quia iam numquam audibis uerba tot tam suaui-  
 quid tibi opust uixisse? ausculata mihi modo ac sus-  
 pende te.  
 MIL siquidem tu es mecum futurus pro uua passa pensilis.  
 AGO at ego amo hanc.  
 MIL at ego esse et bibere.  
 ADE eho tu, quid ais?

303 *del. Ritschl*

305 *del. Guyet*

POENULUS

MIL Really, master, you're provoking me at my own game and making fun of me.

ANTE I believe that you consider yourself dressed nicely enough now, my sister; but when comparisons with the other prostitutes are made, then you'll suffer from heart-ache if by chance you spot one who is better dressed.

ADE Jealousy or malice has never been a characteristic of mine, my dear sister. I'd rather be adorned with a good nature than with much gold; gold comes through luck, but a good nature comes from within. [I'd much rather be called good than rich.] It's more suitable for a prostitute to wear modesty than purple. [And it's more appropriate for a prostitute to wear modesty than gold.] A bad character defiles a pretty dress more than filth, a good character easily ennobles an ugly dress through its actions. 300 305

AGO (*still to Milphio*) Hey you, do you want to do a charming and cheerful deed?

MIL Yes, I do.

AGO Can you obey me?

MIL Yes, I can.

AGO Go home and hang yourself.

MIL What for? 310

AGO Because now you'll never again hear so many words as sweet as these. What do you need to have lived for? Just obey me and hang yourself.

MIL Yes, if you hang beside me like a bunch of raisins.

AGO But I love this girl.

MIL But I love eating and drinking.

ADE (*still to Anterastilis*) Hey you, what do you say?

PLAUTUS

- ANTE quid rogas?  
 ADE uiden tu? pleni oculi sorderum qui erant, iam splen-  
 dent mihi?  
 ANTE immo etiam medio oculo paulum sordet. cedo sis, de-  
 teram.  
 AGO ut quidem tu huius oculos illutis manibus tractes aut  
 teras?  
 ANTE nimia nos socordia hodie tenuit.  
 ADE qua de re, opsecro?  
 ANTE quia non iam dudum ante lucem ad aedem Veneris  
 uenimus,  
 primae ut inferremus ignem in aram.  
 ADE aha! non factu est opus:  
 quae habent nocturna ora, noctu sacrificatum ire oc-  
 cupant.  
 prius quam Venus expergiscatur, prius deproperant  
 sedulo  
 sacrificare; nam uigilante Venere si ueniant eae,  
 ita sunt turpes, credo ecastor Venerem ipsam e fano fu-  
 gent.  
 AGO Milphio.  
 MIL edepol Milphionem miserum! quid nunc uis tibi?  
 AGO opsecro hercle, ut mulsa loquitur!  
 MIL nil nisi laterculos,  
 sesumam papaueremque, triticum et frictas nuces.  
 AGO ecquid amare uideor?  
 MIL damnum, quod Mercurius minime amat.  
 AGO namque edepol lucrum <ullum> amare nullum ama-  
 torem addecet.  
 ADE eamus, mea germana.

315 dexteram Ω, deteram *Scaliger*

328 ullum *add. Brix*



POENULUS

- ANTE What do you ask?
- ADE Can you see? Are my eyes, which were full of dirt, shiny now?
- ANTE No, in the middle of the eye there is still a speck of dirt. 315  
Come here, I'll wipe it for you.
- AGO (*as if to Anterastilis*) Should you really handle or rub her eyes with dirty hands?
- ANTE Excessive indolence has held us in its grip today.
- ADE Indolence about what, please?
- ANTE Because we didn't go to the temple of Venus a long time ago, before sunlight, so that we'd be the first to put fire onto the altar.
- ADE Ah! There's no need to do so; girls who have faces as ugly 320  
as night are the first to go to sacrifice at night. Even before Venus gets up, they eagerly hurry to sacrifice: ugly as they are, if they came while Venus was awake, I do believe they'd drive Venus herself out of her temple.
- AGO Milphio!
- MIL Poor Milphio! What do you want now?
- AGO Please, how her lips drip honey! 325
- MIL Yes, nothing but biscuits, sesame and poppy, wheat and ground nuts.
- AGO Do I seem to be in love at all?
- MIL Yes, with loss, which Mercury<sup>20</sup> doesn't love at all.
- AGO Indeed, no lover ought to love any gain.
- ADE Let's go, my dear sister.

<sup>20</sup> The god of commerce.

PLAUTUS

- ANTE age sis, ut lubet.
- ADE sequere hac.
- ANTE sequor.
- MIL eunt hae.
- AGO quid si adeamus?
- MIL adeas.
- AGO primum prima salua sis,  
et secunda tu [in] secundo salue in pretio; tertia  
salue extra pretium.
- ANC tum pol ego et oleum et operam perdidit.
- AGO quo te agis?
- ADE egone? in aedem Veneris.
- AGO quid eo?
- ADE ut Venerem propitiem.
- AGO eho, an irata est?
- ADE propitia hercle est.
- AGO uel ego pro illa spondeo.  
quid tu ais?
- ADE quid mihi molestus, opsecro?
- AGO aha, tam saeuiter!
- ADE mitte, amabo.
- AGO quid festinas? turba nunc illi est.
- ADE scio.  
sunt illi aliae quas spectare ego et me spectari uolo.
- AGO qui lubet spectare turpis, pulchram spectandam dare?
- ADE quia apud aedem Veneris hodie est mercatus mere-  
tricius:  
eo conueniunt mercatores, ibi ego me ostendi uolo.
- AGO inuendibili merci oportet ultro emptorem adducere:

331 in *del. Camerarius*

POENULUS

- ANTE Go on, please, as you wish.
- ADE Follow me this way.
- ANTE Yes.
- MIL They're going. 330
- AGO What if we approach them?
- MIL Do.
- AGO (*to Adelphasium*) First my greetings to the one who goes first, (*to Anterastilis*) and then my greetings of second rank to you who come second; (*to the servant*) my greetings without any rank at all to you, the third.
- MAID Then I've wasted both lamp oil and effort.
- AGO (*to Adelphasium*) Where are you going?
- ADE I? To the temple of Venus.
- AGO Why there?
- ADE In order to make Venus well disposed.
- AGO Hey, she's not angry, is she?
- ADE She's certainly well disposed.
- AGO If you wish, I can guarantee that on her behalf. What do you say? (*grabs her*) 335
- ADE Why are you annoying me, please?
- AGO Ah, so fierce!
- ADE Let go, please. (*pushes him away*)
- AGO Why are you in a rush? There's a crowd there now.
- ADE I know. There are others there whom I want to see and be seen by.
- AGO Why do you wish to watch ugly ones and show a pretty one?
- ADE Because at the temple of Venus there's a prostitute fair today; there the merchants come together, there I want to be presented. 340
- AGO For ware that can't be sold one ought to take the initia-

PLAUTUS

proba merx facile emptorem reperit, tam etsi in ap-  
struso sita est.

quid ais tu? quando illi apud me mecum palpas et  
λαλείς?

ADE quo die Orcus Accherunte mortuos amiserit.

AGO sunt mihi intus nescioquot nummi aurei lymphatici.

ADE deferto ad me, faxo actutum constiterit lymphaticum.

MIL bellula hercle!

AGO i diirecte in maxumam malam crucem!

MIL quam magis aspecto, tam magis est nimbata et nugae  
merae.

ADE segrega sermonem. taedet.

AGO age, sustolle hoc amiculum:

ADE pura sum, comperce amabo me attrectare, Agorasto-  
cles.

AGO quid agam nunc?

ADE si sapias, curam hanc facere compendi potest.

AGO quid? ego non te curem? quid ais, Milphio?

MIL ecce odium meum!

quid me uis?

AGO quor mi haec irata est?

MIL quor haec irata est tibi?

quor ego id curem? namque istaec magis mea est cura-  
tio.

AGO iam hercle tu periisti, nisi illam mihi tam tranquillam  
facis

343 palpas et lallas A, caput et corpus copulas P fortasse [caput  
et] corpus copulas aut παίξεις καὶ λαλείς

352 nunc Ω, non *Acidalius*

POENULUS

tive in bringing a buyer; good ware easily finds a buyer, even if it's placed out of view. What do you say? When are you cuddling and chitchatting there at my place?

- ADE On the day Orcus<sup>21</sup> sends the dead out of the Underworld.
- AGO Inside I have some gold coins jingling madly. 345
- ADE Bring them to me, I'll make sure that the madness stops at once.
- MIL Really pretty!
- AGO (*to Milphio*) Go and be hanged!
- MIL The more I look at her, the stormier and trashier she is. (*walks over to the servant girl and starts flirting*)
- ADE (*to Agorastocles*) Break off the conversation. I'm fed up.
- AGO Go on, lift up this little cloak. (*grabs her*)
- ADE I'm pure, please refrain from groping me, Agorastocles. 350
- AGO (*dejectedly*) What should I do now?
- ADE If you're wise, you can spare yourself this worry.
- AGO (*to Adelphasium*) What? I shouldn't worry about you now?<sup>22</sup> (*to Milphio*) What do you say, Milphio?
- MIL Look, my nuisance! What do you want from me?
- AGO Why is she angry with me?
- MIL Why is she angry with you? Why should I care about that? (*pointing to the servant*) That girl there is what I care about.
- AGO This instant you're dead, unless you make her as calm 355

<sup>21</sup> The god of the Underworld.

<sup>22</sup> Adelphasium meant that Agorastocles need not worry about the continuation of their relationship: by setting her free he would unite them for good. Agorastocles misunderstands and believes that she does not want him to look after her, i.e., that she wants to break up with him.

PLAUTUS

quam mare olim est quom ibi alcedo pullos educit  
suos.

MIL quid faciam?

AGO exora, blandire, palpa.

MIL faciam sedulo.

sed uide sis ne tu oratorem hunc pugnis pectas postea.

AGO non faciam.

ADE non aequos in me es, sed morare et male facis.  
bene promittis multa ex multis: omnia in cassum ca-  
dunt.

liberare iurauisti me hau semel sed centiens:

dum te exspecto, neque ego usquam aliam mihi paraui  
copiam

neque istuc usquam apparet; ita nunc seruio nihilo mi-  
nus.

i, soror. apscede tu a me.

AGO perii! ecquid agis, Milphio?

MIL mea uoluptas, mea delicia, mea uita, mea amoenitas,  
meus ocellus, meum labellum, mea salus, meum  
sauium,

meum mel, meum cor, mea colustra, meus molliculus  
caseus—

AGO mene ego illaec patiar praesente dici? discrucior miser,  
nisi ego illum iubeo quadrigis cursim ad carnificem  
rapi.

MIL —noli, amabo, suscensere ero meo causa mea.  
ego faxo, si non irata es, ninnium, pro te dabit

357 palpa A, expalpa P *Nonius*

POENULUS

toward me as the sea is at the time when the halcyon hatches its young ones there.<sup>23</sup>

MIL What should I do?

AGO Persuade her, flatter her, coax her.

MIL I'll do my best. But please make sure that you don't comb this orator with your fists afterward.

AGO I won't do so.

ADE (*to Agorastocles*) You aren't fair toward me, but you waste my time and treat me badly. You make a lot of nice promises one after another; they all come to nothing. Not once but a hundred times you've sworn to free me. While I was waiting for you, I didn't acquire any other support for myself anywhere and your promise never materializes. So now I'm just as much a slave as I was before. (*to Anterastilis*) Come, my sister. (*to Agorastocles*) You, go away from me. 360

AGO I'm dead! Won't you do something, Milphio?

MIL (*to Adelphasium*) My darling, my pleasure, my life, my charm, apple of my eye, my lip, my salvation, my kiss, my honey, my heart, my beestings, my soft little cheese— 365

AGO (*interrupting*) Should I tolerate those things being said in my presence? Poor me, I'm being tortured, unless I have that chap dragged to the hangman by a chariot at top speed.

MIL (*still to Adelphasium*)—please don't be angry with my master for my sake. If you're not angry, my little doll, I'll make sure that he'll pay for you and that he'll make you 370

<sup>23</sup> The time when halcyons, often identified with kingfishers, were believed to hatch their eggs in nests floating on the sea is one week before and one after the winter solstice (December 14–28). During this period the sea was said to be particularly calm.

PLAUTUS

ac te faciet ut sis ciuis Attica atque libera.  
 quin adire sinis? quin tibi qui bene uolunt, bene uis  
 item?

si ante quid mentitust, nunciam dehinc erit uerax tibi.  
 sine te exorem, sineprehendam auriculis, sine dem  
 sauium.

ADE apscede hinc sis, sycophanta par ero.

MIL at scin quo modo?

iam hercle ego faciam ploratillum, nisi te facio propi-  
 tiam,  
 atque hic ne me uerberetillum faciat, nisi te propitio,  
 male formido: noui ego huius mores morosi malos.  
 quam ob rem amabo, mea uoluptas, sine te hoc exora-  
 rier.

AGO non ego homo trioboli sum, nisi ego illi mastigiae  
 exturbo oculos atque dentes. em uoluptatem tibi!  
 em mel, em cor, em labellum, em salutem, em sauium!

MIL impias, ere, te: oratorem uerberas.

AGO iam istoc magis.

[etiam ocellum addam et labellum et linguam.

MIL ecquid facies modi?]

AGO sicine ego te orare iussi?

MIL quo modo ergo orem?

AGO rogas?

sic enim diceres, sceleste: "huius uoluptas, te opsecro,  
 huius mel, huius cor, huius labellum, huius lingua,  
 huius sauium,  
 huius delicia, huius salus amoena, huius festiuitas;  
 huius colustra, huius dulciculus caseus," mastigia;

381 non  $\Omega$ , ne *Gratwick*

385 *del. Leo*

386 orare *A*, orares *P*



POENULUS

a free citizen of Athens. Why don't you let him approach you? Why don't you wish those well who wish you well? Even if he told you any lie before, he'll be truthful to you from now on. Let me persuade you, let me grab you by the ears, let me give you a kiss.<sup>24</sup> 375

ADE Go away, will you, you impostor equal to your master!

MIL But do you know how? I'll shed tears now if I don't make you well disposed, and I'm terribly afraid that this chap will give me a beating unless I make you well disposed. I know the bad character of this unreasonable person. So please, my darling, let yourself be persuaded to do this. 380

AGO I'm not worth a triobol piece unless I knock out this whipping stock's eyes and teeth. (*hits Milphio*) There's your darling! There's your honey, there's your heart, there's your lip, there's your salvation, there's your kiss!

MIL You're staining yourself morally, master: you're beating an envoy.

AGO All the more so for that statement! (*hits him again*) [I'll also add the apple of the eye and the lip and tongue. 385

MIL Aren't you ever going to stop?]

AGO Did I tell you to plead like this?

MIL Then how should I plead?

AGO You ask? Well, you should have spoken like this, you criminal: "his darling, I entreat you, his honey, his heart, his lip, his tongue, his kiss, his pleasure, his charming salvation, his joy; his beestings, his sweet little cheese," 390

<sup>24</sup> Grabbing someone's ears precedes kissing and is often synonymous with it.

PLAUTUS

[“huius cor, huius studium, huius sauium,” mastigia;]  
omnia illa, quae dicebas tua esse, ea memorares mea.

MIL opsecro hercle te, uoluptas huius atque odium meum,  
huius amica mammeata, mea inimica et maleuola,  
oculus huius, lippitudo mea, mel huius, fel meum,  
ut tu huic irata ne sis aut, si id fieri non potest,  
capias restim ac te suspendas cum ero et uostra familia.  
nam mihi iam uideo propter te uicitandum sorbilo,  
itaque iam quasi ostreatum tergum ulceribus gestito  
propter amorem uostrum.

ADE amabo, men prohibere postulas  
ne te uerberet magis quam ne mendax me aduorsum  
siet?

ANTE aliquid huic responde, amabo, commode, ne incommo-  
dus  
nobis sit. nam detinet nos de nostro negotio.

ADE uerum. etiam tibi hanc amittam noxiam unam, Agoras-  
tocles.  
non sum irata.

AGO non es?

ADE non sum.

AGO da ergo, ut credam, sauium.

ADE mox dabo, quom ab re diuina rediero.

AGO i ergo strenue.

ADE sequere me, soror.

AGO atque audin?

ADE etiam?

AGO Veneri dicito  
multum meis uerbis salutem.

ADE dicam.

POENULUS

you whipping stock; ["his heart, his desire, his kiss," you whipping stock;] all the things that you said were yours you should have called mine.

- MIL (to *Adelphasium*) I entreat you, his darling and object of my hate, his full-breasted girlfriend and my enemy and opponent, apple of his eye and my eyesore, his honey and my gall, not to be angry with him or, if that's impos- 395  
sible, to take a rope and to hang yourself with your master and household. Yes, I can see now that because of you I have to keep myself alive one sip at a time, and so I now carry around my back striped like an oyster from weals because of your love.
- ADE Please, do you expect me to prevent him from beating 400  
you any more than from lying to me?
- ANTE Please give him some pleasant answer so that he won't  
be a nuisance to us: he's keeping us from our business.
- ADE (to *Anterastilis*) True. (to *Agorastocles*) Again I'll let you  
get away with this one crime, Agorastocles. I'm not  
angry.
- AGO You aren't?
- ADE No, I'm not.
- AGO Then give me a kiss so that I may believe you.
- ADE I'll give you one in due course when I come back from 405  
the sacrifice.
- AGO Then go quickly.
- ADE Follow me, my sister. (*turns to go*)
- AGO And can you hear me?
- ADE Again?
- AGO Give my best regards to Venus.
- ADE Yes.

PLAUTUS

AGO    atque hoc audi.  
 ADE    quid est?  
 AGO paucis uerbis rem diuinam facito. atque audin<sup>25</sup> respice.  
 respexit. idem edepol Venerem credo facturam tibi.

I. iii: AGORASTOCLES. MILPHIO

AGO quid nunc mi es auctor, Milphio?  
 MIL    ut me uerberes  
 atque auctionem facias: nam impunisime  
 tibi quidem hercle uendere hasce aedis licet.  
 AGO quid iam?  
 MIL                          maiorem partem in ore habitas meo.  
 AGO supersede istis uerbis.  
 MIL    quid nunc uis tibi?  
 AGO trecentos Philippos Collybisco uilico  
 dedi dudum, prius quam me euocauisti foras.  
 nunc opsecro te, Milphio, hanc per dexteram  
 perque hanc sororem laeuam perque oculos tuos  
 perq' meos amores perque Adelphasium meam  
 perque tuam libertatem—  
 MIL    em nunc nihil opsecras.  
 AGO —mi Milphidisce, mea Commoditas, mea Salus,  
 fac quod facturum te promisisti mihi,  
 ut ego hunc lenonem perdam.  
 MIL    perfacile id quidem est.  
 i, adduce testis tecum; ego intus interim

419 *uersum del. Ussing*

---

<sup>25</sup> Agorastocles puns on the double meaning of the verb *respicere*: when he says to Adelphasium that she should do so, he simply means

POENULUS

AGO And listen to this.

ADE What is it?

AGO Make your sacrifice with few words. (*as the girls are leaving*) And can you hear me? Look well at me. (*Adelphasium briefly looks back*) She did look well at me. I do believe Venus will do the same to you.<sup>25</sup>

*Exeunt ADELPHASIAM, ANTERASTILIS, and the SLAVE GIRL to the left.*

AGO What do you advise me to do now, Milphio? 410

MIL To beat me and hold an auction: you can sell this house without any ill effects at all.

AGO How so?

MIL You spend most of your time in my face.<sup>26</sup>

AGO Put an end to those words.

MIL What do you want now?

AGO I gave three hundred Philippics to the overseer Collybiscus a while ago, before you called me out. Now I entreat you by this right hand, Milphio, and by its sister, this left one, and by your eyes and by my love and by my Adelphasium and by your freedom— 415 420

MIL (*interrupting*) There, now you aren't entreating me at all.

AGO —my dear little Milphio, my Opportunity, my Salvation, do what you promised me you would, so that I can ruin this pimp.

MIL That's very easy. Go, bring witnesses with you. Mean-

that she should look back; but the word also has the meaning "to treat kindly," and this is what he promises that Venus will do.

<sup>26</sup> By beating him.

PLAUTUS

iam et ornamentis meis et sycophantiis  
tuom exornabo uilicum. propera atque abi.

AGO fugio.

MIL meum est istuc magis officium quam tuom.

AGO egone, egone, si istuc lepide effexis—

MIL i modo.

AGO —ut non ego te hodie—

MIL abi modo.

AGO —emittam manu—

MIL i modo.

AGO —non hercle meream—

MIL oh!

AGO uah!

MIL abi modo.

AGO —quantum Accherunte est mortuorum—

MIL etiamne abis?

AGO —nec quantum aquai est in mari—

MIL abiturun es?

AGO —nec nubes omnes quantum est—

MIL pergin pergere?

AGO —nec stellae in caelo—

MIL pergin auris tundere?

AGO —neque hoc neque illud neque—enim uero serio—

neque hercle uero—quid opust uerbis? quippini?

quod uno uerbo—dicere hic quiduis licet—

neque hercle uero serio—scin quo modo?

ita me di amabunt—uin bona dicam fide?

quod hic inter nos liceat—ita me Iuppiter—

scin quam uidetur? credin quod ego fabuler?

MIL si nequeo facere ut abeas, egomet abiero;

POENULUS

while now I'll get your overseer ready with my get-up 425  
and tricks. Hurry and leave.

AGO I'm running away.

MIL This is my job more than yours.

AGO If you sort this out nicely, I, I—

MIL (*interrupting*) Just go!

AGO —if today I don't—

MIL (*interrupting*) Just go!

AGO —set you free—

MIL (*interrupting*) Just go! 430

AGO —I really wouldn't deserve—

MIL (*interrupting*) Oh!

AGO Bah!

MIL Just go!

AGO —as many as there are dead people in the Under-  
world—

MIL (*interrupting*) Won't you go away?

AGO —nor as much as there is water in the sea—

MIL (*interrupting*) Will you not go away?

AGO —nor all the clouds there are—

MIL (*interrupting*) Are you continuing to go on?

AGO —nor stars in the sky—

MIL (*interrupting*) Are you continuing to beat my ears?

AGO —neither this nor that nor—seriously—honestly—what 435

need is there for words? Why not? With a single word—  
one can say anything here—nor, in honest truth—do you  
know how? As truly as the gods will love me—do you  
want me to speak in good faith? What here among us one 440  
can—as truly as Jupiter—do you know how firmly it's  
decided? Don't you believe what I say?

MIL If I can't make you go away, I'll go away myself; your

PLAUTUS

nam isti quidem hercle orationi Oedipo  
 opust coniectore, qui Sphingi interpretis fuit.  
 45 AGO illic hinc iratus abiit. nunc mihi cautio est  
 ne meamet culpa meo amori obiexim moram.  
 ibo atque arcessam testis, quando iubet Amor  
 me oboedientem esse seruo liberum.

ACTVS II

II. i: LYCVS. ANTAMYNIDES

LYC di illum infelicit omnes qui post hunc diem  
 10 leno ullam Veneri umquam immolarit hostiam  
 quiue ullum turis granum sacrificauerit.  
 nam ego hodie infelix dis meis iratissumis  
 sex immolau i agnos nec potui tamen  
 propitiā Venerem facere uti esset mihi.  
 5 quoniam litare nequeo, abii illum ilico  
 6 iratus, uotui exta prosecarier;  
 neque ea poricere uolui, quoniam non bona  
 1<sup>a</sup> 2<sup>b</sup> haruspex dixit: deam esse indignam credidi.  
 eo pacto auarā Veneri pulchre adii manum.  
 quando id quod sat erat satis habere noluit,  
 ego pausam feci. sic ago, sic me decet.  
 ) ego faxo posthac di deaeque ceteri  
 contentiores mage erunt atque auidi minus,

447 amor iubet P, *transp. Luchs*

456<sup>a</sup>-56<sup>b</sup> uersus non feruntur in A, *del. Geppert*

---

<sup>27</sup> The Sphinx, a creature that is part woman, part lion, and part bird, asked passersby a riddle, and anyone who could not answer was



## POENULUS

speech needs Oedipus as interpreter, who was the translator for the Sphinx.<sup>27</sup>

*Exit MILPHIO into the house of Agorastocles.*

AGO He's left angrily. Now I need to be on my guard so that I won't delay my love through my own fault. I'll go and summon witnesses, since Love commands me, a free man, to obey my slave. 445

*Exit AGORASTOCLES to the right.*

## ACT TWO

*Enter LYCUS from the left.*

LYC May all the gods ruin the pimp who after this day ever offers a single victim to Venus or who sacrifices a single grain of incense: poor me, when my gods were in a rage I offered six lambs today and still couldn't bring it about that Venus would be well disposed to me. Since I was unable to get a good omen, I immediately went away from there angrily and forbade the innards to be cut up; nor did I want to offer them, since the soothsayer pronounced them bad. I thought the goddess didn't deserve them. In this way I beautifully tricked greedy Venus. As she didn't want to be satisfied with what was satisfactory, I stopped. That's what I do, that's what suits me. I'll make sure that from now on the other gods and goddesses will be more contented and less avaricious when they know 450 455 460

devoured. Oedipus was the only one who could solve her riddle, which made her kill herself.

PLAUTUS

quom scibunt Veneri ut adierit leno manum.  
 condigne haruspex, non homo trioboli,  
 omnibus in extis aibat portendi mihi  
 65 malum damnumque et deos esse iratos mihi.  
 quid ei diuini aut humani aequom est credere?  
 mina mihi argenti dono postilla data est.  
 sed quaeso, ubinam illic restitit miles modo  
 qui hanc mihi donauit, quem ego uocauit ad prandium?  
 170 sed eccum incedit.

ANTA ita ut occepi dicere,  
 lenulle, de illac pugna Pentetronica,  
 quom sexaginta milia hominum uno die  
 uolaticorum manibus occidi meis—

LYC uolaticorum hominum?

ANTA ita dico quidem.

475 LYC an, osecro, usquam sunt homines uolatici?

ANTA fuere. uerum ego interfeci.

LYC quo modo

potuisti?

ANTA dicam. uiscum legioni dedi  
 fundasque; eo praesternebant folia farferi.

LYC quoi rei?

ANTA ad fundas uiscus ne adhaeresceret.

480 LYC perge. optume hercle periuras. quid postea?

ANTA in fundas uisci indebant grandiculos globos,  
 eo illos uolantis iussi funditarier.  
 quid multa uerba? quemquem uisco offenderant,

471 pentetronica Ω, Ptenornithica Gronovius, Ptenolatronica Leo,  
 alii alia

479 ne ad fundas uiscus adhaeresceret Ω, transp. Bothe

POENULUS

how the pimp tricked Venus. Equally worthily, the sooth-sayer, a man not worth three obols, said that in all the innards bad luck and loss were shown for me and that the gods were angry with me. In what divine or human matter is it right to trust him? After that I was given a silver mina as a present. But please, where on earth did that soldier stop now who gave me that present and whom I invited for lunch? But look, he's coming along.

465

470

*Enter ANTAMYNIDES from the left.*

ANTA As I began to tell you, my little pimp, about that Pentetronian<sup>28</sup> battle, when I killed sixty thousand flying men with my hands in one day—

LYC (*interrupting*) Flying men?

ANTA That's what I'm saying.

LYC Please, there aren't flying men anywhere, are there?

475

ANTA There were. But I killed them.

LYC How could you do that?

ANTA I'll tell you. I gave birdlime and slings to my legion;<sup>29</sup> within they placed coltsfoot leaves.

LYC What for?

ANTA So that the birdlime wouldn't stick to the slings.

LYC Continue. You're perjuring yourself perfectly. What next?

480

ANTA They put largish blobs of birdlime into the slings, and with that I told them to shoot down those flying men. Why should I use many words? Those who they hit with

<sup>28</sup> An invented place-name.

<sup>29</sup> Military unit of 4,200 to 6,000 soldiers; Antamynides claims to be a military leader.

PLAUTUS

- 184- tam crebri ad terram recidebant quam pira.  
 85 ut quisque acciderat, eum necabam ilico  
 per cerebrum pinna sua sibi quasi turturem.  
 LYC si hercle istuc umquam factum est, tum me Iuppiter  
 faciat ut semper sacrificem neque umquam litem.  
 490 ANTA an mi haec non credis?  
 LYC credo, ut mi aequom est credier.  
 age eamus intro.  
 ANTA dum exta referuntur, uolo  
 narrare tibi etiam unam pugnam.  
 LYC nil moror.  
 ANTA ausculta.  
 LYC non hercle auscultabo.  
 ANTA quo modo?  
 colaphis quidem hercle tuom iam dilidam caput,  
 95 nisi aut auscultas aut . . . is in malam crucem.  
 LYC malam crucem ibo potius.  
 ANTA certumne est tibi?  
 LYC certum.  
 ANTA tum tu igitur die bono, Aphrodisiis,  
 addice tuam mi meretricem minusculam.  
 LYC ita res diuina mihi fuit: res serias  
 00 omnis extollo ex hoc die in alium diem.  
 ANTA profestos festos habeam decretum est mihi.  
 LYC nunc hinc eamus intro. sequere hac me.  
 ANTA sequor.  
 in hunc diem iam tuos sum mercennarius.

484-85 accidebant *P*, aecidebant *uel* recidebant *A*

POENULUS

the birdlime fell back on the ground as thickly as pears. 485  
 As soon as each one fell down, I killed him on the spot  
 with his own feather through his brains like a turtle-  
 dove.

LYC If that ever happened, then may Jupiter make sure that  
 I always sacrifice and never get a good omen.

ANTA You don't believe me, do you? 490

LYC I believe you just as much as I deserve to be believed.<sup>30</sup>  
 Come on, let's go in.

ANTA While the innards are being brought back, I want to tell  
 you about one more battle.

LYC No thanks.

ANTA Listen!

LYC No, I won't listen.

ANTA How's that? I'll smash your head to pieces with blows  
 right now, unless you either listen or . . . go and be 495  
 hanged.

LYC I'd rather go and be hanged.

ANTA Are you sure?

LYC Yes.

ANTA Then assign your younger prostitute to me on this auspi-  
 cious day, the Aphrodisia.

LYC The way my sacrifice went, I'll postpone all serious mat- 500  
 ters from this day to another.

ANTA I'm resolved to treat feast days as business days.

LYC Now let's go in. Follow me this way.

ANTA Yes. For this day now I'm your hired servant.

*Exeunt LYCUS and ANTAMYNIDES into the former's house.*

<sup>30</sup> Lycus admits that pimps cannot be trusted.

PLAUTUS

ACTVS III

III. i: AGORASTOCLES. ADVOCATI

AGO ita me di ament, tardo amico nihil est quicquam  
 nequius,  
 05 praesertim homini amanti, qui quicquid agit properat  
 omnia.  
 sicut ego hos duco aduocatos, homines spissigradissu-  
 mos,  
 tardiores quam corbitae sunt in tranquillo mari.  
 atque equidem hercle dedita opera amicos fugitau  
 senes:  
 scibam aetate tardiores, metui meo amori moram.  
 10 nequiquam hos procos mi elegi loripedes, tardissimos.  
 quin si ituri hodie estis, ite, aut ite hinc in malam cru-  
 cem.  
 sicine oportet ire amicos homini amanti operam da-  
 tum?  
 nam iste quidem gradus succretust cribro pollinario;  
 nisi cum pedicis condidicistis istoc grassari gradu.  
 15 ADVO heus tu, quamquam nos uidemur tibi plebeii et pau-  
 peres,  
 si nec recte dicis nobis, diues de summo loco,  
 diuitem audacter solemus mactare infortunio.  
 nec tibi nos obnoxii [sumus] istuc quid tu ames aut  
 oderis:  
 quom argentum pro capite dedimus, nostrum dedimus,  
 non tuom;  
 20 liberos nos esse oportet. nos te nihili pendimus,  
 ne tuo nos amori seruos [tuos] esse addictos censeas.

POENULUS

ACT THREE

*Enter AGORASTOCLES and his ADVOCATES from the right; in the ensuing dialogue, Agorastocles typically addresses all advocates, but only one of them replies as their spokesman.*

AGO (*to the audience*) As truly as the gods may love me, nothing is more useless than a slow friend, especially for a lovesick man, who rushes everything he does. For instance, I'm bringing along these advocates, the most slow-moving of men, slower than freight ships are on a calm sea. And I deliberately avoided my elderly friends: I knew they'd be slower because of their age, and I feared delay for my love. But I've gained no advantage by choosing these attendants for myself, leaden-footed, very slow ones. (*to the advocates*) If you're going today, go, or go and be hanged! Should friends walk like this in order to support a lovesick man? That step of yours has been sifted through a flour sieve;<sup>31</sup> unless you learned to walk with shackles at that pace. 505 510

ADVO Hey you, even though we seem low-class and poor to you, if you insult us, you rich man of good birth, we usually boldly punish the rich man with trouble. We aren't bound by what you love or hate. When we paid money for our freedom, we paid our own money, not yours. We ought to be free. We don't care about you, so don't believe we are bond slaves to your love. It's more appropri- 515 520

<sup>31</sup> Because of its small size.

---

504 *inequius P, nequius uel inaequius edd.*

518 *sumus del. Bothe*

521 *tuos del. Pylades*

PLAUTUS

liberos homines per urbem modico magis par est gradu  
ire, seruire esse duco festinantem currere.

praesertim in re populi placida atque interfectis hosti-  
bus

25 non decet tumultuari. sed si properabas magis,  
pridie nos te aduocatos huc duxisse oportuit.  
ne tu opinere, hau quisquam hodie nostrum curret per  
uias

nec nos populus pro cerritis insectabit lapidibus.

AGO at si ad prandium me in aedem uos dixissem ducere,  
30 uinceretis ceruom cursu uel gralatorem gradu;  
nunc uos quia mihi aduocatos dixi et testis ducere,  
podagrosi estis ac uicistis cocleam tarditudine.

ADVO an uero non iusta causa est quor curratur celeriter  
35 ubi bibas, edas de alieno quantum uis usque ad fatim,  
quod tu inuitus numquam reddas domino de quoio  
ederis?

sed tamen cum eo cum quiqui, quamquam sumus pau-  
perculi,

est domi quod edimus, ne nos tam contemptim con-  
teras.

quicquid est pauxillulum illuc, nostrum id omne, non  
tuom est,

nec nos quemquam flagitamus nec nos quisquam flagi-  
tat.

40 tua causa nemo nostrorum est suos rupturus ramites.

AGO nimis iracundi estis: equidem haec uobis dixi per io-  
cum.

523 seruire B, seruili D, seruuli C (*fortasse recte*)

534 uelis CD, om. B, ueis edd.

538 intus est P, non tuomst Bentley



POENULUS

ate for free men to walk through the city with measured step; whereas I believe it to be right for slaves to run in a hurry. Especially when the state is at peace and our enemies have been killed, one ought not to make a commotion. But if you were in such a rush, you ought to have brought us here as advocates the day before. Just so that you don't get a false impression, none of us will run through the streets today and the people won't assail us as madmen with stones. 525

AGO But if I'd said I was taking you to the temple<sup>32</sup> to lunch, you'd have beaten a hind in its run or a stilt-walker in his step; now that I've said I was taking you as my advocates and witnesses, you are gouty and have beaten a snail in its sluggishness. 530

ADVO Well, isn't there a just cause for running quickly to a place where you can drink and eat out of someone else's pocket as much as you want until you're full, something you need never return against your will to the master from whose food you've eaten? But still, taking this and any other consideration into account,<sup>33</sup> even though we're somewhat poor, we have something to eat at home, so don't trample us down so contemptuously. Whatever that little something is, it's all ours, not yours, and we don't demand anything from anyone, nor does anyone demand anything from us. None of us is going to rupture his lungs for your sake. 535 540

AGO You're too angry: I for one said these things to you in jest.

<sup>32</sup> In temples animals were sacrificed, and most of the meat was consumed by those making the sacrifices and by their guests.

<sup>33</sup> A technical term of legal language.

PLAUTUS

ADVO per iocum itidem dictum habeto quae nos tibi respondimus.

AGO opsecro hercle, operam celocem hanc mihi, ne corbitam date;

attempidate saltem, nam uos appropere hanc postulo.

45 ADVO si quid tu placide otioseque agere uis, operam damus. si properas, cursores meliust te aduocatos ducere.

AGO scitis rem, narraui uobis quod uostra opera mi opus siet,

de lenone hoc qui me amantem ludificatur tam diu, ei paratae ut sint insidiae de auro et de seruo meo.

50 ADVO omnia istaec scimus iam nos, si hi spectatores sciant; horunc hic nunc causa haec agitur spectatorum fabula: hos te satius est docere, ut, quando agas, quid agas sciant.

nos tu ne curassis: scimus rem omnem, quippe omnes simul

didicimus tecum una, ut respondere possimus tibi.

55 AGO ita profecto est. sed agite igitur, ut sciam uos scire rem, expedite, [et] mihi quae uobis dudum dixi dicite.

ADVO itane? temptas an sciamus? non meminisse nos ratu's quo modo trecentos Philippos Collybisco uilico dederis, quos deferret huc ad lenonem inimicum tuom, isqu' se ut assimilaret peregrinum [esse] aliunde ex

60 alio oppido? ubi is detulerit, tu eo quaesitum seruom aduentes tuom

cum pecunia.

AGO meministis memoriter, seruastis me.

543-46 *del. Leo*

556 *et del. Lambinus*

560 *esse del. Bothe*

POENULUS

- ADVO Regard what we replied to you as said in jest as well.
- AGO Please, give me speedboat help, not cargo-ship help; at least stir yourselves: I don't expect you to hurry.
- ADVO If you want to do something gently and leisurely, we'll help you. If you're in a hurry, you'd better take runners as advocates. 545
- AGO You know the situation, I've told you what I need your help for, about the pimp here, who has been tricking me, the lover, for so long, so that a trap has been prepared for him concerning my gold and my slave.
- ADVO We know all those things already, if these spectators know them. This play is now being staged here for the sake of these spectators; it's better for you to teach them, so that they know what you're doing when you're doing it. Don't bother about us: we know the entire business, since we all learned it together with you, so that we could answer you. 550
- AGO That's indeed how it is. But go on then, so that I may know that you know the business, explain and tell me what I told you a while ago. 555
- ADVO Really? You're testing if we know it? Didn't you think we'd remember how you gave your overseer Collybiscus three hundred Philippics, which he was to bring here to the pimp, your enemy, and that he should pretend to be a stranger from somewhere else, from another city? When he has brought it, you are to arrive there looking for your slave and your money. 560
- AGO You remember it memorably, you've saved me.

---

561 *quaesitum seruom P, transp. Bothe*      *aduentes P, aduenies Bothe*

PLAUTUS

- ADVO ill' negabit: Milphionem quaeri censebit tuom;  
 id duplicabit omne furtum. leno addicetur tibi.  
 55 ad eam rem nos esse testis uis tibi.
- AGO tenetis rem.
- ADVO uix quidem hercle, ita pauxilla est, digitulis primoribus.
- AGO hoc cito et cursim est agendum. propera iam quantum  
 potest.
- ADVO bene uale igitur. te aduocatos meliust celeris ducere;  
 tardi sumus nos.
- AGO optume itis, pessume hercle dicitis.  
 0 quin etiam deciderint femina uobis in talos uelim.
- ADVO at edepol nos tibi in lumbos linguam atque oculos in  
 solum.
- AGO heia! hau uostrum est iracundos esse quod dixi ioco.
- ADVO nec tuom quidem est amicis per iocum iniuste loqui.
- AGO mittite istaec. quid uelim uos scitis.
- ADVO callemus probe:  
 5 lenonem ut periurum perdas, id studes.
- AGO tenetis rem.  
 eugae! opportune egrediuntur Milphio una et uilicus.  
 basilice exornatus cedit et fabre ad fallaciam.

III. ii: MILPHIO. COLLYBISCVS.

AGORASTOCLES. ADVOCATI

MIL iam tenes praecepta in corde?

577 cedit A, incedit P

POENULUS

- ADVO He'll deny it; he'll think you're looking for your Milphio. That will double the value of the entire theft. The pimp will be handed over to you by court order. For this business you want us to be your witnesses. 565
- AGO You've got it.
- ADVO We hardly need our fingertips for it, that's how small it is.
- AGO This needs to be done in a rush and a hurry. (*to one of them*) Now be as quick as possible.
- ADVO Goodbye, then. It's better for you to bring fast advocates along; we are slow.
- AGO You're walking very well, and speaking very badly. What's more, I wish your thighs had fallen down onto your ankles. 570
- ADVO But we wish your tongue had fallen onto your loins and your eyes onto the ground.
- AGO Goodness! You shouldn't be angry about what I said in jest.
- ADVO And you shouldn't insult your friends in jest.
- AGO Stop those things. You know what I want.
- ADVO We understand it well: you're keen to ruin the perjuring pimp. 575
- AGO You've got it. (*looking at his house*) Hurray! Just in the nick of time Milphio and the overseer are coming out together. He's strutting along dressed up magnificently and cunningly for the trick.

*Enter MILPHIO and COLLYBISCUS from the house of Agorastocles, the latter wearing a cloak, broad-brimmed hat, and sword and carrying a wallet around his neck.*

MIL Have you got my instructions in mind now?

PLAUTUS

- COL pulchre.
- MIL uide sis calleas.
- COL quid opust uerbis? callum aprugnum callere aequè non  
sinam.
- 80 MIL fac modo ut condocta tibi sint dicta ad hanc fallaciam.
- COL quin edepol condoctior sum quam tragoedi aut comici.
- MIL probus homo est.
- AGO adeamus propius.
- MIL assunt testes?
- AGO tot quidem.
- MIL non potuisti adducere homines magis ad hanc rem ido-  
neos.  
nam istorum nullus nefastus: comitiales sunt meri;  
35 ibi habitant, ibi eos conspicias quam praetorem sae-  
pius.  
hodie iuris coctiores non sunt qui litis creant  
quam hi sunt qui, si non est quicum litigent, litis  
emunt.
- ADVO di te perdant!
- MIL uos quidem hercle . . . cum eo cum quiqui tamen  
et bene et benigne facitis quom ero amanti operam  
datis.
- 00 sed isti iam sciunt negoti quid sit?
- AGO omne in ordine.
- MIL tum uos animum aduortite igitur. hunc uos lenonem  
Lycum  
nouistis?

582 assunt testes *Agorastocli*, tot quidem *Milphioni dat P*, corr.

Leo

587 nihil  $\Omega$ , non *Kienitz*

POENULUS

- COL Beautifully.
- MIL Do make sure you're smart.
- COL What need is there for words? I won't let a stuck pig smart equally.<sup>34</sup>
- MIL Just make sure that you have your words memorized for this trick. 580
- COL Yes, I have them better memorized than tragic or comic actors do.
- MIL He's a decent chap.
- AGO (*to the advocates*) Let's go closer. (*approaches Milphio*)
- MIL Are the witnesses present?
- AGO So many. (*points*)
- MIL You couldn't have brought men more suitable for this business: none of them is a public-holiday man, they're pure public-business men; that's where they live, that's where you can spot them more frequently than the praetor. Today there are no men more cooked in law who create lawsuits than these people, who buy lawsuits if there's no one to have a lawsuit with. 585
- ADVO May the gods ruin you!
- MIL (*to the advocates*) No, you . . . are acting well and kindly, taking this and any consideration into account nonetheless, by helping my lovesick master. (*to Agorastocles*) But do they know already what business this is? 590
- AGO All from beginning to end.
- MIL (*to the advocates*) Then pay attention. Do you know the pimp Lycus here?

<sup>34</sup> Lit. "I won't let a boar's hide be equally smart." The pun is difficult to reproduce: Milphio uses *callere* in the meaning "be clever," while Collybiscus makes a joke of it and uses it in the meaning "be thick."

PLAUTUS

- ADVO facile.
- COL at pol ego eum qua sit facie nescio.  
eum mihi uolo demonstratis hominem.
- ADVO nos curabimus.  
satis praeceptum est.
- AGO hic trecentos nummos numeratos habet.
- 15 ADVO ergo nos inspicere oportet istuc aurum, Agorastocles,  
ut sciamus quid dicamus mox pro testimonio.
- COL agite, inspicite.
- ADVO aurum est profecto hic, spectatores, comicum:  
macerato hoc pingues fiunt auro in barbaria boues;  
uerum ad hanc rem agundam Philippum est: ita nos as-  
simulabimus.
- 0 COL sed ita assimilato quasi ego sim peregrinus.
- ADVO scilicet,  
et quidem quasi tu nobiscum adueniens hodie oraueris  
liberum ut commonstrarem tibi locum et uolupta-  
rium  
ubi ames, potes, pergraecere.
- COL eu edepol mortalis malos!
- AGO ego enim docui.
- MIL quis te porro?
- COL agite intro abite, Agorastocles,  
5 ne hic uos mecum conspicetur leno neu fallaciae  
praepedimentum obiciatur.
- ADVO hic homo sapienter sapit.  
facite quod iubet.
- AGO abeamus. sed uos—
- ADVO satis dictum est. abi.

---

<sup>35</sup> Lupines, used for feeding cattle in Italy, need to be soaked because they contain alkaloids.



POENULUS

ADVO Of course.

COL But I don't know what he looks like. (*to the advocates*) I want you to show me this chap.

ADVO We'll take care of it. We've been instructed enough.

AGO This chap has three hundred Philippics counted out.

ADVO Then we ought to inspect that gold, Agorastocles, so that we know what to say as witness statement in due course. 595

COL Go on, inspect it.

ADVO There's indeed comic gold here, spectators: when it's been soaked, oxen become fat from it in barbarian land.<sup>35</sup> But for doing this business it's Philippic; so we shall pretend.

COL But pretend that I'm a stranger myself. 600

ADVO Of course, and that on your arrival today you asked us to show you a free and pleasurable place where you could make love, drink, and live in Greek style.

COL Goodness, what sly people!

AGO Yes, I taught them.

MIL Who taught you in turn?

COL (*to Agorastocles and Milphio*) Come on, go inside, Agorastocles, so that the pimp doesn't see you with me and so that no hindrance obstructs our trick. 605

ADVO (*to Agorastocles and Milphio*) This chap is very smart. Do what he tells you.

AGO Let's go away.

*Exit MILPHIO into the house of Agorastocles.*

AGO But you—

ADVO (*interrupting*) Enough has been said. Go away.

PLAUTUS

- AGO abeo.  
 ADVO quaeso, di immortales, quin abis?  
 AGO abeo.  
 ADVO sapis.  
 09 COL st!  
 09<sup>a</sup> tace.  
 ADVO quid est?  
 COL fores hae fecerunt magnum flagitium modo.  
 10 ADVO quid <id> est flagiti?  
 COL crepuerunt clare.  
 ADVO di te perduint!  
 pone nos recede.  
 COL fiat.  
 ADVO nos priores ibimus.  
 COL faciunt scurrae quod consuerunt: pone sese homines  
 locant.  
 ADVO illic homo est qui egreditur leno.  
 COL bonus est, nam similis mali est.  
 iam nunc ego illic egredienti sanguinem exsugam  
 procul.  
 III. iii: LYCVS. ADVOCATI. COLLYBISCVS  
 15 LYC iam ego istuc reuortar, miles: conuiuas uolo  
 reperire nobis commodos qui una sient;  
 interibi attulerint exta, atque eadem mulieres  
 iam ab re diuina credo apparebunt domi.  
 sed quid huc tantum hominum incedunt? ecquidnam  
 afferunt?

610 id *add. Acidalius*

POENULUS

AGO Yes, I'm going.

ADVO Please, immortal gods, why won't you go away?

AGO I'm going away.

ADVO You're wise.

*Exit AGORASTOCLES into his house.*

COL Hush! Be quiet.

ADVO What is it?

COL This door has just made a major faux pas.

ADVO What faux pas is that?

610

COL It's rumbled<sup>36</sup> loudly.

ADVO May the gods ruin you! Step behind us.

COL Yes.

ADVO We'll go in front.

COL They do what men about town usually do: they place people behind themselves.<sup>37</sup>

ADVO That chap who is coming out is the pimp.

COL He's a good one; for he resembles a bad one. Now I'll suck his blood out from a distance while he's coming out.

*Enter LYCUS from his house.*

LYC (*into the house*) I'll return to you in a moment, soldier. I want to find us agreeable guests to be with us. In the meantime they'll bring the innards, and at the same time the women will soon appear at home from their sacrifice, I believe. (*to himself*) But why is such a large number of

615

<sup>36</sup> The verb *crepare* is ambiguous between making a creaking sound (said of doors) and farting. <sup>37</sup> A euphemism for wishing to be the passive partner in anal intercourse.

PLAUTUS

- 320 et ill' chlamydatus quisnam est qui sequitur procul?  
 ADVO Aetoli ciues te salutamus, Lyce,  
 322 quamquam hanc salutem ferimus inuiti tibi et  
 22<sup>a</sup> quamquam bene uolumus leniter lenonibus.  
 LYC fortunati omnes sitis, quod certo scio  
 nec fore nec Fortunam id situram fieri.  
 25 ADVO istic est thesaurus stultis in lingua situs,  
 ut quaestui habeant male loqui melioribus.  
 LYC uiam qui nescit qua deueniat ad mare,  
 eum oportet annem quaerere comitem sibi.  
 ego male loquendi uobis nesciui uiam:  
 30 nunc uos mihi amnes estis; uos certum est sequi:  
 si bene dicetis, uostrā ripa uos sequar,  
 si male dicetis, uostro gradiar limite.  
 ADVO malo bene facere tantundem est periculum  
 quantum bono male facere.  
 LYC qui uero?  
 ADVO scies.  
 35 malo si quid bene facias, [id] beneficium interit;  
 bono si quid male facias, aetatem expetit.  
 LYC facete dictum! sed quid istuc ad me attinet?  
 ADVO quia nos honoris tui causa ad te uenimus,  
 quamquam bene uolumus leniter lenonibus.  
 0 LYC si quid boni apportatis, habeo gratiam.  
 ADVO boni de nostro tibi nec ferimus nec damus  
 nec pollicemur neque adeo uolumus datum.  
 LYC credo hercle uobis: ita uostra est benignitas.  
 sed quid nunc uoltis?

622<sup>a</sup> uersum cum et uersus prioris del. Bentley

629 uersum del. Maurach

635 id del. Bentley

POENULUS

people coming here? Are they bringing anything? And who on earth is that man in a cloak who is following at a distance? 620

ADVO (*advancing, leaving Collybiscus in the background*) We, Aetolian citizens, give you our greeting, Lycus, even though we bring you this greeting unwillingly and even though we wish pimps well only in moderation.

LYC May you all be happy, which I know for sure won't be the case, nor will Fortune allow it to happen.

ADVO Fools have your kind of repository in their tongue, so that they regard it as profitable to insult their betters. 625

LYC A man who doesn't know the way by which he can reach the sea ought to seek a river as his companion. I didn't know the way to insult you; now you're my rivers, I'm determined to follow you. If you speak politely, I'll follow you on your bank; if you speak rudely, I'll keep to your course. 630

ADVO Doing a bad man a good turn is as risky as doing a good man a bad turn.

LYC How so?

ADVO You'll find out. If you do a bad man a good turn, the good deed perishes; if you do a good man a bad turn, it follows you for a lifetime. 635

LYC A witty saying! But what does that have to do with me?

ADVO Because we've come to you out of regard for you, even though we wish pimps well only in moderation.

LYC If you bring me some good, I'm grateful to you. 640

ADVO From what belongs to us we aren't bringing or giving or promising you any good, nor do we want any good to be given to you.

LYC I do believe you; that's what your kindness is like. But what do you want now?

PLAUTUS

- ADVO hunc chlamydatum quem uides,  
 45 ei Mars iratust.
- COL capiti uostro istuc quidem!
- ADVO nunc hunc, Lyce, ad te diripiundum adducimus.
- COL cum praeda hic hodie incedet uenator domum:  
 canes compellunt in plagas lepide lupum.
- LYC quis hic est?
- ADVO nescimus nos quidem istum qui siet;  
 50 nisi dudum mane ut ad portum processimus,  
 atque istum e naui exeuntem oneraria  
 uidemus. adiit ad nos extemplo exiens;  
 salutatur, respondemus.
- COL mortalis malos!  
 ut ingrediuntur docte in sycophantiam!
- 65 LYC quid deinde?
- ADVO sermonem ibi nobiscum copulat.  
 ait se peregrinum esse, huius ignarum oppidi;  
 locum sibi uelle liberum praeberier  
 ubi nequam faciat. nos hominem ad te adduximus.  
 tu si te di amant, agere tuam rem occasio est.
- 0 LYC itane?
- ADVO ille est cupiens, aurum habet.
- LYC praeda haec mea est.
- ADVO potare, amare uolt.
- LYC locum lepidum dabo.
- ADVO at enim hic clam, furtim esse uolt, ne quis sciat  
 neue arbiter sit. nam hic latro in Sparta fuit,

660 ille est cupiens *dat Lyco P, aduocatis Seyffert*

POENULUS

ADVO This man in a cloak you can see, Mars is angry with him.<sup>38</sup> 645

COL May that fall onto *your* heads!

ADVO Now, Lycus, we're bringing him to you to be plundered.

COL (*aside, pointing at himself*) This hunter will go home with a catch today: the dogs are driving the wolf into the nets in a delightful way.

LYC (*to the advocates*) Who is he?

ADVO We actually don't know who he is; but when we went towards the harbor a while ago, early, we saw him leave a cargo ship. On leaving he approached us at once. He greets us, we reply. 650

COL (*aside*) What sly mortals! How cleverly they're embarking on the trick!

LYC (*to the advocates*) What next? 655

ADVO He starts a conversation with us there. He says he's a stranger and doesn't know this city; he'd like to be given a free space where he can do naughty things. We've brought him to you. If the gods love you, you have the opportunity to do what's to your advantage.

LYC Really? 660

ADVO He's keen and has gold.

LYC This booty is mine.

ADVO He wants to drink and make love.

LYC I'll give him a lovely place.

ADVO But he wants to be concealed and in secret, so that no one may know or be a witness: he was a mercenary in

<sup>38</sup> Mars, the god of war, is angry with Collybiscus, the pretend soldier, because he had to desert from the army and because he will now be plundered by Lycus.

PLAUTUS

ut quidem ipse nobis dixit, apud regem Attalum;  
ind' nunc aufugit, quoniam capitur oppidum.

COL nimis lepide de latrone, de Sparta optume.

LYC di deaeque uobis multa bona dent, quom mihi  
et bene praecipitis et bonam praedam datis.

ADVO immo ut ipse nobis dixit, quo accures magis,  
trecentos nummos Philippos portat praesidi.

LYC rex sum, si ego illum hodie ad me hominem allexero.

ADVO quin hic quidem tuos est.

LYC opsecro hercle hortamini,  
ut deuortatur ad me in hospitium optimum.

ADVO nec nos hortari nec dehortari decet

hominem peregrinum: tuam rem tu ages, si sapis.  
nos tibi palumbem ad aream usque adduximus:  
nunc te illum meliust capere, si captum esse uis.

COL iamne itis? quid quod uobis mandauit, hospites?

ADVO cum illoc te meliust tuam rem, adulescens, loqui:  
illic est ad istas res probus quas quaeritas.

COL uidere equidem uos uellem quom huic aurum darem.

ADVO illinc procul nos istuc inspectabimus.

COL bonam dedistis mihi operam.

LYC it ad me lucrum.

COL illud quidem quorsum asinus caedit calcibus.

LYC blande hominem compellabo. hospes hospitem  
salutat. saluom te aduenire gaudeo.

665 nunc *P*, huc *Camerarius*

<sup>39</sup> A made-up historical event; Attalus I of Pergamum (died in 197) was never ruler of Sparta.

<sup>40</sup> I.e., no profit at all, but rather harm.



POENULUS

Sparta with King Attalus;<sup>39</sup> at least that's what he himself has told us. From there he's fled now that the city is taken. 665

COL (*aside*) Terribly delightful about the mercenary, perfect about Sparta.

LYC May the gods and goddesses give you many good things for giving me good instructions and good booty.

ADVO Well, just so that you take greater care, as he himself has told us, he's carrying three hundred Philippics as funds. 670

LYC I'm a king, if I lure him to me today.

ADVO He's yours.

LYC Please encourage him to put up with me in most agreeable quarters.

ADVO We ought not to encourage or discourage a stranger: look after your own business yourself, if you're wise. We've led the pigeon up to the net for you; now it's better that you should catch it if you want it caught. (*turning to go*) 675

COL (*to the advocates*) Are you going already? What about my commission to you, kind strangers?

ADVO You'd better discuss your business with that chap, young man; he is reliable for the things you look for. 680

COL I'd like you to see it when I give him the gold.

ADVO We'll observe it from there, from a distance.

COL You've done me a good service.

LYC (*aside*) Profit is coming my way.

COL (*overhearing him, aside*) Yes, that sort of profit after which the donkey kicks with its hooves.<sup>40</sup>

LYC (*aside*) I'll address him coaxingly. (*to Collybiscus*) A friend is greeting a friend. I'm happy that you've arrived safely. 685

PLAUTUS

- COL multa tibi di dent bona, quom me saluom esse uis.  
 LYC hospitium te aiunt quaeritare.  
 COL quaerito.  
 LYC ita illi dixerunt qui hinc a me abierunt modo,  
 te quaeritare a muscis.  
 COL minime gentium.  
 LYC quid ita?  
 COL quia <a> muscis si mi hospitium quaererem,  
 adueniens irem in carcerem recta uia.  
 ego id quaero hospitium ubi ego curer mollius  
 quam regi Antiocho oculi curari solent.  
 LYC edepol ne tibi illud possum festiuom dare,  
 siquidem potes esse te pati in lepido loco,  
 in lecto lepide strato lepidam mulierem  
 complexum contrectare—  
 COL is, leno, uiam.  
 LYC —ubi tu Leucadio, Lesbio, Thasio, Chio,  
 uetustate uino edentulo aetatem irriges;  
 ibi ego te repplebo usque unguentum geumatis;  
 quid multa uerba? faciam, ubi tu laueris,  
 ibi ut balineator faciat unguentariam.  
 sed haec latrocinantur quae ego dixi omnia.  
 COL quid ita?  
 LYC quia aurum poscunt praesentarium.

691 a *add.* s

695 illum *P*, illud s

POENULUS

- COL May the gods give you many good things for wanting me safe.
- LYC They say you're looking for hospitality.
- COL Yes.
- LYC The people who have just left me have told me that you want hospitality with no risk of gate-crashers.<sup>41</sup> 690
- COL Not at all.
- LYC How so?
- COL Because if I were looking for hospitality with no risk of gate-crashers, I'd have gone directly to jail on my arrival. I'm looking for the kind of hospitality where I'm taken care of more gently than the eyes of King Antiochus.<sup>42</sup>
- LYC Yes, I can give you that charming sort of thing, if indeed you can bear being in a delightful place and fondling a delightful lady in your embrace on a delightfully laid-out couch— 695
- COL (*interrupting*) You're on the right track, pimp.
- LYC —where you can lubricate your life with wine from Leucas, Lesbos, Thasos, and Chios,<sup>43</sup> wine which is toothless from old age.<sup>44</sup> There I'll keep filling you with tasters of perfumes; what need is there for words? I'll see to it that where you've bathed there the bathman will open a perfume store. But all these things I said are mercenaries. 700
- COL How so? 705
- LYC Because they demand gold, cash down.

<sup>41</sup> Lit. "flies." Flies symbolize overcurious people, as in *Merc.* 361, where the signification is spelled out. <sup>42</sup> Ruler of the Seleucid Empire, which comprised Syria; died in 187.

<sup>43</sup> Four Greek islands; Leucas is in the Ionian Sea, the others are in the Aegean Sea. <sup>44</sup> I.e., the wine has lost its original tartness and is mellowed by age.

PLAUTUS

COL quin hercle accipere tu non mauis quam ego dare.  
 ADVO quid si euocemus huc foras Agorastoclem,  
 ut ipse testis sit sibi certissimus?  
 heus tu, qui furem captas, egredere ocius,  
 ut tute inspectes aurum lenoni dari.

III. iv: AGORASTOCLES. ADVOCATI.

COLLYBISCVS. LYCVS

AGO quid est? quid uoltis, testes?  
 ADVO specta ad dexteram.  
 tuos seruos aurum ipsi lenoni dabit.  
 COL age, accipe hoc sis: hic sunt numerati aurei  
 trecenti nummi qui uocantur Philippei.  
 hinc me procura; propere hosce apsumi uolo.  
 LYC edepol fecisti prodigum promum tibi.  
 age, eamus intro.  
 COL te sequor. LYC age, age, ambula,  
 ibi quae relicua alia fabulabimur.  
 COL eadem narrabo tibi res Spartiaticas.  
 LYC quin sequere me ergo.  
 COL abduc intro. addictum tenes.  
 AGO quid nunc mi auctores estis?  
 ADVO ut frugi sies.  
 AGO quid si animus esse non sinit?  
 ADVO esto ut sinit.  
 AGO uidistis leno quom aurum accepit?  
 ADVO uidimus.

710 dare *P*, darei *Bentley*

POENULUS

COL You aren't keener to receive than I am to give.

ADVO (*aside*) How about calling out Agorastocles, so that he himself may be his star witness? (*into the house of Agorastocles*) Hey you, who are trying to catch the thief, come out quickly, so that you yourself can see the money being given to the pimp. 710

*Enter AGORASTOCLES from his house.*

AGO (*quietly*) What is it? What do you want, witnesses?

ADVO (*quietly*) Look to the right. Your slave will give the gold to the pimp himself.

COL (*to Lycus, handing over his wallet*) Go on, please take this; here there are three hundred counted gold coins called Philippics. Look after me with this; I want it to be used up quickly. 715

LYC You've made an extravagant man your dispenser. Come on, let's go in.

COL I'm following you.

LYC Come on, come on, walk, there we'll talk about the remaining details.

COL At the same time I'll tell you my Spartan stories.

LYC Then follow me. 720

COL Take me in. You're holding a bond slave.

*Exeunt LYCUS and COLLYBISCUS into the former's house.*

AGO What do you advise me to do now?

ADVO To be decent.

AGO What if my mind doesn't allow it?

ADVO Be the way it allows you.

AGO Did you see it when the pimp took the gold?

ADVO We did.

PLAUTUS

- AGO eum uos meum esse seruom scitis?  
 ADVO sciuiumus.
- AGO rem aduorsus populi saepe leges?  
 ADVO sciuiumus.
- AGO em istaec uolo ergo uos commeminisse omnia,  
 mox quom ad praetorem usus ueniet.  
 ADVO meminimus.
- AGO quid si recenti re aedis pultem?  
 ADVO censeo.
- AGO si pultem, non recludet?  
 ADVO panem frangito.
- AGO si exierit leno, quid tum? hominem interrogem  
 meus seruos ad eum ueneritne?  
 ADVO quippini?
- AGO cum auri ducentis nummis Philippis?  
 ADVO quippini?
- AGO ibi extemplo leno errabit.  
 ADVO qua de re?  
 AGO rogas?  
 quia centum nummis minus dicetur.  
 ADVO bene putas.
- AGO alium censebit quaeritari.  
 ADVO scilicet.
- AGO extemplo denegabit.  
 ADVO iuratus quidem.
- AGO homo furti sese astringet—  
 ADVO hau dubium id quidem est.

730 quid tum A, censeo C<sup>1</sup>, censeat C<sup>2</sup>D, censerit B, censen Leo  
 732-34 del. Maurach

POENULUS

- AGO Do you know that he is my slave?  
 ADVO We do.  
 AGO A matter against frequent laws of the people? 725  
 ADVO We've found out.  
 AGO There, so I want you to remember all this soon when  
 need arises before the praetor.  
 ADVO We remember.  
 AGO What if I batter the door while the matter is fresh?  
 ADVO I think so.  
 AGO If he ignores the batter?<sup>45</sup>  
 ADVO Break bread.  
 AGO If the pimp comes out, what then? Should I ask him 730  
 whether my slave has come to him?  
 ADVO Why not?  
 AGO With two hundred gold Philippics?  
 ADVO Why not?  
 AGO There the pimp will instantly make a mistake.  
 ADVO What about?  
 AGO (*to one of them*) You ask? Because the figure given will  
 be one hundred Philippics too low.  
 ADVO You're calculating well.  
 AGO He'll think I'm looking for someone else. 735  
 ADVO Of course.  
 AGO He'll deny it at once.  
 ADVO And that on oath.  
 AGO He'll implicate himself in theft—  
 ADVO (*interrupting*) There's no doubt about it.

<sup>45</sup> Lit. "If I knock, won't he open?" The advocates pun on the double meaning of *pultem*; Agorastocles uses it as subjunctive of *pultare*, "knock"; the advocates pretend that he uses it as accusative of *puls*, "spelt porridge" ("if he won't open the porridge?").

PLAUTUS

- AGO —quantumquantum ad eum erit delatum.  
 ADVO quippini?  
 AGO Diespiter uos perduit!  
 ADVO te quippini?  
 AGO ibo et pultabo ianuam.  
 ADVO ita, quippini?  
 AGO tacendi tempus est, nam crepuerunt fores.  
 foras egredier uideo lenonem Lycum.  
 adeste quaeso.  
 ADVO quippini? <sine> si uoles  
 operire capita, ne nos leno nouerit,  
 qui illi malae rei tantae fuimus illices.

III. v: LYCVS. AGORASTOCLES. ADVOCATI

- LYC suspendant omnes nunciam se haruspices  
 quam ego illis posthac quod loquantur creduam,  
 qui in re diuina dudum dicebant mihi  
 malum damnumque maxumum portendier:  
 is explicauit meam rem postilla lucro.  
 AGO saluos sis, leno.  
 LYC di te ament, Agorastocles.  
 AGO magis me benigne nunc salutas quam antidhac.  
 LYC tranquillitas euenit quasi nauis in mari:  
 utquomque est uentus exim uelum uortitur.  
 AGO ualeant apud te quos uolo; atque hau te uolo.  
 LYC ualent ut postulatum est, uerum non tibi.  
 AGO mitte ad me, si audes, hodie Adelphasium tuam,  
 die festo celebri nobilique Aphrodisiis.  
 LYC calidum prandisti prandium hodie? dic mihi.

742 egredier *B*, egredie *T*, egredietur *CD*, egrediri *Brix*

743 sine *add.* *Geppert*



POENULUS

AGO —of however much was brought to him.

ADVO Why not?

AGO May Jupiter ruin you!

ADVO Why not you?

AGO I'll go and knock at the door.

740

ADVO Yes, why not? (*Agorastocles knocks*)

AGO It's time to be quiet: the door has creaked. I can see the pimp Lycus coming out. Please be present.

ADVO Why not? Let us cover our heads, if you wish, so that the pimp won't recognize us, as we've lured him into such big trouble. (*They step aside*)

745

*Enter LYCUS from his house, holding the wallet of Collybiscus.*

LYC Now all soothsayers can hang themselves rather than that I should believe anything they say from now on; a while ago, during the sacrifice, they told me that very great trouble and loss were indicated: I settled my business with profit afterward.

750

AGO My greetings, pimp.

LYC May the gods love you, Agorastocles.

AGO Now you're greeting me more kindly than before.

LYC Calm has come as for a ship at sea; whatever the wind is like, the sail turns accordingly.

AGO May the ones at your place be well whom I want to be well; and I don't want you to be well.

755

LYC They're well, as wished, but not for your benefit.

AGO Send your Adelpasium to me today, if you please, on the celebrated and noble feast day, the Aphrodisia.

LYC Did you eat a hot lunch today? Tell me.

PLAUTUS

- 0 AGO quid iam?  
 LYC quia os nunc frigefactas, quom rogas.  
 AGO hoc age sis, leno. seruom esse audiui meum  
 apud te.  
 LYC apud me? numquam factum reperies.  
 AGO mentire. nam ad te uenit aurumque attulit.  
 ita mi renuntiatum est, quibus credo satis.  
 5 LYC malus es, captatum me aduenis cum testibus.  
 tuorum apud me nemo est nec quicquam tui.  
 AGO mementote illud, aduocati.  
 ADVO meminimus.  
 LYC hahahae! iam teneo quid sit, perspexi modo.  
 hi qui illum dudum conciliauerunt mihi  
 peregrinum Spartanum, id nunc his cerebrum uritur,  
 me esse hos trecentos Philippos facturum lucri.  
 nunc hunc inimicum quia esse sciuerunt mihi,  
 eum allegarunt suom qui seruom diceret  
 cum auro esse apud me; composita est fallacia  
 ut eo me priuent atque inter se diuidant.  
 lupo agnum eripere postulant. nugas agunt.  
 AGO negasne apud te esse aurum nec seruom meum?  
 LYC nego: et negando, si quid refert, aruio.  
 ADVO periisti, leno. nam iste est huius uilicus  
 quem tibi nos esse Spartiatem diximus,  
 qui ad te trecentos Philippeos modo detulit.  
 idque in istoc adeo aurum inest marsuppio.  
 LYC uae uostrae aetati!  
 ADVO id quidem <in> mundo est tuae.  
 AGO age omitte actutum, furcifer, marsuppium:

783 in *add. Pylades*

POENULUS

- AGO How so? 760
- LYC Because now you're cooling your mouth by asking that question.
- AGO Pay attention, pimp, will you? I've heard that my slave is at your place.
- LYC At my place? You'll never find that this has happened.
- AGO You're lying: he came to you and brought you gold. This has been reported to me by people I trust well enough.
- LYC (*spotting the advocates*) You're a crook, you're coming with witnesses to try and catch me. No one and nothing of yours is with me. 765
- AGO Remember that, advocates.
- ADVO We remember.
- LYC Hahaha! Now I've got what this is, I've just seen through it. Those who a while ago procured that stranger from Sparta for me now have an itch in their brains about me making a profit of these three hundred Philippics. Now because they knew that this chap is my enemy, they've sent him to say that his slave is at my place with gold. A trick has been set up in order to deprive me of it and to divide it among themselves. They expect to snatch away the lamb from the wolf. They're wasting their time. 775
- AGO Do you deny that my gold and my slave are with you?
- LYC Yes, I do deny it; and I'm hoarse from denying it, for that matter.
- ADVO You're ruined, pimp: that chap is his overseer, the one who we told you was from Sparta and who just now brought three hundred Philippics to you. And what's more, this gold is in that wallet. 780
- LYC Bad luck to you!
- ADVO That's in store for you.
- AGO (*to Lycus*) Come on, let go of the wallet at once, you

PLAUTUS

- 85 manifesto fur es. mihi quaeso hercle operam date  
dum me uideatis seruom ab hoc abducere.
- LYC nunc pol ego perii certo, haud arbitrario.  
consulto hoc factum est mihi ut insidiae fierent.  
sed quid ego dubito fugere hinc in malam crucem  
90 prius quam hinc optorto collo ad praetorem trahor?  
eheu! quom ego habui hariolos, haruspices;  
qui si quid bene promittunt, perspisso euenit,  
id quod mali promittunt, praesentarium est.  
nunc ibo, amicos consulam quo me modo  
95 suspendere aequom censeant potissimum.

III. vi: AGORASTOCLES. COLLYBISCVS. ADVOCATI

- AGO age tu progredere, ut [testes] uideant te ire istinc foras.  
estne hic meus seruos?
- COL sum hercle uero, Agorastocles.
- AGO quid nunc, sceleste leno?
- ADVO quicum litigas  
apscessit.
- AGO utinam hinc abierit malam crucem!
- 00 ADVO ita nos uelle aequom est.
- AGO cras suscribam homini dicam.
- COL numquid me?
- AGO apscedas, sumas ornatum tuom.
- COL non sum neququam miles factus; paululum  
praedae intus feci: dum lenonis familia  
dormitat, extis sum satur factus probe.  
15 apscedam hinc intro.

793 praesentarium est *P*, praesentari (*unde* praesentarii *Lindsay*)  
est *Nonius*

796 testes *del. Bentley*

POENULUS

criminal: you're a thief caught red-handed. (*takes the wallet; then to the advocates*) Please assist me until you can see me taking the slave away from him. 785

*Exit AGORASTOCLES into the pimp's house.*

LYC Now I'm ruined for certain, not doubtfully. This was done on purpose so as to lay a trap for me. But why don't I run off to hang myself before I'm dragged off to the praetor with a noose around my neck? Poor me, since I had prophets and soothsayers! If they promise anything good, it comes very slowly; the bad they promise is at hand. Now I'll go and consult my friends what they think is the best way for me to hang myself. 790 795

*Exit LYCUS to the right.*

*Enter AGORASTOCLES and COLLYBISCUS from the pimp's house.*

AGO (*to Collybiscus*) Come on, you, come forward so that they can see you coming out. (*to the advocates*) Isn't this my slave?

COL I am indeed, Agorastocles.

AGO Well then, crooked pimp?

ADVO The man you're having a lawsuit with has gone.

AGO May he have gone to be hanged!

ADVO It's right for us to wish so. 800

AGO Tomorrow I'll write him a lawsuit.

COL Do you want anything from me?

AGO Go and take your get-up.

COL I didn't become a soldier for nothing; I took a little bit of booty inside: while the pimp's household was sleeping, I filled myself properly with the innards. I'll go in. 805

## PLAUTUS

AGO factum a uobis comiter.  
bonam dedistis, aduocati, operam mihi.  
cras mane, quaeso, in comitio estote obuiam.  
tu sequere me intro. uos ualete.

ADVO et tu uale.  
iniuriam illic insignite postulat:  
nostro seruire nos sibi censet cibo.  
uerum ita sunt <morati> isti nostri diuites:  
si quid bene facias, leuior pluma est gratia,  
si quid peccatum est, plumbeas iras gerunt.  
domos abeamus nostras, sultis, nunciam,  
quando id quoi rei operam dedimus impetrauimus,  
ut perderemus corruptorem ciuium.

## ACTVS IV

### IV. i: MILPHIO

MIL exspecto quo pacto meae techinae processurae sient.  
studeo hunc lenonem perdere, qui meum erum mise-  
rum macerat,  
is me autem porro uerberat, incursat pugnis, calcibus:  
seruire amanti miseria est, praesertim qui quod amat  
caret.  
attat! e fano recipere uideo se Syncerastum,  
lenonis seruom; quid habeat sermonis auscultabo.

811 morati *add. Palmer*

818 iut *B*, ut *CD*, qui s

## POENULUS

AGO (*to the advocates*) You've been very kind. Advocates, you've done me a good turn. Please meet me tomorrow morning in the assembly place. (*to Collybiscus*) You, follow me inside. (*to the advocates*) You, fare well.

*Exeunt AGORASTOCLES and COLLYBISCUS into the former's house.*

ADVO (*calling after Agorastocles*) And farewell to you. (*to the audience*) He wants to do us an injustice in a striking way: he believes we serve him while providing our own rations. But that's the way our rich men are: if you do them a good turn, the thanks is lighter than a feather; if you make a mistake, their anger is as heavy as lead. Please, let's go home now since we've succeeded in what we were after, in ruining the corruptor of citizens.

*Exeunt the ADVOCATES to the right.*

## ACT FOUR

*Enter MILPHIO from the house of Agorastocles.*

MIL I'm waiting to see how my tricks will work out. I'm keen to ruin this pimp, who is torturing my wretched master, and he beats me in turn and attacks me with fists and heels; it's misery to be the slave of a lovesick man, especially of one who doesn't have the object of his love. (*looks around*) Goodness! I can see Syncerastus, the pimp's slave, returning from the shrine; I'll listen to what sort of things he's saying.

PLAUTUS

IV. ii: SYNCERASTVS. MILPHIO

SYN satis spectatum est deos atque homines eius negligere  
 gratiam,  
 quoi homini erus est consimilis uelut ego habeo hunc  
 huius modi.  
 5 nec periurior nec peior alter usquam est gentium  
 quam erus meus est, nec tam luteus nec tam caeno col-  
 litus.  
 ita me di ament, uel in lautumiis uel in pistrino maue-  
 lim  
 agere aetatem praepeditus latere forti ferreo  
 quam apud lenonem hunc seruitutem colere. quid illuc  
 est genus,  
 0 quae illic hominum corruptelae fiunt! di uostram fi-  
 dem!  
 quoduis genus ibi hominum uideas quasi Acheruntem  
 ueneris,  
 equitem, peditem, libertinum, furem an fugitiuom  
 uelis,  
 uerberatum, uinctum, addictum: qui habet quod det,  
 <ut>ut homo est,  
 omnia genera recipiuntur; itaque in totis aedibus  
 5 tenebrae, latebrae, bibitur, estur quasi in popina, hau-  
 secus.  
 ibi tu uideas litteratas fictilis epistulas,  
 pice signatas, nomina insunt cubitum longis litteris:  
 ita uinariorum habemus nostrae dilectum domi.  
 MIL omnia edepol mira sunt nisi erus hunc heredem facit,  
 0 nam id quidem, illi, uti meditatur, uerba faciet mortuo.  
 et adire lubet hominem et autem nimis eum ausculto  
 lubens.



POENULUS

*Enter SYNCERASTUS from the left, carrying vessels; he is too preoccupied to notice anyone.*

- SYN It's clear enough that gods and men don't care for the goodwill of a man whose master is like the one I have. No one is a greater perjurer or criminal anywhere on earth than my master is, nor as dirty or smeared with excrement. As truly as the gods may love me, I'd rather spend my life tied to a heavy iron block in the quarries or the mill than be a slave at this pimp's. What breed is that, what corruptions of men happen there! Gods, your protection! There you can see any type of man, as if you'd come to the Underworld, whether you want a nobleman, ordinary citizen, freedman, thief, or run-away, a beaten one, a bound one, a bond slave: a man who has something to pay, whatever he's like, all types are taken in. And so in the whole house there's darkness, hiding places, one drinks and eats as in a tavern, no differently. There you can see clay letters<sup>46</sup> with inscriptions on them, signed with pitch, and there are names on them in letters an ell long: that's the way we have a recruitment of wine vessels in our house. 825 830
- MIL (*aside*) It's all very strange unless his master has made him his heir: the way he's rehearsing, he'll deliver the eulogy for him when he's dead. I'd love to approach him, and yet I listen to him with great pleasure. 840

<sup>46</sup> The amphoras.

---

833 <ut>ut *Gulielmus*

840 facit emortuo P, faciet mortuo *Ussing*

PLAUTUS

- SYN haec quom hic uideo fieri, crucior: pretiis emptos max-  
 umis  
 apud nos expeculiatos seruos fieri suis eris.  
 sed ad postremum nihil apparet: male partum male  
 disperit.
- MIL proinde habet orationem quasi ipse sit frugi bonae,  
 qui ipsus hercle ignauiozem potis est facere Ignauiam.
- SYN nunc domum haec ab aede Veneris refero uasa, ubi  
 hostiis  
 erus nequiuuit propitiare Venerem suo festo die.
- MIL lepidam Venerem!
- SYN nam meretrices nostrae primis hostiis  
 Venerem placauere extemplo.
- MIL o lepidam Venerem denuo!
- SYN nunc domum ibo.
- MIL heus, Synceraste!
- SYN Syncerastum qui uocat?  
 MIL tuos amicus.
- SYN haud amice facis qui cum onere offers moram.
- MIL at ob hanc moram tibi reddam operam ubi uoles, ubi  
 iusseris.  
 habe rem pactam.
- SYN si futurum est, do tibi operam hanc.
- MIL quo modo?
- SYN ut enim ubi mihi uapulandum sit, tu corium sufferas.  
 apage, nescio quid uiri sis.
- MIL malus sum.
- SYN tibi sis.
- MIL te uolo.
- SYN at onus urget.

POENULUS

- SYN When I see this happening, I'm tortured: slaves bought for very high prices to lose their savings to the disadvantage of their masters here at our place! But in the end it's in vain: what's been acquired in a bad way disappears in a bad way.
- MIL (*aside*) He's giving a speech as if he himself were any good, he who could make Laziness lazier himself. 845
- SYN Now I'm bringing these vessels home from the temple of Venus, where my master couldn't make Venus well disposed with his sacrificial animals on her feast day.
- MIL (*aside*) Well done, Venus!
- SYN Well, our prostitutes at once made Venus favorable with their first sacrificial animals. 850
- MIL (*aside*) Well done again, Venus!
- SYN Now I'll go home.
- MIL Hey, Syncerastus!
- SYN Who is calling Syncerastus?
- MIL Your friend.
- SYN You're not behaving in a friendly way since you cause me delay when I'm carrying a burden.
- MIL But in return for this delay I'll give you my assistance when you want and when you command. Accept this agreement.
- SYN On this condition I'll give you my assistance.
- MIL How do you mean?
- SYN Well, when I have to get a beating, you must offer your hide instead. Back off, I don't know what sort of man you are. 855
- MIL I'm a bad one.
- SYN Be so for yourself.
- MIL I want to speak to you.
- SYN But my burden is weighing me down.

PLAUTUS

- MIL at tu appone et respice ad me.  
 SYN fecero,  
 quamquam haud otium est.
- MIL saluos sis, Synceraste.  
 SYN o Milphio,  
 di omnes deaeque ament—
- MIL quemnam hominem?  
 SYN nec te nec me, Milphio:  
 0 neque erum meum adeo.
- MIL quem ament igitur?  
 SYN aliquem id dignus qui siet.  
 nam nostrorum nemo dignust.
- MIL lepide loquere.  
 SYN me decet.
- MIL quid agis?  
 SYN facio quod manifesti moechi hau ferme solent.  
 MIL quid id est?  
 SYN refero uasa salua.
- MIL di te et tuom erum perduint!  
 SYN me non perdent; illum ut perdant facere possum, si ue-  
 lim,  
 5 meum erum ut perdant, ni mihi metuam, Milphio.
- MIL quid id est? cedo.  
 SYN malus es?
- MIL malus sum.  
 SYN male mihi est.
- MIL memora<dum>, num esse aliter decet?  
 quid est quod male sit tibi, quoi domi sit quod edis,  
 quod ames affatim,  
 nec triobolum ullum amicae das et ductas gratiis?

860 id A, om. P      866 memora num A, memorandum P,  
 memora<dum> num Geppert

POENULUS

- MIL Well, put it down and look at me.  
 SYN Okay, even though I don't have spare time. (*puts down the vessels*)  
 MIL My greetings, Syncerastus.  
 SYN O Milphio, may all the gods and goddesses love—  
 MIL (*after waiting for a moment*) Well, whom?  
 SYN Neither you nor me, Milphio; and what's more, my mas- 860  
 ter neither.  
 MIL Then whom should they love?  
 SYN Someone who deserves it: none of us does.  
 MIL You're talking in a charming way.  
 SYN So I should.  
 MIL What are you up to?  
 SYN I'm doing what adulterers caught in the act usually don't  
 do.  
 MIL What's that?  
 SYN I'm carrying my utensils<sup>47</sup> back safe and sound.  
 MIL May the gods ruin you and your master!  
 SYN Me they won't ruin; I can make sure that they ruin him,  
 if I wish, that they ruin my master, if I weren't afraid for 865  
 myself, Milphio.  
 MIL What's that? Tell me.  
 SYN Are you a bad one?  
 MIL Yes, I'm a bad one.  
 SYN I'm feeling bad.  
 MIL Tell me, should it be any different? How come you're  
 feeling bad? At home you have what you can eat and  
 what you can love to your heart's content, and you don't  
 pay even three obols to your girlfriend and you hire her  
 for free.

<sup>47</sup> *Vasa* can refer to vessels as well as the male sexual organs.

PLAUTUS

- SYN Diespiter me sic amabit—  
MIL ut quidem edepol dignus es.  
) SYN —ut ego hanc familiam interire cupio.  
MIL adde operam, si cupis.  
SYN sine pinnis uolare hau facile est: meae alae pinnas non  
habent.  
MIL nolito edepol deuellisse: iam his duobus mensibus  
uolucres tibi erunt tuae hirquinae.  
SYN i malam rem!  
MIL i tu atque erus.  
SYN uerum. enim qui homo eum norit, norit. cito homo  
peruorti potest.  
5 MIL quid iam?  
SYN quasi tu tacitum habere quicquam potis sis.  
MIL rectius  
tacitas tibi res sistam quam quod dictum est mutae  
mulieri.  
SYN animum inducam facile ut tibi istuc credam, ni te  
nouerim.  
MIL crede audacter meo periclo.  
SYN male credam et credam tamen.  
MIL scin tu erum tuom meo ero esse inimicum capitale?  
SYN scio.  
) MIL propter amorem—  
SYN omnem operam perdis.  
MIL quid iam?  
SYN quia doctum doces.  
MIL quid ergo dubitas quin lubenter tuo ero meus quod  
possiet

875 tacere uero *A*, tacere *P*, tacitum habere *Leo*

881 meus quod *P*, meus quid *A*

POENULUS

- SYN So love me Jupiter—  
 MIL (*interrupting*) In the way you deserve.  
 SYN —as I wish this household to perish. 870  
 MIL Add your effort, if you wish for it.  
 SYN It's not easy to fly without feathers; my wings<sup>48</sup> don't have  
 feathers. (*lifts his arms*)  
 MIL Don't pluck them; within the next two months your goaty  
 armpits will be fully fledged.  
 SYN Go and be hanged!  
 MIL You go and your master!  
 SYN True. Yes, those who know him, know him. He can be  
 overthrown quickly.  
 MIL What's that? 875  
 SYN As if you could keep anything quiet.  
 MIL I'll keep your affairs quiet more properly than what's  
 been said to a dumb woman.  
 SYN I'd easily persuade myself to trust you in this, if I didn't  
 know you.  
 MIL Trust me boldly at my own risk.  
 SYN I'll trust you at my peril and yet I'll trust you.  
 MIL Do you know that your master is a mortal enemy of my  
 master?  
 SYN I do.  
 MIL Because of his love— 880  
 SYN (*interrupting*) You're wasting all your effort.  
 MIL How come?  
 SYN Because you're telling me what I already know.  
 MIL Then why do you doubt that my master would love to do

<sup>48</sup> Latin *ala* can mean "wing" as well as "armpit."

PLAUTUS

facere faciat male, eius merito? tum autem si quid tu  
adiuvas,  
eo facilius facere poterit.

SYN at ego hoc metuo, Milphio.

MIL quid est quod metuas?

SYN dum ero insidias paritem, ne me perduim.

5 si erus meus me esse elocutum quoiquam mortali sciat,  
continuo is me ex Syncerasto Crurifragium fecerit.

MIL numquam edepol mortalis quisquam fiet e me certior,  
nisi ero meo uni indicasso, atque ei quoque ut ne  
enuntiet

id esse facinus ex ted ortum.

SYN male credam et credam tamen.

0 sed hoc tu tecum tacitum habeto.

MIL Fide non melius creditur.

loquere—locus occasioque est—libere: hic soli sumus.

SYN erus si tuos uolt facere frugem, meum erum perdet.

MIL qui id potest?

SYN facile.

MIL fac ergo id "facile" noscam ego, ut ille possit noscere.

SYN quia Adelphasium, quam erus deamat tuos, ingenua est.

MIL quo modo?

5 SYN eodem quo soror illius altera Anterastilis.

MIL cedo qui id credam.

SYN quia illas emit in Anactorio paruolas

de praedone Siculo.

MIL quanti?

SYN duodeuiginti minis,

duas illas et Giddenenem nutricem earum tertiam.



POENULUS

as much harm as he can do to your master, which is what he deserves? Then, if you help him in any way, he'll be able to do so all the more easily because of it.

SYN But I'm afraid of this, Milphio.

MIL What is it that you're afraid of?

SYN Of ruining myself while preparing a plot against my master. If my master knows that I told any living soul, he'll turn me from Syncerastus to Shinbreak at once. 885

MIL Never will any living soul get any news from me; but I'll report it only to my master, and tell him in addition that he mustn't pass on that this deed has originated from you.

SYN I'll trust you at my peril and yet I'll trust you. But keep this to yourself. 890

MIL Good Faith isn't more trustworthy. Speak freely—it's the right place and occasion: here we're alone.

SYN If your master wants to do something useful, he'll ruin my master.

MIL How can he do so?

SYN Easily.

MIL Then let me learn this "easily," so that he can learn it.

SYN Because Adelphasium, whom your master is in love with, is freeborn.

MIL How so?

SYN In the same way as the other one, her sister Anteras- 895  
tilis.

MIL Tell me how I can believe this.

SYN Because he bought them in Anactorium from a Sicilian pirate when they were little.

MIL For how much?

SYN For eighteen minas, the two of them and Giddenis, their nurse, as a third. And the man who sold them said he was

PLAUTUS

- et ille qui eas uendebat dixit se furtiuas uendere:  
 900 ingenuas Carthagine aibat esse.  
 MIL di uostram fidem!  
 nimium lepidum memoras facinus. nam erus meus  
 Agorastocles  
 ibidem gnatust, ind' surruptus fere sexennis, postibi  
 qui eum surrupuit huc deuexit meoque ero eum hic  
 uendidit.  
 is in diuitias homo adoptauit hunc quom diem obiit  
 suom.
- 905 SYN omnia memoras quo id facilius fiat: manu eas asserat,  
 suas popularis, liberali causa.  
 MIL tacitus tace modo.  
 SYN profecto ad incitas lenonem rediget, si eas abduxerit.  
 MIL quin prius disperibit faxo quam unam calcem ciuerit.  
 ita paratum est.  
 SYN ita di faxint ne apud lenonem hunc seruiam!  
 910 MIL hercle qui meus conlibertus faxo eris, si di uolent.  
 SYN ita di faxint! numquid aliud? me morare, Milphio.  
 MIL ualeas beneque ut tibi sit.  
 SYN pol istuc tibi et tuo est ero in manu.  
 uale et haec cura clanculum ut sint dicta.  
 MIL non dictum est. uale.  
 SYN at enim nihil est, nisi dum calet hoc agitur.  
 MIL lepidu's quom mones.  
 915 et ita hoc fiet.  
 SYN proba materies data est, si probum adhibes fabrum.

906 tacitus *Milphioni dat Camerarius*, Syncerasto Ω

908 unam Ω, unum *Nonius*

910 quin hercle conlibertus meus A, qui hercle conlibertus meus  
 P, hercle qui meus conlibertus *Fleckeisen* eris P, tu eris A

POENULUS

- selling kidnapped girls; he said they were freeborn, from Carthage. 900
- MIL Gods, your protection! You're telling me absolutely delightful news: my master Agorastocles was born in the same place, kidnapped from there at around six years, and after that the man who kidnapped him brought him here and sold him here to my master, who adopted him and made him his heir when he passed away.
- SYN You're telling everything whereby it can happen more easily. Let him lay his hand on them, his compatriots, to assert their freedom. 905
- MIL Just be very quiet.
- SYN He'll indeed checkmate the pimp if he takes them away.
- MIL No, I'll make sure that he perishes before moving a single piece; that's what I've prepared.
- SYN May the gods bring it about, so that I won't be a slave at this pimp's!
- MIL Seriously, I'll make sure that you're a freedman together with me if the gods wish it. 910
- SYN May the gods bring it about! Anything else? You're delaying me, Milphio.
- MIL Farewell and be well.
- SYN That's in your and your master's hands. Farewell and make sure that this was said in secret.
- MIL It wasn't said at all. Goodbye.
- SYN But it's nothing unless it's done while it's hot.
- MIL It's charming of you to remind me. And that's how it'll be done. 915
- SYN You've been given decent raw material, if you use a decent workman.

PLAUTUS

- MIL potin ut taceas?  
 SYN taceo atque abeo.  
 MIL mihi commoditatem creas.  
 illic hinc abiit. di immortales meum erum seruatum  
 uolunt  
 et hunc disperditum lenonem: tantum eum instat exiti.  
 satine prius quam unum est iniectum telum, iam instat  
 alterum?  
 920 ibo intro haec ut meo ero memorem. nam huc si ante  
 aedis euocem,  
 quae audiuiſtis modo, nunc si eadem hic iterum  
 iterem, incitia est.  
 [ero] uni potius ero odio intus quam hic sim uobis om-  
 nibus.  
 [di immortales, quanta clades, quanta aduentat calami-  
 tas  
 hodie ad hunc lenonem! sed ego nunc est quom me  
 commoror.  
 925 ita negotium institutum est, non datur cessatio;  
 nam et hoc docte consulendum quod modo concredi-  
 tum est  
 et illud autem inseruiendum est consilium uernaculum.  
 remora si sit, qui malam rem mihi det merito fecerit.  
 nunc intro ibo: dum erus adueniat a foro, opperiar  
 domi.]

922 ero *del. Guyet* intus ero obio (odio *D*<sup>4</sup>) *P*, intro ero *A*, ero  
 odio intus *scripsi*

923-29 *del. Weise*

923 clades *P*, tur(ba) *A*

POENULUS

MIL Can't you be quiet?

SYN I'm quiet and I'm leaving.

*Exit SYNCERASTUS into the pimp's house.*

MIL (*calling after him*) You're creating a real opportunity for me! (*to the audience*) He's left. The immortal gods want my master saved and this pimp ruined, to judge from what great ruin is threatening him. Does a second missile really threaten him already before the first one has been shot? I'll go inside in order to tell my master about this: 920 if I were to call him out in front of the house, it would be stupidity if I were to repeat again the same things here which you've just heard. I'd rather annoy one person inside than all of you here. [Immortal gods, what ruin and what destruction is coming to this pimp today! But now is the time that I'm wasting my time. That's 925 how the business has been begun, there's no room for hesitation: what's just been entrusted to me needs to be planned cleverly, and on the other hand that homegrown plan needs to be looked after. If there were any delay, a man who gave me a big thrashing would do so deservedly. Now I'll go inside; I'll wait at home for my master to come from the forum.]

*Exit MILPHIO into the house of Agorastocles.*

PLAUTUS

ACTVS V

V. i: HANNO

30 HAN [yth alonim u alonuth si corathi sy macom syth  
 chy mlachthi in ythmum ysthyalm ych ibarcu mysehi.  
 li pho caneth yth bynuthi iad aed in byn ui  
 by marob sy llohom alonim uy by mysyrthohom.  
 byth lymmoth ynnochoth uulech antidamas chon  
 5 ys si dobrim chy fel yth chil ys chon chen liful.  
 yth binim ys dybur ch innochoth u Agorastocles.  
 ythem anechi hy chirs aelichot sith nasot.  
 bynny id li chi ily gubulim lasibithim.  
 bodi aly thera ynnynny yslym mon choth iusim.]  
 0 yth alonim u alonuth si corathi is thymchy macom syth  
 combaepumamitalmetlotiambeat  
 iulecantheconaaalonimbalumbar dechor  
 bats\*\*\*\*hunesobinesubicsillimbalim  
 esseantidamossonalemuedubertefet  
 5 donobun\*huneccilthumucommucroluful  
 altanimauosduberithemhuarcharistolem  
 sittedanecnasotersahelicot  
 alemusdubertimurmucopsuistiti

POENULUS

ACT FIVE

Enter HANNO from the right, followed by porters carrying heavy luggage and wearing earrings. All are wearing loose tunics.

Hanno speaks a Punic entrance monologue (ll. 940–49), presumably followed by the Latin version (ll. 950–60). The Punic monologue in ll. 930–39 is a more recent doublet of the other Punic version. All Punic words are left untranslated, as they were incomprehensible to most of the Roman audience, and put in italics to mark them as foreign; an explanation of the Punic passages, insofar as one is possible, is provided in an appendix to this play.

- HAN [*yth alonim u alonuth si corathi sy macom syth* 930  
*chy mlachthi in ythmum ysthyalm ych ibarcu mysehi.*  
*li pho caneth yth bynuthi iad aed in byn ui*  
*by marob sy llohom alonim uy by mysyrthohom.*  
*byth lymmoth ynnochoth uulech antidamas chon*  
*ys si dobrim chy fel yth chil ys chon chen liful.* 935  
*yth binim ys dybur ch innochoth u Agorastocles.*  
*ythem anechi hy chirs aelichot sith nasot.*  
*bynny id li chi ily gubulim lasibitthim.*  
*bodi aly thera ynnynny yslym mon choth iusim.]*  
*yth alonim u alonuth si corathi is thymchy macom syth* 940  
*combaepumamitalmetlotiambeat*  
*iulecantheconaaalonimbalumbar dechor*  
*bats\*\*\*\*hunesobinesubicsillimbalim*  
*esseantidamossonalemuedubertefet*  
*donobun\*hunecclithumucommucroluful* 945  
*altanimauosduberithemhuarcharistolem*  
*sittesedanecnasotersahelicot*  
*alemusdubertimurmucopsuistiti*

PLAUTUS

aocca anec lictor bode si ussilim limmim co iusim.  
 10 deos deasque ueneror qui hanc urbem colunt  
 ut quod de mea re huc ueni rite uenerim,  
 measque hic ut gnatas et mei fratris filium  
 reperire me siritis, di uostram fidem!  
 [quae mihi surruptae sunt et fratris filium.]  
 5 sed hic mihi antehac hospes Antidamas fuit;  
 eum fecisse aiunt sibi quod faciundum fuit.  
 eius filium esse hic praedicant Agorastoclem:  
 ad eum hospitem hanc tesseram mecum fero;  
 is in hisce habitare monstratust regionibus.  
 10 hos percontabor qui hinc egrediuntur foras.

V. ii: AGORASTOCLES. MILPHIO. HANNO

AGO ain tu tibi dixi Syncerastum, Milphio,  
 eas esse ingenuas ambas surrupticias  
 Carthaginiensis?

MIL aio, et, si frugi esse uis,  
 eas liberali iam asseres causa manu.

5 nam tuom flagitium est tuas te popularis pati  
 seruire ante oculos, domi quae fuerint liberae.

HAN pro di immortales, opsecro uostram fidem!  
 quam orationem hanc aures dulcem deuorant?  
 creta est profecto horunc hominum oratio.  
 10 ut mi apsterserunt omnem sorditudinem!

954 del. Lindemann

969 horum Ω, haec horunc Geppert



POENULUS

*aocca anec lictor bode si ussilim limnim co iusim.*

I pray to the gods and goddesses who inhabit this city 950  
 that as for the thing I came here for, I've come righ-  
 teously, and that you let me find my daughters here and  
 my brother's son; gods, your protection! [Daughters who  
 were stolen from me, and my brother's son.] But here I 955  
 had Antidamas as my guest-friend before; they say he  
 did what he had to do. People claim that his son Agoras-  
 tocles lives here; to him I'm bringing this shard of hos-  
 pitality<sup>49</sup> with me. This was pointed out as the area where  
 he lives. I'll ask these people who are coming out. 960

*Enter AGORASTOCLES and MILPHIO from the former's house  
 without noticing anyone.*

AGO Did you say that Syncerastus told you, Milphio, that both  
 are freeborn, kidnapped Carthaginians?

MIL I do, and if you want to behave properly, you'll lay your  
 hand on them in order to assert their freedom: it's a 965  
 disgrace for you to let your compatriots be slaves in front  
 of your eyes, women that were free at home.

HAN (*aside*) Immortal gods, I implore your protection! What  
 sweet speech do my ears devour? The speech of these  
 people is indeed fuller's earth.<sup>50</sup> How they've cleaned my 970  
 ears!<sup>51</sup>

<sup>49</sup> A piece of pottery was broken, and each party forming part of a contract of hospitality kept one. When a family member visited the host family, he could prove his identity by showing his shard, which would fit together with theirs.

<sup>50</sup> Fuller's earth was used for cleaning clothes.

<sup>51</sup> Lit. "how they've wiped all dirt off me." *Sorditudo*, a nonce-formation, means "dirt," but puns with *surdus*, "deaf." Hanno has heard something interesting and is all ears now.

PLAUTUS

- AGO si ad eam rem testis habeam, faciam quod iubes.  
 MIL quid tu mihi testis? quin tu insistis fortiter?  
 aliqua Fortuna fuerit adiutrix tibi.  
 AGO incipere multo est quam impetrare facilius.  
 75 MIL sed quae illaec auis est quae huc cum tunicis aduenit?  
 numnam in balineis circumductust pallio?  
 AGO facies quidem edepol Punica est. gugga est homo.  
 MIL seruos quidem edepol ueteres antiquosque habet.  
 AGO qui scis?  
 MIL uiden homines sarcinatos consequi?  
 80 atque ut <ego> opino[r] in manibus digitos non habent.  
 AGO quid iam?  
 MIL quia incedunt cum anulatis auribus.  
 HAN adibo <ego> hosce atque appellabo Punice.  
 si respondebunt, Punice pergam loqui;  
 si non, tum ad horum mores linguam uortero.  
 85 MIL quid ais tu? ecquid commeministi Punice?  
 AGO nil edepol. nam qui scire potui, dic mihi,  
 qui illim sexennis perierim Carthagine?

980 ut opinor digitos in manibus Ω, ut <ego> opino[r] in manibus  
 digitos *Weise*      982 ego *add. Reiz*

<sup>52</sup> Hanno's sleeves flutter like a bird's wings.

<sup>53</sup> Neither speaker assignment nor the meaning of *gugga* is clear. GG' is attested as the name of a profession in a Punic inscription; since the inscription leaves it unclear what that profession is, and since Hanno has clearly traveled, I have translated the word as "tradesman," a term which Agorastocles may be familiar with despite not speaking Punic. Gratwick prefers to give the last sentence to Milphio and to regard *gugga* as the name of a bird. In Greek the *gyges* is the bittern, but Gratwick prefers to see in the bird the purple heron, which would

POENULUS

- AGO If I had witnesses for this, I'd do what you tell me.  
 MIL Witnesses? Nonsense! Why don't you proceed boldly?  
 Fortune will somehow support you.  
 AGO It's much easier to begin something than to succeed.  
 MIL But who is that bird<sup>52</sup> that's coming here with the tunics? 975  
 Was he cheated out of his cloak in the baths?  
 AGO His appearance is certainly Carthaginian. The chap's a  
 tradesman.<sup>53</sup>  
 MIL He certainly has old and ancient slaves.  
 AGO How do you know?  
 MIL Can't you see that men with backpacks are follow-  
 ing?<sup>54</sup> And I think they don't have fingers on their 980  
 hands.  
 AGO How so?  
 MIL Because they come along with rings in their ears.  
 HAN (*aside*) I'll approach them and address them in Punic. If  
 they reply, I'll continue to speak Punic. If not, then I'll  
 adapt my language to their customs.  
 MIL (*to Agorastocles*) What do you say? Do you remember 985  
 any Punic?  
 AGO None at all: how could I know any, tell me, given that I  
 was stolen from Carthage at the age of six?

introduce a rather complex pun: Phoenicians traded in purple, and hence Hanno can be seen as a purple heron; the heron was also called the "treacherous bird" by the Romans, and this association would introduce negative stereotyping of Carthaginians.

<sup>54</sup> They cannot walk upright because of the heavy weight and hence look like old men. In addition there is a pun because *sarcina*, "patched-up bundle," implies that the carriers have been "mended" because of their old age.

PLAUTUS

- HAN pro di immortales! plurimi ad illunc modum  
periere pueri liberi Carthagine.
- MIL quid ais tu?
- AGO quid uis?
- MIL uin appellem hunc Punice?
- AGO an scis?
- MIL nullus me est hodie Poenus Poenior.
- AGO adi atque appella quid uelit, quid uenerit,  
qui sit, quoiatis, unde sit: ne parseris.
- MIL auo. quoiates estis aut quo ex oppido?
- HAN anno byn mythybmal carthadati anech.
- AGO quid ait?
- MIL Hannonem se esse ait Carthagine,  
Carthaginiensis Mythybmalis filium.
- HAN auo.
- MIL salutat.
- HAN donni.
- MIL doni uolt tibi  
dare hic nescioquid. audin pollicitarier?
- AGO saluta hunc rursus Punice uerbis meis.
- MIL auo donni inquit hic tibi uerbis suis.
- HAN mehar bocca.
- MIL istuc tibi sit potius quam mihi.
- AGO quid ait?
- MIL miseram esse praedicat buccam sibi.  
fortasse medicos nos esse arbitrarier.

---

<sup>55</sup> Milphio's "translations" are based on Latin words that sound similar to what Hanno says in Punic. In my translation I have preferred to translate the Latin literally, which means the similarities of sound are by and large lost.

POENULUS

- HAN (*aside*) Immortal gods! A lot of freeborn children were stolen from Carthage that way.
- MIL What do you say? 990
- AGO What do you want?
- MIL Do you want me to address him in Punic?
- AGO Do you know any?
- MIL No Carthaginian is more Carthaginian than me today.
- AGO Go and ask him what he wants, why he's come, who he is, from what country, from which region: don't spare your questions.
- MIL (*to Hanno*) *Auo*. What country are you people from, or from what town?
- HAN *Anno byn mytthymbal carthadati anech*. 995
- AGO (*to Milphio*) What does he say?
- MIL He says he's Hanno from Carthage, the son of Mytthymbal the Carthaginian.
- HAN *Auo*.
- MIL (*to Agorastocles*) He's greeting you.
- HAN *Donni*.
- MIL (*to Agorastocles*) He wants to make some donation<sup>55</sup> to you. Can you hear him promise it?
- AGO Greet him in turn in Punic in my name. 1000
- MIL (*to Hanno*) *Auo donni*, he says to you in his name.
- HAN *Mehar bocca*.
- MIL (*to Hanno*) May you have that rather than me.
- AGO What does he say?
- MIL He states that his jaw hurts. Perhaps he thinks we're doctors.

PLAUTUS

- AGO si <ita> est, nega esse; nolo ego errare hospitem.  
MIL audin tu?  
HAN rufe ynny cho is tam.  
AGO sic uolo  
profecto uera cuncta huic expedirier.  
roga numquid opus sit.  
MIL tu qui zonam non habes,  
quid in hanc uenistis urbem aut quid quaeritis?  
HAN mu phursa?  
AGO quid ait?  
HAN mi uulech ianna?  
AGO quid uenit?  
MIL non audis? mures Africanos praedicat  
in pompam ludis dare se uelle aedilibus.  
HAN lech lachannani limini chot.  
AGO quid nunc ait?  
MIL ligulas, canalis ait se aduexisse et nuces:  
nunc orat operam ut des sibi, ut ea ueneant.  
AGO mercator credo est.  
HAN assam.  
MIL aruinam quidem.  
HAN palu umer; gad etha.  
AGO Milphio, quid nunc ait?  
MIL palas uendundas sibi ait et mergas datas,  
ad messim credo, nisi quid tu aliud sapis,  
[ut hortum fodiat atque ut frumentum metat.]  
AGO quid istuc ad me?

1005 ita *add. Camerarius*

1020 *del. Hasper*

POENULUS

- AGO If it's like that, tell him that we aren't; I don't want a stranger to be mistaken. 1005
- MIL (to Hanno) Can you hear?
- HAN *Rufe ynny cho is tam.*
- AGO (to Milphio) Indeed, I want everything explained to him truthfully like this. Ask him if he needs anything.
- MIL (to Hanno) You who don't have a belt! Why did you all come into this city or what are you looking for?
- HAN *Mu phursa?* 1010
- AGO What does he say?
- HAN *Mi uulech ianna?*
- AGO Why has he come?
- MIL Can't you hear? He states that he wants to present African mice for the parade at the games of the aediles.<sup>56</sup>
- HAN *Lech lachannani limini chot.*
- AGO What does he say now?
- MIL He says he's brought spoons, funnels, and nuts; now he asks you to help him so that they can be sold. 1015
- AGO I believe he's a merchant.
- HAN *Assam.*
- MIL (to Hanno) Yes, of lard.<sup>57</sup>
- HAN *Palu umer; gad etha.*
- AGO Milphio, what does he say now?
- MIL He says he's been given spades and reaping boards to sell, for the harvest, I think, unless you have some other idea, [so that he may dig up the garden and harvest the corn.] 1020
- AGO How does that concern me?

<sup>56</sup> Roman officials in charge of games, buildings, and markets.

<sup>57</sup> Milphio mistakes the Punic word *assam* for a Latin homophone meaning "roasted."

PLAUTUS

- MIL certiore[m] te esse uolt,  
ne quid clam furtim se accepisse censeas.
- HAN mu phonnim si corathi.
- MIL hem! caue sis feceris  
quod hic te orat.
- AGO quid ait aut quid orat? expedi.
- MIL sub cratim ut iubeas se supponi atque eo  
lapides imponi multos, ut sese neces.
- HAN gune bal samem ierasan.
- AGO narra, quid est?  
quid ait?
- MIL non hercle nunc quidem quicquam scio.
- HAN at ut scias, nunc dehinc latine iam loquar.  
seruom hercle te esse oportet et nequam et malum,  
hominem peregrinum atque aduenam qui irrideas.
- MIL at hercle te hominem et sycophantam et subdolum,  
qui huc aduenisti nos captatum, migdilix,  
bisulci lingua quasi proserpens bestia.
- AGO maledicta hinc aufer, linguam compescas face.  
male dicere huic tu temperabis, si sapis.  
meis consanguineis nolo te iniuste loqui.  
Carthagini ego sum gnatus, ut tu sis sciens.
- HAN o mi popularis, salue!
- AGO et tu edepol, quisquis es.  
et si quid opus est, quaeso, dic atque impera  
popularitatis causa.
- HAN habeo gratiam.  
[uerum ego hic hospitium habeo: Antidamae filium  
quaero—commonstra si nouisti—Agorastoclem.]  
sed ecquem adulescentem tu hic nouisti Agorastoclem?

1036 tu *om.* A 1042–43 *del.* Seyffert

1042 ego hic Ω, *transp.* Ritschl



POENULUS

- MIL He wants you to be informed so that you won't think he's taken anything in secret and by stealth.
- HAN *Mu phonnim si corathi.*
- MIL (*to Agorastocles*) Oh! Please don't do what he asks you.
- AGO What does he say or what does he ask? Tell me.
- MIL That you should have him put under a wicker basket and have many stones placed on top in order to kill him. 1025
- HAN *Gune bal samem ierasan.*
- AGO Tell me, what is it? What does he say?
- MIL Now I really don't know anything.
- HAN (*to Milphio*) But so as to make you know, I'll speak Latin from now on. You must be a bad and useless slave since you mock a stranger and a newcomer at that. 1030
- MIL But you must be a swindler and a trickster since you've come here in order to catch us out, you double-tongued creature,<sup>58</sup> with a forked tongue like a creeping beast.
- AGO (*to Milphio*) Stop your insults and do control your tongue. You'd better refrain from insulting this man. I don't want you to speak rudely to my kinsmen. (*to Hanno*) Just so that you know, I was born in Carthage. 1035
- HAN O my compatriot, my greetings!
- AGO And mine to you, whoever you are. And if you need anything, please say so and command me, for the sake of our shared nationality. 1040
- HAN Thank you. [But I have hospitality here; I'm looking for the son of Antidamas, Agorastocles—show him to me if you know him.] But do you know any young man called Agorastocles here?

<sup>58</sup> *Migdilix* is of uncertain meaning. I have translated it as "double-tongued creature" because it is possibly derived from Greek *migda*, "in a mixed way," and Latin *-lix*, "tongue."

PLAUTUS

- 45 AGO siquidem Antidamai quaeris adoptaticium,  
ego sum ipse quem tu quaeris.
- HAN hem! quid ego audio?
- AGO Antidamae gnatum me esse.
- HAN si ita est, tesseram  
conferre si uis hospitem, eccam attuli.
- AGO agedum huc ostende. est par probe. nam habeo domi.
- 50 HAN o mi hospes, salve multum! nam mi tuos pater  
patritus hercle hospes Antidamas fuit.  
haec mi hospitalis tessera cum illo fuit.
- AGO ergo hic apud me hospitium tibi praebetur.  
nam hau repudio hospitium nec Carthaginem.
- 55 ind' sum oriundus.
- HAN di dent tibi omnes quae uelis!  
quid ais? qui potuit fieri uti Carthagini  
gnatus sis? hic autem habuisti Aetolum patrem.
- AGO surruptus sum illim. hic me Antidamas hospes tuos  
emit et is me sibi adoptauit filium.
- 60 HAN Demarcho item ipse fuit adoptaticius.  
sed mitto de illoc, ad te redeo. dic mihi,  
ecquid meministi tuorum parentum nomina,  
patris atque matris?
- AGO memini.
- HAN memoradum mihi,  
si noui forte aut si sunt cognati mihi.
- 65 AGO Ampsigura mater mihi fuit, Iahon pater.
- HAN patrem atque matrem uiuerent uellem tibi.
- AGO an mortui sunt?

1049 nam  $\Omega$ , quam *Seuffert*

1051 ergo *P*, hercle *Maurach*

1053 tibi *om.* *A*

1058 illinc  $\Omega$ , quod seruare possis si cum

*Mueller* Antidama scribas

POENULUS

AGO If you're looking for the adopted son of Antidamas, I am 1045  
the very man you're looking for.

HAN Oh! What do I hear?

AGO That I'm the son of Antidamas.

HAN If this is the case and if you want to compare your  
shard of hospitality, look, I've brought mine along. (*pro-*  
*duces it*)

AGO Go on, show it to me. (*inspecting it*) It's the proper coun-  
terpart: I have mine at home.

HAN O my guest-friend, many greetings! Your father Anti- 1050  
damas was my father's guest-friend. I had this shard of  
hospitality with him.

AGO Then you'll receive hospitality here at my place: I do not  
reject either the hospitality or Carthage. That's where 1055  
I'm from.

HAN May all the gods give you what you wish! What do you  
say? How could it happen that you were born in Car-  
thage? But here you had an Aetolian father.

AGO I was kidnapped from there. Here Antidamas, your  
guest-friend, bought me and adopted me as his son.

HAN He himself was likewise the adopted son of Demarchus. 1060  
But I'll stop about him, I'm returning to you. Tell me, do  
you remember the names of your parents, of your father  
and your mother?

AGO I do.

HAN Tell me, if by chance I know them or if they're my rela-  
tives.

AGO My mother was Ampsigura and my father Iahon. 1065

HAN I wish your father and mother were alive.

AGO Have they died?

PLAUTUS

- HAN factum, quod <ego> aegre tuli.  
 nam mihi sobrina Ampsigura tua mater fuit;  
 pater tuos, is erat frater patruelis meus,  
 0 et is me heredem fecit quom suom obiit diem,  
 quo me priuatum aegre patior mortuo.  
 sed si ita est, ut tu sis Iahonis filius  
 signum esse oportet in manu laeua tibi,  
 ludenti puero quod memordit simia.  
 5 ostende: inspiciam. aperi, si audes; atque adest.  
 AGO mi patruae, salue.  
 HAN et tu salue, Agorastocles.  
 iterum mihi gnatus uideor quom te repperi.  
 MIL pol istam rem uobis bene euenisse gaudeo.  
 sed te moneri num neuis?  
 HAN sane uolo.  
 10 MIL paterna oportet filio reddi bona.  
 aequom est habere hunc bona quae possedit pater.  
 HAN hau postulo aliter: restituentur omnia;  
 suam sibi rem saluam sistam, si illo aduenerit.  
 MIL facito sis reddas, etsi hic habitabit, tamen.  
 15 HAN quin mea quoque iste habebit, si quid me fuat.  
 MIL festiuom facinus uenit mi in mentem modo.  
 HAN quid id est?  
 MIL tua est opus opera.  
 HAN dic mihi, quid lubet?  
 profecto uteris, ut uoles, operam meam.  
 quid est negoti?  
 MIL potin tu fieri subdulus?  
 20 HAN inimico possum, amico est insipientia.

1067 ego *add. Lambinus*  
*Loewe* ades P, adest *Muretus*

1075 audi P, si audes *Goetz et*  
 1087 est opus CD, opus est B

POENULUS

- HAN Yes, which was hard for me: your mother, Ampsigura, was my second cousin; your father, he was my first cousin, and he made me his heir when he passed away; it's hard for me to be deprived of him through his death. But if it's true that you are Iahon's son, you should have a mark on your left hand, which a monkey made by biting you when you were playing. Show it: I'll inspect it. (*Agorastocles shows his hand*) Open up, please; and here it is. 1070
- AGO My uncle, greetings.
- HAN And mine to you, Agorastocles. I feel born again now that I've found you.
- MIL I'm happy that that has turned out well for you two. (*to Hanno*) But you don't mind getting advice, do you?
- HAN I don't mind at all.
- MIL His father's goods ought to be restored to the son. It's only fair that he should have the goods his father possessed. 1080
- HAN I don't disagree; they will all be restored. I'll give him his belongings safe and sound if he comes there.
- MIL Please do make sure that you return them, even if he continues to live here.
- HAN Yes, and he'll also have mine if anything happens to me. 1085
- MIL A pleasant course of action has just occurred to me.
- HAN What's that?
- MIL Your assistance is needed.
- HAN Tell me, what would you like? You'll have my assistance the way you want it. What business is it?
- MIL Can you become wily?
- HAN Toward an enemy I can, toward a friend it's stupidity. 1090

---

1090 insipientia est *P*, *transp. Pylades*

PLAUTUS

MIL inimicus hercle est huius.

HAN male faxim lubens.

MIL amat ab lenone hic.

HAN facere sapienter puto.

MIL leno hic habitat uicinus.

HAN male faxim lubens.

MIL ei duae puellae sunt meretrices seruolae  
 05 sorores: earum hic alteram efflictim perit  
 neque eam incestauit unquam.

HAN acerba amatio est.

MIL hunc leno ludificatur.

HAN suom quaestum colit.

MIL hic illi malam rem dare uolt.

HAN frugi est si id facit.

MIL nunc hoc consilium capio et hanc fabricam apparo,  
 00 ut te allegemus, filias dicas tuas  
 surruptasque esse paruolas Carthagine,  
 manu liberali causa ambas asseras  
 quasi filiae tuae sint ambae. intellegis?

HAN intellego hercle. nam mi item gnatae duae  
 05 cum nutrice una surruptae sunt paruolae.

MIL lepide hercle assimulas. iam in principio id mi placet.

HAN pol magis quam uellem.

MIL eu hercle mortalem catum,  
 malum crudumque et callidum et subdolum!  
 ut afflet, quo illud gestu faciat facilius!

10 me quoque dolis iam superat architectonem.

HAN sed earum nutrix qua sit facie mi expedi.

1103 ambe *P*, iamne *Leo*

1105 surreptas uni *P*, (sunt s)urruptae *A*

1108 est ollidum *P*, et callidum *Pylades*, estolidum *Leo*

POENULUS

- MIL It's this chap's enemy.
- HAN I'd do him a bad turn with pleasure.
- MIL He's in love with a girl from a pimp.
- HAN I believe that he's doing a smart thing.
- MIL The pimp lives here as his neighbor.
- HAN I'd do him a bad turn with pleasure.
- MIL He has two slave girls, prostitutes and sisters: this chap 1095  
is madly in love with one of them and has never had sex  
with her.
- HAN That's a bitter love.
- MIL The pimp is tricking him.
- HAN He's doing his job.
- MIL This chap wants to give him trouble.
- HAN He's sensible if he does so.
- MIL Now I'm hatching this plan and preparing this trick: we 1100  
are to send you, and you are to say they're your daughters  
and were kidnapped from Carthage when they were  
little, and you are to assert their freedom, as if they were  
your daughters. You understand?
- HAN Yes, I do indeed: my two daughters were kidnapped in 1105  
the same way together with their nurse when they were  
little.
- MIL You're pretending in a delightful way. Already in the  
beginning I like it.
- HAN Well, more than I'd wish. (*starts to cry*)
- MIL (*half aside*) Goodness, a tricky mortal, bad and unfeeling  
and clever and wily! The way he's accompanying it with  
tears so as to make it easier to carry out! Me too, the 1110  
master builder, he already surpasses with his guiles.
- HAN But tell me what their nurse looks like.

PLAUTUS

MIL statura hau magna, corpore aquilo est.

HAN ipsa ea est.

MIL specie uenusta, ore atque oculis pernigris.

HAN formam quidem hercle uerbis depinxti probe.

5 MIL uin eam uidere?

HAN filias malo meas.

sed i, [atque] euoca illam; si eae meae sunt filiae,  
si illarum est nutrix, me continuo nouerit.

MIL heus, ecquis hic est? nuntiate ut prodeat  
foras Giddeneni. est qui illam conuentam esse uolt.

V. iii: GIDDENIS. MILPHIO. HANNO.

AGORASTOCLES. PVER

0) GID quis pultat?

MIL qui te proxumust.

GID quid uis?

MIL eho,

nouistin tu illunc tunicatum hominem qui siet?

GID nam quem ego aspicio? pro supreme Iuppiter!  
erus meus hicquidem est, mearum alumnarum pater,  
Hanno Carthaginiensis.

MIL ecce autem mala!

5 praestrigiator hic quidem Poenus probust,  
perduxit omnis ad suam sententiam.

GID o mi ere, salue, Hanno insperatissime  
mihi tuisque filiis, salue atque—eho,  
mirari noli nec me contemplarier.

0) cognoscin Giddenenem ancillam tuam?

HAN noui. sed ubi sunt meae gnatae? id scire expeto.

1112 aquilost *Gellius*, aquilo Ω, aquilino *Nonius*

1116 atque *del. Pareus*



POENULUS

- MIL She's not of great height, and has darkish skin.  
 HAN It's her very self.  
 MIL She's of pretty appearance, with a very swarthy face and eyes.  
 HAN You've painted her looks properly with your words.  
 MIL Do you want to see her? 1115  
 HAN I'd prefer to see my daughters. But go, call her out; if they're my daughters and if she's their nurse, she'll recognize me instantly.  
 MIL (*knocking at the pimp's door*) Hey, is anyone here? Tell Giddenis to come out. There's someone who wants to meet her.

*Enter GIDDENIS from the pimp's house.*

- GID Who is knocking? 1120  
 MIL The man who's next to you.  
 GID What do you want?  
 MIL Hey, do you know who that chap in a tunic is?  
 GID Who do I see? Jupiter above! This is my master, the father of my nurslings, Hanno from Carthage.  
 MIL (*half aside*) Just look at the sly woman! This Carthaginian is a clever trickster, he's brought everyone over to his opinion. 1125  
 GID O my master, greetings, Hanno most unhopd for by me and your daughters, greetings and—hey, don't be surprised or look me over. Don't you recognize your slave girl Giddenis? 1130  
 HAN I do. But where are my daughters? That's what I'm keen to know.

PLAUTUS

- GID apud aedem Veneris.  
HAN quid ibi faciunt? dic mihi.  
GID Aphrodisia hodie Veneris est festus dies:  
oratum ierunt deam ut sibi esset propitia.  
5 MIL pol satis scio, impetrarunt, quando hic hic adest.  
AGO eho an huius sunt illae filiae?  
GID ita ut praedicas.  
tua pietas nobis plane auxilio fuit,  
quom huc aduenisti hodie in ipso tempore;  
namque hodie earum mutarentur nomina  
10 facerentque indignum genere quaestum corpore.  
PVER hau amma si lli.  
GID hauo bane si lli mustine  
mepsi etenes te dum et alamma cestimim.  
AGO quid illi locuti sunt inter se? dic mihi.  
HAN matrem hic salutatur suam, haec autem hunc filium.  
15 tace atque parce muliebri supellectili.  
AGO quae ea est supellex?  
HAN clarus clamor.  
AGO sine modo.  
HAN tu abduc hosce intro et una nutricem simul  
iube hanc abire hinc ad te.  
AGO fac quod imperat.  
MIL sed quis illas tibi monstrabit?  
AGO ego doctissime.  
20 MIL abeo igitur.  
AGO facias modo quam memores mauelim.  
patruo aduenienti cena curetur uolo.  
MIL lachanna uos, quos ego iam detrudam ad molas,

---

<sup>59</sup> From chaste girls to prostitutes.

POENULUS

- GID At the temple of Venus.
- HAN What are they doing there? Tell me.
- GID Today it's the Aphrodisia, the feast day of Venus; they've gone to pray to the goddess that she may be well disposed toward them.
- MIL I know well enough that they've succeeded since this chap is here. 1135
- AGO (*to Giddenis*) Hey, are they his daughters?
- GID (*to Agorastocles*) Just as you say. (*to Hanno*) Your piety has clearly helped us, since you've come here today in the nick of time; today their names would have been changed<sup>59</sup> and they'd be earning a living with their bodies in a manner unworthy of their family. 1140
- BOY (*to Giddenis*) *Hau amma si lli.*
- GID (*to the boy*) *Hauo bane si lli mustine mepsi etenes te dum et alamma cestimim.*
- AGO (*to Hanno*) What have they said to each other? Tell me.
- HAN (*to Agorastocles*) He's greeting his mother, and she on the other hand this son of hers. (*to Giddenis*) Be quiet and spare us the female furniture. 1145
- AGO What furniture is that?
- HAN Loud shouting.
- AGO Just let her be.
- HAN (*to Milphio*) You, take these people inside and at the same time have this nurse go over to you.
- AGO (*to Milphio*) Do what he tells you to.
- MIL (*to Hanno*) But who will show the women to you?
- AGO I myself, most skillfully.
- MIL Then I'm going away. 1150
- AGO I'd rather you just did so than said so. I want a dinner prepared for my uncle on his arrival.
- MIL (*to the servants*) *Lachanna*, folks, whom I'll push down

PLAUTUS

ind' porro ad puteum atque ad robustum codicem.  
ego faxo hospitium hoc leniter laudabitis.

5 AGO audin tu, patruē? dico, ne dictum neges:  
tuam mihi maiorem filiam despondeas.

HAN pactam rem habeto.

AGO spondesne igitur?

HAN spondeo.

AGO mi patruē, salue. nam nunc es plane meus.  
nunc demum ego cum illa fabulabor libere.  
0 nunc, patruē, si uis tuas uidere filias,  
me sequere.

HAN iamdudum equidem cupio et te sequor.

AGO quid si eamus illis obuiam?

HAN at ne interuias

praeterbitamus metuo. magne Iuppiter,  
restituē certas mi ex incertis nunc opes.

5 AGO ego quidem amores meos mecum confido fore.  
sed eccas uideo ipsas.

HAN haecin meae sunt filiae?  
quantae e quantillis iam sunt factae!

AGO scin quid est?

tragicae sunt: in calones sustolli solent.

[MIL opino hercle hodie, quod ego dixi per iocum,  
0 id euenturum esse et seuerum et serium,  
ut haec inueniantur hodie esse huius filiae.

1160–61 *uersus secl. Maurach*

1165 meos amores *Loeb, transp. Pylades*

1168 thraecae sunt in celonem A, thraece sunt caelum ne P, tragi-  
cae sunt: in calones *Leo* 1169–73 *del. Ussing*

---

<sup>60</sup> Comic actors wore flat shoes, while tragic ones had high boots.

POENULUS

to the mills this instant, and from there further to the pit and to the solid block. I'll make sure that you'll praise this hospitality in moderation.

*Exeunt MILPHIO, GIDDENIS, and the porters into the house of Agorastocles.*

AGO Can you hear me, uncle? I'm telling you, so don't say you haven't been told: you should betroth your older daughter to me. 1155

HAN Consider it settled.

AGO Do you betroth her then?

HAN Yes, I do.

AGO Greetings, my dear uncle: now you're really mine. Now at last I'll talk with her freely. If you want to see your daughters now, uncle, follow me. 1160

HAN I've been keen on seeing them for a long time now and I'm following you.

AGO How about going to meet them?

HAN But I'm afraid that we might walk past them on the way. Great Jupiter, turn what's mine from uncertain to certain now.

AGO I for one trust that my sweetheart will be with me. But look, I can see them in person. 1165

HAN Are these my daughters? They used to be so small, and now they're so big!

AGO Do you know what it is? They're tragic actresses: they're normally placed on heels.<sup>60</sup>

[MIL I do believe that what I said in jest will happen seriously and earnestly today, that they will be discovered to be this man's daughters. 1170

PLAUTUS

AGO pol istuc quidem iam certum est. tu istos, Milphio,  
abduce intro. nos hasce hic praestolabimur.]

V. iv: ADELPHASIVM. ANTERASTILIS.

HANNO. AGORASTOCLES

ADE fuit hodie operae pretium quouiuis qui amabilitati ani-  
mum adiceret

5 oculis epulas dare, delubrum qui hodie ornatum eo  
uisere uenit.

6 deamaui ecastor illi [ego] hodie

6<sup>a</sup> lepidissima munera meretricum,

7 digna diua uenustissima Venere,

7<sup>a</sup> nec contempsi eius opes hodie.

tanta ibi copia uenustatum aderat, in suo quique loco  
sita munde.

9 aras tus, myrrhinus, omnis odor

9<sup>a</sup> complebat. hau sordere uisust

0 festus dies, Venus, nec tuom fanum:

0<sup>a</sup> tantus ibi clientarum erat numerus

1 quae ad Calydoniam uenerant Venerem.

1<sup>a</sup> ANTE certo enim, quod quidem ad nos duas

2 attinuit, praepotentes pulchre

2<sup>a</sup> pacisque potentes, soror, fuimus,

3 neque ab iuuentute inibi irridiculo

3<sup>a</sup> habitae, quod pol,

3<sup>b</sup> soror, ceteris omnibus factum est.

ADE malim istuc aliis uideatur quam uti tu te, soror, col-  
laudes.

5 ANTE spero equidem.

ADE et pol ego, quom ingeniis quibus sumus  
atque aliae gnosco;

eo sumus gnatae genere ut deceat nos esse a culpa  
castas.

POENULUS

AGO That's certain now. You, Milphio, take them inside. We will wait for the girls here.]

*Enter ADELPHASIUM and ANTERASTILIS from the left without noticing anyone.*

ADE It was worthwhile today for anyone who pays attention to beauty to give food to his eyes, for anyone who came there today to see the decorated shrine. I was delighted there today with the really pleasing gifts of prostitutes, worthy of the most charming goddess Venus, and I didn't despise her powers today; such a great amount of lovely things was there, all put neatly in their place. Incense and the odor of myrrh and everything filled the altars. The feast day didn't seem mean, Venus, and neither did your shrine: such a great number of female devotees was there, who had come to the Venus of Calydon. 1175 1180

ANTE Yes, certainly, as far as the two of us were concerned, we had the upper hand beautifully and achieved peace, my sister, and we weren't ridiculed by the youth there, which, my sister, happened to all the others.

ADE I'd rather others had that impression than that you praised yourself, my sister.

ANTE I for one hope they do! 1185

ADE So do I, when I realize what our talents and those of others are. We were born in such a family that we ought to be pure from guilt.

1176 illic ego *P*, illic eo *A*, illi *Weise*

1179 arabius *P*, ara(bus) *A*, aras tus *Leo*

PLAUTUS

HAN Iuppiter, qui genus colis alisque hominum, per quem  
 uiuimus uitalem aeuom,  
 quem penes spes, uitae sunt hominum omnium, da  
 diem hunc sospitem, quaeso,  
 [rebus meis agundis,] ut quibus annos multos carui  
 quasque e patria perdidisti paruas—  
 redde is libertatem, inuictae praemium ut esse sciam  
 pietati.

1 AGO omnia faciet Iuppiter faxo,  
 a nam mi est obnoxius et me  
 b metuit.

HAN tace quaeso.

2 AGO ne lacruma, patruae.

3 ANTE ut uolup est homini, mea soror, si quod agit cluet uicto-  
 ria;

sicut nos hodie inter alias praestitimus pulchritudine.

ADE stulta, soror, magis es quam uolo. an tu eo pulchra  
 uidere, opsecro,

5 si tibi illi non os oblitum est fuligine?

6 AGO o patruae, o patruae mi!

HAN quid est,

7 ANTE fratris mei gnate, gnate quid uis? expedi.

7 AGO at enim hoc uolo agas.

HAN at enim ago istuc.

8 ANTE <O> patruae mi patruissime.

8 HAN quid est?

AGO est lepida et lauta. ut sapit!

9 ANTE ingenium patris habet quod sapit.

AGO quae res? iam diu edepol sapientiam tuam haec qui-  
 dem abusa est.

10 nunc hinc sapit, hinc sentit quicquid sapit, ex meo  
 amore.



POENULUS

- HAN (*quietly, with tears*) Jupiter, you who protect and nurture mankind, through whom we live our span of life, in whom the hopes and lives of all men lie, please give me this day as one of deliverance [for doing my things], so that the girls whom I was without for many years and whom I lost from my country when they were small—restore their freedom to them, so that I may know that there is a reward for unconquerable piety. 1190
- AGO (*quietly*) I'll make sure Jupiter will do everything: he's answerable to me and fears me.
- HAN (*quietly*) Please be quiet.
- AGO (*quietly*) Stop crying, uncle.
- ANTE (*to Adelphasium*) How pleased is man, my dear sister, if what he does is renowned for victory; just as we stood out in beauty among the others today.
- ADE My sister, you're more stupid than I'd wish. Please, do you consider yourself beautiful just because your face wasn't besmirched with ash there? 1195
- AGO (*still quietly*) O my uncle, o my dear uncle!
- HAN What is it, nephew, nephew mine, what do you want? Tell me.
- AGO Well, I want you to pay attention.
- HAN Well, I am paying attention.
- AGO O my uncliest uncle!
- HAN What is it?
- AGO She's charming and neat. How clever she is!
- HAN As for the fact that she's clever, she has her father's nature.
- AGO What? She used up your cleverness already long ago. Now she's clever and has sense on my account, in anything she's clever at, because of my love. 1200

---

1189 rebus meis agundis *del. Leo*

1197<sup>a</sup> o *add. Leo*

PLAUTUS

- ADE non eo genere sumus prognatae, tam etsi sumus ser-  
 uae, soror,  
 ut deceat nos facere quicquam quod homo quisquam  
 irrideat.  
 multa sunt mulierum uitia, sed hoc e multis maxumum  
 est,  
 quom sibi nimis placent minusque addunt operam uti  
 placeant uiris.
- 1205 ANTE nimiae uoluptati est quod in extis nostris portentum  
 est, soror,  
 quod[que] haruspex de ambabus dixit—
- AGO uelim de me aliquid dixerit.
- ANTE —nos fore inuito domino nostro diebus paucis liberas.  
 id ego, nisi quid di aut parentes faxint, qui sperem hau  
 scio.
- 210 AGO mea fiducia hercle haruspex, patruae, his promisit, scio,  
 libertatem, quia me amare hanc scit.
- ADE soror, sequere hac.
- ANTE sequor.
- HAN prius quam abitis, uos uolo ambas. nisi piget, consistite.
- ADE quis reuocat?
- AGO qui bene uolt uobis facere.
- ADE facere occasio est.  
 sed quis homo est?
- AGO amicus uobis.
- ADE quiquidem inimicus non siet.
- AGO bonus est hic homo, mea uoluptas.
- ADE pol istum malim quam malum.
- 215 AGO siquidem amicitia est habenda, cum hoc habenda est.
- ADE hau precor.

1206 quod[que] *Bothe*

POENULUS

- ADE (*to Anterastilis*) Even though we're slaves, my sister, we weren't born in such a family that we ought to do anything anyone would laugh at. Women's vices are many, but this is the greatest out of the many, that they like themselves too much and make too little effort to be liked by men.
- ANTE What was shown in the entrails of our sacrifice, my sister, gives me enormous joy, and also what the soothsayer said about both of us— 1205
- AGO (*quietly*) I wish he'd said something about me.
- ANTE —that we'd be free against our master's will within a few days. Unless the gods or our parents do something, I don't know how I can hope for that.
- AGO (*quietly*) My uncle, I know the soothsayer promised them freedom relying on me, because he knows I love this girl. 1210
- ADE My sister, follow me this way.
- ANTE Yes.
- HAN (*approaching the girls*) Before you leave, I want to speak to you both. If it's no trouble, stand still.
- ADE Who is calling us back?
- AGO Someone who wants to do you a good turn.
- ADE There's an opportunity to do so. But who is the man?
- AGO A friend of yours.
- ADE So long as he's not an enemy.<sup>61</sup>
- AGO He's a good man, my darling.
- ADE I'd rather have a good man than a bad one.
- AGO If you want to have friendship, you must have it with him. 1215
- ADE I'm not asking for it.

<sup>61</sup> I.e., not being an enemy already counts as being a friend.

PLAUTUS

AGO multa bona uolt uobis facere.

ADE bonus bonis bene feceris.

HAN gaudio ero uobis—

ADE at edepol nos uoluptati tibi.

HAN —libertatique.

ADE istoc pretio tuas nos facile feceris.

220 AGO patruē mi, ita me di amabunt, ut ego, si sim Iuppiter,  
iam hercle ego illam uxorem ducam et Iunonem extru-  
dam foras.

ut pudice uerba fecit, cogitate et commode,  
ut modeste orationem praebuit!

HAN certo haec mea est.

sed ut astu sum aggressus ad eas!

AGO lepide hercle atque commode.

HAN pergo etiam temptare?

AGO in pauca confer: sitiunt qui sedent.

225 HAN quid istic? quod faciundum est quor non agimus? in ius  
uos uolo.

AGO nunc, patruē, tu frugi bonae es. tene. uin ego hanc ap-  
prendam?

ADE an patruos est, Agorastocles, tuos hic?

AGO iam faxo scibis.

nunc pol ego te ulciscar probe, nam faxo . . . mea eris  
sponsa.

HAN ite in ius, ne moramini. antestare me atque duce.

1217–18 *uersus del. Langrehr* 1224 *perge P, pergo Acidalius*  
(*quia p. etiam temptare Hannoni dat B*)

1226 *nunc patruē tu frugi bonae es uin hanc ego adprehendam tene*  
(*cum spatio ante tene*) A, *nunc tene pa. tu fr. si bonae es uin ego hanc*  
*adpraedam tene (cum spatio ante uin BD, omissio altero tene CD) P,*  
*corr. Leo*

POENULUS

- AGO He wants to do you many good turns.
- ADE (*to Hanno*) As a good man you'll do a good turn to good people.
- HAN I'll bring you joy—
- ADE (*interrupting*) But we'll bring you pleasure.
- HAN —and freedom.
- ADE For that price you'll easily make us yours.
- AGO (*quietly*) My uncle, as truly as the gods will love me, if I were Jupiter, I'd marry that girl at once and throw Juno<sup>62</sup> 1220 out. How chastely, thoughtfully, and pleasantly she's spoken, how modestly she's made her speech!
- HAN (*quietly*) She's certainly mine. But how cleverly I approached them!
- AGO (*quietly*) Charmingly and pleasantly indeed.
- HAN (*quietly*) Am I to continue to test them?
- AGO (*quietly*) Keep it short: (*pointing to the audience*) those who are sitting are thirsty.
- HAN (*to the girls*) Well then? Why aren't we doing what must 1225 be done? I want you in court.
- AGO Now, my uncle, you're decent. (*pointing to Anterastilis*) Hold her. Do you want me to grab this one?
- ADE Is this your uncle, Agorastocles?
- AGO I'll let you know in a moment. Now I'll take revenge on you properly: I'll make sure that . . . you'll be my betrothed.
- HAN Go to court, you two, stop wasting my time. (*to Agorastocles*) Take me as witness and take them along.

<sup>62</sup> Wife of Jupiter, the king of gods.

PLAUTUS

- 230 AGO ego te antestabor, postea . . . hanc amabo atque amplexabor.  
sed illud quidem uolui dicere—immo [hercle] dixi quod uolebam.
- HAN moramini. in ius uos uoco, nisi honestiust prehendi.
- ADE quid in ius uocas nos? quid tibi debemus?
- AGO dicet illi.
- ADE etiam me meae latrant canes?
- AGO at tu hercle alludiato:
- 35 dato mihi pro offa sauium, pro osse linguam obicito.  
ita hanc canem faciam tibi oleo tranquilliorem.
- HAN it' si itis.
- ADE quid nos fecimus tibi?
- HAN fures estis ambae.
- ADE nosn' tibi?
- HAN uos inquam.
- AGO atque ego scio.
- ADE quid id furti est?
- AGO hunc rogato.
- HAN quia annos multos filias meas celauistis clam me  
10 atque equidem ingenuas liberas summoque genere gnatas.
- ADE numquam mecastor reperies tu istuc probrum penes nos.
- AGO da pignus, ni nunc perieres, in sauium, uter utri det.
- ADE nil tecum ago, apscede opsecro.
- AGO atque hercle mecum agendum est.  
nam hic patruos meus est, pro hoc mihi patronus sim  
neesse est;
- 5 et praedicabo quo modo [uos] furta faciatis multa

1231 hercle *del. Bentley*

1245 uos *del. Becker*

POENULUS

- AGO I'll take you as witness, then . . . I'll love and embrace 1230  
 this girl. (*touches Hanno's ear to make him a witness*) But  
 I wanted to say that thing—no, I said what I wanted.
- HAN (*to the girls*) You're wasting my time. I'm summoning  
 you to court, unless it's more honorable to be seized.
- ADE Why are you summoning us to court? What do we owe  
 you?
- AGO He'll tell you there.
- ADE Are even my own dogs barking at me?
- AGO Well then, make merry with me: give me a kiss instead 1235  
 of a dumpling, offer me your tongue instead of a bone.  
 In that way I'll make this dog more placid for you than  
 olive oil.
- HAN (*to the girls*) Go if you're going.
- ADE What have we done to you?
- HAN You've both robbed me.
- ADE We you?
- HAN Yes, you.
- AGO I know it, too.
- ADE (*to Agorastocles*) What robbery is that?
- AGO Ask him.
- HAN Because you've concealed my daughters from me for  
 many years, freeborn, free girls born in a great family to 1240  
 boot.
- ADE You'll never find that crime with us.
- AGO Make a bet if you aren't committing perjury now, for a  
 kiss, which one gives it to which.
- ADE I'm not having any dealings with you, please go away.
- AGO But you have to deal with me: this is my uncle, I must be  
 his representative.<sup>63</sup> (*to both*) And I'll tell you in what 1245

<sup>63</sup> Foreigners need a legal representative if they are involved in court proceedings.

PLAUTUS

quoque modo <uos> huius filias apud uos habeatis ser-  
uas,

quas uos ex patria liberas surruptas esse scitis.

ADE ubi sunt eae? aut quas, opsecro—

AGO satis iam sunt maceratae.

HAN quid si eloquamur?

AGO censeo hercle, patruē.

ADE misera timeo

quid hoc sit negoti, mea soror; ita stupida sine animo  
asto.

HAN aduertite animum, mulieres. primum, si id fieri possit,  
ne indigna indignis di darent, id ego euenisset uellem;  
nunc quod boni mihi di danunt, uobis uostraeque ma-  
tri,

eas dis est aequom gratias nos agere sempiternas,  
quom nostram pietatem approbant decorantque di im-  
mortales.

uos meae estis ambae filiae et hic est cognatus uoster,  
huiusce fratris filius, Agorastocles.

ADE amabo,

num hi falso oblectant gaudio nos?

AGO at ita me di seruent

ut hic pater est uoster. date manus.

ADE salue, insperate nobis

pater, te complecti nos sine.

ANTE cupite atque exspectate

pater, salue.

ADE ambae filiae sumus.

ANTE amplectamur ambae.

AGO quis me amplectetur postea?

1246 uos add. Lindsay ex priore uersu



POENULUS

way you're committing many thefts and in what way you keep his daughters with you as slaves, who you know were kidnapped from their country where they were free.

ADE Where are they? Or which ones, please—

AGO (*interrupting*) They've been tormented enough now.

HAN What if we tell them?

AGO I do think so, uncle.

ADE Poor me, I'm afraid what business this is, my dear sister; 1250  
so stupefied am I standing here and out of my mind.

HAN Pay attention, women. First, if it were possible that the gods should never inflict undeserved things on those who don't deserve them, I would like that to have happened; but as things are, it's right for us, me, you, and your mother, to give eternal thanks to the gods for the good things they're giving us, since the immortal gods 1255  
approve of our piety and crown it. You're both my daughters and this is your relative, the son of (*points to himself*) this man's brother, Agorastocles.

ADE (*to Anterastilis*) Please, are they delighting us with false joy?

AGO (*to the girls*) No, as truly as the gods may preserve me, this is your father. Give him your hands.

ADE Greetings, our un hoped-for father, let us embrace you! 1260

ANTE Our desired and long-awaited father, greetings!

ADE We're both your daughters.

ANTE Let's both embrace you. (*they do so*)

AGO Who will embrace me afterward?

1252 euenisset A, euenire P

1257 huiusce Ω, Iahonis Guyet

1258 me ita Ω, *transp. Geppert*

1261 *post salve nulla nota*

*personae, sed spatium in B*

sunt P, su\* A, sumus s

PLAUTUS

- HAN nunc ego sum fortunatus,  
multorum annorum miserias nunc hac uoluptate sedo.
- ADE uix hoc uidemur credere.
- HAN magis qui credatis dicam.  
nam uostra nutrix prima me cognouit.
- ADE ubi ea, amabo, est?
- HAN apud hunc est.
- AGO quaeso, qui lubet tam diu tenere collum?  
omite saltem tu altera. nolo ego istunc enicari  
prius quam te mi desponderit.
- ADE mitto.
- ANTE sperate, salue.
- HAN condamus alter alteram ergo in neruom bracchiale.  
quibus nunc in terra melius est?
- AGO eueniunt digna dignis.
- HAN tandem huic cupitum contigit.
- AGO o Apelle, o Zeuxis pictor,  
quor estis numero mortui, hoc exemplo ut pingeretis?  
nam alios pictores nil moror huius modi tractare exem-  
pla.
- HAN di deaeque omnes, uobis habeo merito magnas gratias  
quom hac me laetitia affecistis tanta et tantis gaudiis  
ut meae gnatae ad me redirent in potestatem meam.
- [ADE mi pater, tua pietas plane nobis auxilio fuit.

1265 primum  $\Omega$ , prima *Bentley*      1267 enicari *T*, istuc enicam  
*BCD*, enicame *A ut uidetur*, istunc enicari *Lindsay*

1268 te mihi *P*, tibi *A*      *si A sequimur*, enicas me *prioris uersus*  
*et prius quam tibi desponderit Adelphasio tribuere debemus*

1269 alterum  $\Omega$ , alteram *Geppert*

1272 numero estis  $\Omega$  *Festus, transp. Reiz*

1276 in *P*, et *A*      1277-79 *del. Geppert*

POENULUS

- HAN Now I'm fortunate, with this joy I'm now calming the wretched experiences of many years.
- ADE It's hard for us to believe this.
- HAN I'll tell you how you can believe it more easily: your nurse 1265 was the first to recognize me.
- ADE Where is she, please?
- HAN She's with him. (*points to Agorastocles*)
- AGO Please, why do you wish to have your arms around his neck for so long? (*to Adelphasium*) At least you second one let go. I don't want him to be suffocated before he's betrothed you to me.
- ADE I'm letting go.
- ANTE My hoped-for father, greetings.
- HAN Then let's put each other into a prison of arms. (*embraces Anterastilis again*) What people now are better off on 1270 earth?
- AGO Deserved things happen to those who deserve them.
- HAN At last this man (*points to himself*) has got what he wished for.
- AGO O Apelles! O painter Zeuxis!<sup>64</sup> Why did you die too early to paint this scene? Yes, I don't care for other painters dealing with such scenes.
- HAN All gods and goddesses, I give you great thanks deservedly for imbuing me with this great happiness and 1275 these great joys, that my daughters have returned to me into my authority.
- [ADE My father, your piety has clearly helped us.

<sup>64</sup> Famous Greek painters of the fourth and fifth centuries.

PLAUTUS

AGO patruē, facito in memoria habeas tuam maiorem filiam  
 mihi te despondisse—  
 HAN memini.  
 AGO —et dotis quid promiseris.]

V. V: ANTAMYNIDES. ADELPHASIVM.

ANTERASTILIS. HANNO. AGORASTOCLES

ANTA si ego minam non ultus fuero probe quam lenoni dedi,  
 tum profecto me sibi habento scurrae ludificatui.  
 is etiam me ad prandium ad se abduxit ignauissimus,  
 ipse abiit foras, me reliquit pro atriensi in aedibus.  
 ubi nec leno neque illae redeunt nec quod edim quic-  
 quam datur,

pro maiore parte prandi pignus cepi, abii foras;  
 sic dederō: aere militari tetigero lenunculum.  
 nactus est hominem mina quem argenti circumduc-  
 eret.

sed mea amica nunc mihi irato obuiam ueniat uelim:  
 iam pol ego illam pugnīs totam faciam uti sit merulea,  
 ita <eam> repplebo atritate, atrior multo ut siet  
 quam Aegyptini, qui cortinam ludis per circum ferunt.

ANTE tene sis me arte, mea uoluptas; male ego metuo mi-  
 luos—

mala illa bestia est—ne forte me auferat pullum tuom.

ADE ut nequeo te satis complecti, mi pater!

ANTA ego me moror.

propemodum hoc opsonare prandium potero mihi.  
 sed quid hoc est? quid est? quid hoc est? quid ego  
 uideo? quo modo?

quid hoc est conduplicationis? quae haec est congemi-  
 natio?

1290 eam *add. Bentley* atrior *P*, atritior *A*

POENULUS

AGO Uncle, make sure you remember that you've betrothed your older daughter to me—

HAN (*interrupting*) Yes, I remember.

AGO —and what dowry you've promised.]

*Enter ANTAMYNIDES from the pimp's house.*

ANTA (*to the audience*) If I don't take revenge properly for the mina I gave to the pimp, then the men about town can indeed poke fun at me. He even invited me in for lunch, the big crook, went out himself, and left me as major-domo in the house. When neither pimp nor girls returned and I wasn't given anything to eat, I took security for the larger part of the lunch and left. That's how I'll do it: I'll make the little pimp pay his army tax. He's found the right man to cheat out of a silver mina! But now that I'm angry I'd like my girlfriend to meet me: with my fists I'll make sure that she's black as a blackbird this instant, I'll fill her with blackness to such an extent that she's much blacker than the Egyptians who carry the cauldron<sup>65</sup> round the circus during the games. 1280 1285 1290

ANTE (*to Hanno*) Please hold me tight, my darling; I'm terribly afraid that the kite—that bad beast—might by chance snatch me, your chicken, away from you.

ADE How I can't embrace you enough, my dear father!

ANTA (*to the audience*) I'm wasting my time. I'll practically be able to buy myself a lunch with this. (*shows what he has taken from the pimp's house*) But what's this? What is it? What's this? What do I see? How? What doubling is this? What twinning is this? Who is this chap with long tunics 1295

<sup>65</sup> With water, for cooling racehorses.

PLAUTUS

quis hic homo est cum tunicis longis quasi puer cauponius?

satin ego oculis cerno? estne illaec mea amica Anterastilis?

et ea est certo. iam pridem ego me sensi nihili pendier. non pudet puellam amplexari baiolum in media uia? iam hercle ego illunc excruciantum totum carnufici dabo.

sane genus hoc mulierosum est tunicis demissiciis.

sed adire certum est hanc amatricem Africam.

heus tu, tibi dico, mulier, ecquid te pudet?

quid tibi negoti est autem cum istac? dic mihi.

HAN adulescens, salue.

ANTA nolo, nihil ad te attinet.

quid tibi hanc digito tactio est?

HAN quia mi lubet.

ANTA lubet?

HAN ita dico.

ANTA ligula, i in malam crucem!

tunc hic amator audes esse, hallex uiri,

aut contrectare quod mares homines amant?

deglupta maena, sarrapis, sementium,

manstruca, halagora, sampsa, tum autem plenior

ali ulpique quam Romani remiges.

1309 *ligula CD, legula B, fortasse lingula legendum est*

<sup>66</sup> He is called a baggage carrier as a general insult to his status and because both girls cling to him like pieces of luggage.

<sup>67</sup> *Ligula* is intended as an insult, but its precise meaning is unclear; normally the word means "spoon" or "shoelace" (in the latter case mostly spelled *lingula*).

POENULUS

like a tavern boy? Do I see clearly enough with my eyes? Isn't that my girlfriend Anterastilis? Yes, it's certainly her. For a while now I've felt that I'm considered worthless. Isn't the girl ashamed of embracing a baggage carrier<sup>66</sup> in the middle of the street? Now I'll hand that chap over to the hangman to be tortured totally. This kind with their tunics hanging down is definitely addicted to women. But I'm resolved to approach my African lover-girl. (*to Anterastilis*) Hey you, I'm talking to you, woman, don't you have any shame? (*to Hanno*) And what business do you have with that woman? Tell me. 1300 1305

HAN Greetings, young man.

ANTA No, it's none of your business. Why do you touch this girl even with a finger?

HAN Because I want to.

ANTA You want to?

HAN That's what I say.

ANTA You shoelace,<sup>67</sup> go and be hanged! Do you dare to be a lover here, you dregs<sup>68</sup> of a man, or to touch what men love? You skinned<sup>69</sup> sprat, Persian tunic, mantle,<sup>70</sup> sheepskin coat, salt market, crushed olive, and more stuffed with common and Phoenician garlic<sup>71</sup> than Roman rowers! 1310

<sup>66</sup> *Hallex* is the sediment in *garum*, a fermented fish sauce.

<sup>69</sup> An insult based on Hanno's presumable circumcision, a custom common among Semitic peoples. <sup>70</sup> The meaning of *sementium* is unclear. Hanno is being insulted by being referred to as if he were one of the products Carthaginian tradesmen sell; since *sementium* stands in between two items of clothing, I have translated it as "mantle."

<sup>71</sup> *Ulpicum*, "Phoenician garlic," is a larger variety of garlic (Colum. 11. 3. 20).

PLAUTUS

- 5 AGO num tibi, adulescens, malae aut dentes pruriunt,  
qui huic es molestus, an malam rem quaeritas?
- ANTA quin adhibuisti, dum istaec loquere, tympanum?  
nam te cinaedum esse arbitror magis quam uirum.
- AGO scin quam cinaedus sum? ite istinc, serui, foras  
efferte fustis.
- ANTA heus tu, si quid per iocum  
dixi, nolito in serium conuortere.
- ANTE quid tibi lubido est, opsecro, Antamynides,  
loqui inclementer nostro cognato et patri?  
nam hic noster pater est; hic nos cognouit modo  
et hunc sui fratris filium.
- ANTA ita me Iuppiter  
bene amet, bene factum! gaudeo et uolup est mihi  
siquidem quid lenoni optigit magni mali  
quomque e uirtute uobis fortuna optigit.
- ANTE credibile ecastor dicit. crede huic, mi pater.
- 0 HAN credo.
- AGO et ego credo. sed eccum lenonem optume.  
[HAN credo.
- AGO et ego credo. edepol hic uenit commodus.]  
bonum uirum eccum uideo, se recipit domum.
- [HAN quis hic est?
- AGO utrumuis est, uel leno uel Lycus.  
in seruitute hic filias habuit tuas  
et mi auri fur est.
- 5 HAN bellum hominem, quem noueris!]

1317 quor non  $\Omega$ , quin *Geppert*

1327 siquid *A*, siquidem *P*, siquidem quid *Camerarius*

1330 optume *A*, Lycum *P*      1331 non fertur in *P*

1333-35 *uersus om. A*



POENULUS

- AGO Young man, are your jaws or teeth itching, since you're 1315  
annoying him, or are you looking for trouble?
- ANTA Why didn't you use a tambourine<sup>72</sup> while saying that? I  
believe you're more of a catamite than a man.
- AGO Do you know what sort of catamite I am? (*into his house*)  
Come outside, slaves, and bring clubs! 1320
- ANTA (*suddenly afraid*) Hey you, if I said anything in jest, don't  
turn it into earnest.
- ANTE Please, Antamynides, why do you wish to insult our rela-  
tive and father? Yes, this is our father; he's just recog-  
nized us and this nephew of his. 1325
- ANTA So love me Jupiter, excellent! I'm happy and pleased if  
the pimp has got into some major trouble, and because  
you attained this success in accordance with your vir-  
tue.
- ANTE What he says is believable. Believe him, my dear fa-  
ther.
- HAN Yes, I do. 1330
- AGO And so do I. But look, the pimp, perfect.
- [HAN (*to the soldier*) I believe you.
- AGO (*also to the soldier*) And so do I. (*seeing Lycus*) Really,  
he's coming in the nick of time.] Look, I can see the good  
man, he's returning home.
- [HAN Who is this?
- AGO Whichever you wish, a pimp or a Lycus. He kept your  
daughters in slavery and robbed me of my gold. 1335
- HAN A delightful chap for you to know!]

<sup>72</sup> The *tympanum* is a percussion instrument used in the rites of Cybele, whose most radical male followers castrated themselves and assumed female personalities.

PLAUTUS

AGO rapiamus in ius.

HAN minime.

AGO quapropter?

HAN quia  
iniuriarum multo induci satius est.

V. vi: LYCVS. AGORASTOCLES. HANNO. ANTAMYNIDES

LYC decipitur nemo, mea quidem sententia,  
qui suis amicis narrat recte res suas;  
1340 nam omnibus amicis meis idem unum conuenit,  
ut me suspendam, ne addicar Agorastocli.

AGO leno, eamus in ius.

LYC opsecro te, Agorastocles,  
suspendere ut me liceat.

HAN in ius te uoco.

LYC quid tibi mecum autem?

HAN quia <enim> hasce aio liberas

1345 ingenuasque esse filias ambas meas;  
eae sunt surruptae cum nutrice paruolae.

LYC iam pridem equidem istuc sciui, et miratus fui  
neminem uenire qui istas assereret manu.  
meae quidem profecto non sunt.

ANTA leno, in ius eas.

50 LYC de prandio tu dicis. debetur, dabo.

AGO duplum pro furto mi opus est.

LYC sume hinc quid lubet.

HAN et mihi suppliciiis multis.

LYC sume hinc quid lubet.

ANTA et mihi quidem mina argenti.

1337 iniuriarum Ω, in ius bonum uirum *Leo* induci *P*, indici

A

1344 enim *add. Bothe*

POENULUS

AGO Let's drag him to court.

HAN Not at all.

AGO Why?

HAN Because it's much better for him to be brought in as defendant for his injustices.<sup>73</sup>

*Enter LYCUS from the right.*

LYC (*to himself*) Nobody is deceived, in my opinion at least, who tells his friends his affairs openly: all my friends agree on this one point, that I should hang myself so as not to become the bond slave of Agorastocles. 1340

AGO Pimp, let's go to court.

LYC I beg you, Agorastocles, to let me hang myself.

HAN I'm summoning you to court.

LYC But what do I have to do with you?

HAN Because I claim that these girls are both my free and freeborn daughters; they were kidnapped with their nurse when they were little. 1345

LYC I've known that for a long time, and I was surprised that nobody came to lay his hand on them. Indeed, they don't belong to me. 30

ANTA Pimp, go to court.

LYC You are talking about the lunch. You're owed one, I'll give you one. 1350

AGO I require double payment for the theft.

LYC Take from me what you wish.

HAN And I require substantial reparations. 65

LYC Take from me what you wish.

ANTA And I require a silver mina.

<sup>73</sup> The line is not very clear syntactically and semantically. Hanno seems to prefer a more cautious way of dealing with the pimp.

PLAUTUS

LYC sume hinc quid lubet.  
collo rem soluam iam omnibus quasi baiolus.

[EXITVS SPVRIVS

55 AGO numquid recusas contra me?

LYC hau uerbum quidem.

AGO ite igitur intro, mulieres. sed, patruē mi,  
tuam, ut dixisti, mihi desponde filiam.

HAN haud aliter ausim.

ANTA bene uale.

AGO et tu bene uale.

ANTA leno, arrabonem hoc pro mina mecum fero.

60 LYC perii hercle!

AGO immo hau multo post si in ius ueneris.

LYC quin egomet tibi me addico. quid praetore opust?  
uerum opsecro te ut liceat simplum soluere,  
trecentos Philippos; credo corradi potest:  
cras auctionem faciam.

AGO tantisper quidem

65 ut sis apud me lignea in custodia.

LYC fiat.

AGO sequere intro, patruē mi, ut [hunc] festum diem  
habeamus hilare, huius malo et nostro bono.  
multum ualete. multa uerba fecimus;

1355-71 *del. Leo*

1366 hunc *om. A*

---

<sup>74</sup> A porter serves people by carrying things on his neck, while Lycus wants to put a noose around his.

POENULUS

LYC Take from me what you wish. Now I'll pay everybody with my neck like a porter.<sup>74</sup>

*[The following passage is a post-Plautine ending of the play, presumably created to shorten it somewhat.]*

AGO Do you object to my procedure?

1355

LYC Not a word.

AGO Then go inside, women.

*Exeunt ADELPHASIVM and ANTERASTILIS into the house of Agorastocles.*

AGO But, my dear uncle, betroth your daughter to me, as you said.

HAN I wouldn't dare to act differently.

ANTA Goodbye.

AGO And goodbye to you.

ANTA *(showing what he has taken from the pimp's house)*  
Pimp, I'm carrying this with me as deposit for the mina.

LYC I'm dead!

1360

AGO No, you shall be, not much later, when you come to court.

LYC No, I'm making myself your bond slave. What do you need the praetor for? But I beg you to let me pay the simple sum, three hundred Philippics. I believe it can be scraped together: tomorrow I'll hold an auction.

AGO In the meantime you should be at my place in wooden stocks.

1365

LYC Yes.

AGO Follow me in, my dear uncle, so that we can enjoy the feast day, with his misfortune and our good fortune. *(to the audience)* Fare very well. We've made a lot of words;

PLAUTUS

malum postremo omne ad lenonem reccidit.  
 nunc, quod postremum est condimentum fabulae,  
 si placuit, plausum postulat comoedia.]

V. vii: AGORASTOCLES. LYCVS. ANTAMYNIDES.

HANNO. ADELPHASIVM. ANTERASTILIS

[PARS ALTERIVS EXITVS SPVRRI

AGO quam rem agis, miles? qui lubet patruo meo  
 loqui inclementer? ne mirere mulieres  
 quod eum sequuntur: modo cognouit filias  
 suas esse hasce ambas.

LYC hem, quod uerbum auris meas  
 tetigit? nunc perii!

ANTA unde haec perierunt domo?

AGO Carthaginienses sunt.

LYC at ego sum perditus.

illuc ego metui semper ne cognosceret  
 eas aliquis, quod nunc factum est. uae misero mihi!  
 periere, opinor, duodeuiginti minae,  
 qui hasce emi.

AGO et tute ipse periisti, Lyce.

HAN quis hic est?

AGO utrumuis est, uel leno uel Lycus.  
 in seruitute hic filias habuit tuas,  
 et mi auri fur est.

HAN bellum hominem, quem noueris!

85 ANTA leno, rapacem te esse semper credidi,  
 uerum etiam furacem <aiunt> qui norunt magis.

LYC accedam. per ego [te] tua te genua opsecro  
 et hunc, cognatum quem tuom esse intellego:  
 quando boni estis, ut bonos facere addecet  
 facite ut <uos> uostro subueniatis supplici.

90

POENULUS

in the end all trouble fell back onto the pimp. Now if you 1370  
 enjoyed the comedy, it demands the final seasoning of a  
 play, applause.]

[*The following passage is part of another post-Plautine ending.*

AGO What are you doing, soldier? Why do you wish to insult  
 my uncle? Don't be surprised that the women are fol- 1375  
 lowing him; he's just recognized that they're both his  
 daughters.

LYC (*aside*) Oh! What word has touched my ears? Now I'm  
 dead!

ANTA From where were they lost?

AGO They're Carthaginians.

LYC (*aside*) But I am ruined. I was always afraid that someone  
 would recognize them, which has happened now. Poor,  
 wretched me! I think the eighteen minas for which I 1380  
 bought them have perished.

AGO (*overhearing him*) And you've perished yourself, Lycus.

HAN Who is this?

AGO Whichever you like, a pimp or a Lycus. He kept your  
 daughters in slavery, and he robbed me of my gold.

HAN A delightful chap for you to know!

ANTA Pimp, I've always believed you to be greedy, but those 1385  
 who know you better say that you're also thieving.

LYC I'll approach. (*clasping the knees of Agorastocles*) I en-  
 treat you by your knees, and him, who I realize is your  
 relative; since you're good, act the way good people  
 ought to act: come to the aid of your suppliant. I've 1390

1372-97 *del. Camerarius*

1386 *aiunt add. Brix*      1387 *te del. Kaempf*

1390 *facite et Ω, facite ut <uos> Hasper, faciatis Leo*

PLAUTUS

iam pridem equidem istas esse sciui liberas  
 et exspectabam si qui eas assereret manu.  
 nam meae <eae> prorsum non sunt. tum autem aurum  
 tuom

reddam quod apud me est et ius iurandum dabo  
 me malitiose nil fecisse, Agorastocles.

AGO quid mihi par facere sit cum me egomet consulam.  
 omitte genua.

LYC mitto, si ita sententia est.]

EXITVS PLAVTINVS

ANTA heus tu, leno!

LYC quid lenonem uis inter negotium?

ANTA ut minam mi argenti reddas prius quam in neruom ab-  
 ducere.

LYC di meliora faxint!

ANTA sic est: hodie cenabis foris.

aurum, argentum, collum, leno, tris res nunc debes  
 simul.

HAN quid med hac re facere deceat egomet mecum cogito.  
 si uolo hunc ulcisci, litis sequar in alieno oppido,  
 quantum audiui ingenium et mores eius quo pacto  
 sient.

ADE mi pater, ne quid tibi cum istoc rei sit, fac missum  
 opsecro.

ANTE ausculta sorori. abi, diiunge inimicitias cum improbo.

HAN hoc age sis, leno. quamquam ego te meruisse ut pereas  
 scio,  
 non experiar tecum.

1391 sciui esse *P*, *transp.* *Bothe*      1393 eae *add.* *Geppert*

1400 estu ideo *P*, est hodie *Hasper*, esto ideo *Lindsay*



POENULUS

known for a long time that they're free and I was waiting to see if anyone would assert their freedom: they don't belong to me at all. Then again, I'll give you your gold back, which is with me, and I'll swear an oath that I didn't do anything out of ill will, Agorastocles. 1395

AGO I'll think about what I ought to do. Let go of my knees.

LYC (*doing so*) Yes, if that's your decree.]

*This last passage seems to be the genuinely Plautine one.*

ANTA Hey you, pimp!

LYC What do you want the pimp for in the middle of business?

ANTA You must return my silver mina before you're taken to prison.

LYC May the gods forbid! 1400

ANTA That's the situation: today you'll dine out. You owe three things at the same time now, pimp: gold, silver, and your neck.

HAN (*to his family*) I'm thinking about what I should do in this situation. If I want to take revenge on him, I'll be pursuing a case in a foreign town, to judge from what I've heard his nature and character are like.

ADE My dear father, don't have anything to do with that man, please let it go. 1405

ANTE (*also to Hanno*) Listen to my sister. Go away, drop your enmity with that crook.

HAN Do pay attention, pimp. Even though I know you've deserved to perish, I won't go to court with you.

1405 siet P, sit Bothe      acmassum P, fac missum Pradel

PLAUTUS

- AGO neque ego; si aurum mihi reddes meum,  
leno, quando ex neruo emissu's . . . compingere in carcerem.
- 10 LYC iamne autem ut soles?  
ANTA ego, Poene, tibi me purgatum uolo.  
si quid dixi iratus aduorsum animi tui sententiam,  
id uti ignoscas quaeso; et quom istas inuenisti filias,  
ita me di ament, mi uoluptati est.
- HAN ignosco et credo tibi.  
ANTA leno, tu autem amicam mihi des facito aut [auri] mihi  
reddas minam.
- 15 LYC uin tibicinam meam habere?  
ANTA nil moror tibicinam;  
nescias utrum ei maiores buccaene an mammae sient.  
LYC dabo quae placeat.  
ANTA cura.  
LYC aurum cras ad te referam tuom.  
AGO facito in memoria habeas.  
LYC miles, sequere me.  
ANTA ego uero sequor.  
AGO quid ais, patruē? quando hinc ire cogitas Carthaginem?  
20 nam tecum mi una ire certum est.  
HAN ubi primum poterō, ilico.  
AGO dum aucionem facio, hic opus est aliquot ut maneat  
dies.  
HAN faciam ita ut uis.  
AGO age sis, eamus, nos curemus.  
GREX plaudite.

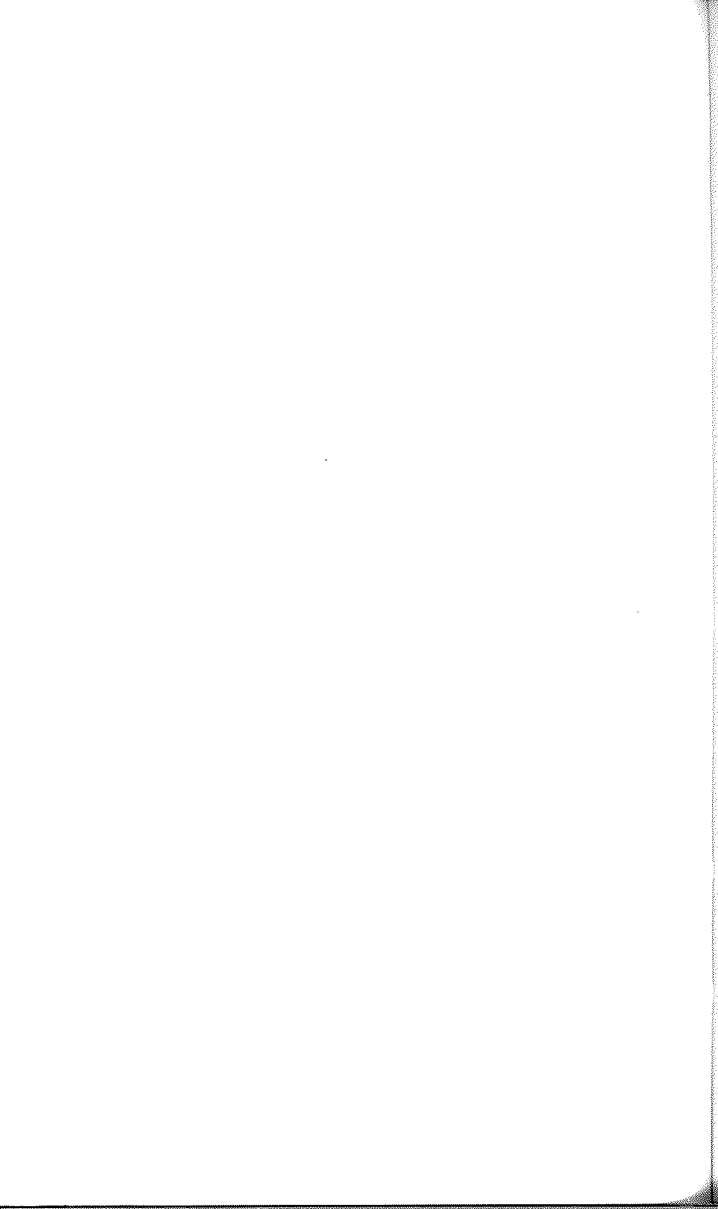
1414 auri del. Seuffert

POENULUS

- AGO Neither will I; if you give me back my gold, pimp, when you've been let out of the fetters . . . you'll be put into prison.
- LYC Your usual ways now? 1410
- ANTA Carthaginian, I want to apologize to you. If I said anything against your wishes in my anger, I ask you to forgive me for it; and as truly as the gods may love me, I'm pleased that you found those girls to be your daughters.
- HAN I forgive and believe you.
- ANTA Pimp, you, on the other hand, must make sure to give me a girlfriend or to return my mina to me.
- LYC Do you want to have my flute girl? 1415
- ANTA I don't care for a flute girl; you wouldn't know whether her cheeks or her breasts are bigger.
- LYC I'll give you one you'll like.
- ANTA Take care of it.
- LYC (*to Agorastocles*) I'll return your gold to you tomorrow.
- AGO Make sure you remember.
- LYC Soldier, follow me.
- ANTA Yes indeed.

*Exeunt LYCUS and ANTAMYNIDES into the former's house.*

- AGO What do you say, uncle? When do you plan to go to Carthage? I'm resolved to go with you. 1420
- HAN As soon as I can, at once.
- AGO You need to stay here for some days while I'm holding an auction.
- HAN I'll do as you wish.
- AGO Go on please, let's go and give ourselves a good time.
- TROUPE Give us your applause!



## THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

In several Plautine comedies Greek words and phrases occur, and although even early Latin already had a plethora of nativized Greek loans, many of the Greek words and phrases in comedy are clearly to be considered foreign. Nevertheless, the majority of people in the audience will have understood such Greek elements without difficulty, which allows Plautus to create his own Greek puns. Knowledge of other foreign languages could not be presupposed, which explains why Plautus generally does not employ them in his plays, even for comic effect.<sup>1</sup> The exception is the *Poenulus*, where a large amount of Punic is spoken, mostly by Hanno, but to a lesser extent also by other characters. There are two large texts in ll. 930–39 and ll. 940–49, both spoken by Hanno, and there are fifteen very short pieces between l. 994 and l. 1152.

Apart perhaps from some sailors and merchants, who may have had a basic command of the language, few people in the

<sup>1</sup> An exception occurs in the *Caecus uel Praedones* fr. 10, where a man says *mu* in answer to a question and is immediately identified as an *Afer*. *Afer* can refer to any African, but it also specifically indicates a Carthaginian. If Plautus has not simply made up the word in order to make fun of the foreigner, it could be the Punic question word *mu*, “what” (see my comments on l. 1010).

## PLAUTUS

audience will have understood these Punic passages. This is why I have left them untranslated in the English version of the play. But since the Punic in the *Poenulus* is real Punic and not gibberish invented in order to make the audience laugh, the passages deserve comment and translation. However, two caveats have to be made from the outset. First, even though Punic is a language that is understood reasonably well, there remain certain gaps in our knowledge, partly concerning morphosyntax and partly concerning the lexicon. Second, the text transmitted in the manuscripts is corrupt. Naturally, mistakes occur when texts are copied, and such mistakes increase greatly in number when the copyists do not understand the language. But while correcting mistakes in a Latin text is often relatively straightforward, the situation is more complicated when the language concerned is not fully understood and, to make matters worse, cannot be rendered satisfactorily in the Latin alphabet. Because of this, I will from time to time juxtapose different solutions in my commentary or forgo a translation altogether. In fact, I believe that apart from making the Punic passages accessible to those who are not specialists in Semitic, my main contribution here is to draw a distinction between what is certain, what is plausible but not proven, and what cannot be explained at all.

## INTRODUCTION

### *Punic in Its Semitic Context*

Just as Latin is an Indo-European language, Punic belongs to the Semitic language family; this was already recognized at the end of the sixteenth century, when Joseph Justus Scaliger stated that the speech of the Carthaginian Hanno differs little

## THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

from Hebrew. Nowadays the Semitic language family is typically subdivided into two major groups:<sup>2</sup> on the one hand there is East Semitic, comprising Akkadian and Eblaite, and on the other hand there is West Semitic, comprising all other Semitic languages. West Semitic is in turn divided into South Semitic, with languages like Ge'ez, the language of Ethiopian liturgy, and Central Semitic.<sup>3</sup> Central Semitic comprises Arabic on the one hand and Northwest Semitic on the other. Northwest Semitic contains three major branches: Ugaritic, Aramaic, and Canaanite. The Canaanite languages are all very closely related; they are Hebrew, Phoenician, Moabite, Edomite, Ammonite, and the language of the letters of El Amarna (Akkadian with strong Canaanite influence). Punic is a later form of Phoenician. Since Hebrew is the language of the Canaanite group that is best understood, scholars trying to explain obscure elements of Punic normally have recourse to Hebrew.

The Phoenician homeland is the coastal area of southern Syria and northern Palestine. The oldest Phoenician texts date from around 1100 BC, the latest from the first century BC. Phoenician is mainly known from inscriptions; nothing of the rich Phoenician literature mentioned by Greek and Roman writers has come down to us. Although several thousand inscriptions have been found, our knowledge of the language is still limited because many of the texts are formulaic or contain

<sup>2</sup> For details see Faber (1997). Traditional subgrouping relied heavily on the accidents of geography and culture, but modern subgrouping is based on linguistic, especially morphological, innovations.

<sup>3</sup> Central Semitic is not universally recognized as a subgroup, even though the arguments in its favor are convincing. The existence of a Central Semitic subgroup was first postulated by Robert Hetzron (for a brief discussion see Versteegh 1997: 14–18).

mostly onomastic material; for instance, funerary inscriptions typically follow the same patterns and inscriptions indicating ownership require little more than the owners' names.

The Phoenicians were a seafaring nation and founded colonies throughout the Mediterranean. Linguistically the most important of these new foundations was Carthage, a city in what is now Tunisia. The dialect of Carthage, at first difficult to distinguish from other forms of Phoenician because of the conservative nature of orthography and writing conventions in general, developed in its own way and is referred to as Punic. Punic continued to be spoken in North Africa long after the language of the homeland had died out and even after Carthage was destroyed in 146 BC. Saint Augustine (AD 354–430) mentioned that it was still spoken by a large number of people in his day (*epist.* 17. 2).

*Script and Sound System, Writing Conventions, and  
Problems of Rendering Punic in the Latin Alphabet*

The Phoenician script<sup>4</sup> only marks sounds that can stand at the beginning of a word or a syllable; since in Phoenician words and syllables cannot begin with vowels, the Phoenician script contains only consonants. In this respect it is no different from the old Hebrew and Aramaic scripts. Phoenician has twenty-two consonant signs, and these seem to correspond closely to the consonantal phonemes of the language:<sup>5</sup>

<sup>4</sup> For recent introductions see Jongeling and Kerr (2005) or Jongeling (2008).

<sup>5</sup> In what follows, I use the standard transliteration system for the Phoenician alphabet rather than the symbols of the International Phonetic Association. Lowercase letters are used to transliterate the Phoe-



## THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

stops: p, b, t, d, ṭ, k, g, k̄/q, ʾ

nasals: m, n

fricatives: s, z, š, ṣ, ḥ, ʿ, h

liquids: r, l

glides: w, y

At a relatively early stage, the Greeks took over the Phoenician alphabet. Several Phoenician consonant sounds had no equivalent in Greek, which allowed the Greeks to use the signs for these sounds in a different function, as vowel signs. A West Greek variety of the alphabet was subsequently adopted by the Etruscans, who passed it on to the Romans.

Much later, vocalism began to be indicated in biblical Hebrew. The vocalism of Phoenician (and Punic) can be reconstructed partly through comparison with Hebrew and other Semitic languages which marked vowels in their scripts, partly through the study of later developments within Phoenician and Punic, and partly through the analysis of borrowings and information arising through language contact. Nevertheless, a number of uncertainties remain.

Among the stops, ṭ and k̄ are called "emphatic." Like their nonemphatic counterparts *t* and *k* they were voiceless, and their emphatic quality was probably a pharyngeal secondary articulation; phoneticians would write the nonemphatic stops as [t] and [k] and the emphatic ones as [tʕ] and [kʕ]. This secondary articulation resulted in a retraction of the tongue root and thus, in the case of *k̄*, in a uvular rather than a velar closure (hence the symbol *q̄*). ʾ is a glottal stop [ʔ] as in the London

---

Phoenician alphabet to indicate sounds. The corresponding uppercase letters represent the letters of the Phoenician alphabet.

Cockney pronunciation of *better* as [beʔə] or in Arabic ʔ. In Hebrew the voiced and voiceless stops had fricative variants. Whether this was also the case for Phoenician and Punic is uncertain. Many scholars believe that no such variants existed, but assume that *p* turned into *f* in all instances. The Plautine text provides conflicting evidence. On the one hand there are spellings with *ph* and *f*; the former could stand for an aspirated stop, *p<sup>h</sup>*, or a fricative, *f*,<sup>6</sup> while the latter has to be a fricative unless a copyist unfamiliar with Punic routinely changed the spelling *ph* to *f*. But on the other hand, Milphio's misunderstandings of Punic *palu* (l. 1017) and *phonnim* (l. 1023) as *palas*, "spades," and *supponi/imponi*, "place under/place on," indicate that Plautus had a plosive pronunciation in mind, that is, *p* or *p<sup>h</sup>* for both spellings *p* and *ph*.

Among the fricatives, *ʃ* is emphatic (phonetic symbol [sʃ]) and *ʃ̣* is palato-alveolar, like the first sound in English *shine*. There are two pharyngeal fricatives with no counterpart in English: *ħ* is voiceless (phonetic symbol [ħ]) and *ʕ* is voiced (phonetic symbol [ʕ]). Close equivalents can be found in Arabic.

Languages change, and Punic is no exception. At least some varieties of Punic gradually merged the emphatic stops with their nonemphatic counterparts. Similarly, the various sibilants are often confused in late Punic epigraphy, indicating a partial or complete merger of *s*, *z*, *ʃ*, and *ʃ̣*. Late inscriptions in the Phoenician alphabet also show confusion between the letters originally indicating laryngeal and pharyngeal sounds, for instance *ʕ* and *ʔ*; this points to further mergers or loss of these

<sup>6</sup> In Plautus' time the graphemic sequence *ph* would have been pronounced as a stop, but not all Punic in the *Poenulus* was written by Plautus and belongs to his period.

## THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

sounds. In addition, the glides *y* and *w* were not preserved in a number of environments.

In some cases the loss of such consonants led to compensatory lengthening of preceding vowels. Similar changes happened in Hebrew, where such consonant signs could from then on be used to mark long vowels as well as consonants. Consonantal signs used in vocalic function are called *matres lectionis* ("reading aides"). Like Hebrew, Punic makes use of them, albeit in a more limited way; for instance, Punic inscriptions often use ' at the end of a word to indicate a long vowel, which in Phoenician remained unmarked.<sup>7</sup>

A number of Punic inscriptions in the Greek and Latin alphabets exist. These inscriptions are not always easy to understand, because the Greek and Latin alphabets are so different from their original Phoenician source that they cannot render the Punic consonantal phonemes adequately. Furthermore, even where these two daughter alphabets can render Punic sounds well, because Punic has, for instance, merged *k* and *q*, the more phonetic spellings are not always useful, because a more conservative orthography in the Punic script can help us to identify lexemes more easily by comparing them with their equivalents in older Phoenician texts. On the other hand, such inscriptions in the Greek and Latin alphabets help us to understand the Punic vowel system. However, even though the Greek and Latin alphabets can render vowels more clearly than the late Punic system of *matres lectionis*, they are not nearly as helpful as the Phoenician consonant alphabet is for understanding the consonantal phonemes of the language.

Since Phoenician and older Punic are better understood

<sup>7</sup> The system of *matres lectionis* in Punic is described in more detail in Jongeling and Kerr (2005: 7–8).

than late Punic, partly because they are still closer to the other Canaanite languages, the best way to deal with the late inscriptional evidence in the Greek and Latin alphabets is to transpose them into the Phoenician script or a Romanized version thereof with special characters; then the consonants are more clearly differentiated. Editors have to make the difficult decision whether, for instance, a Latin *t* corresponds to a Phoenician *t* or *ṭ*, but such a procedure enables us to see better what words we are dealing with, even if it is also somewhat anachronistic because of the mergers of sounds and the subsequent orthographic confusions mentioned above. When it comes to interpreting these late texts, the contribution of the vowels is less important, however significant it is linguistically.

Scholars working on the Punic attested in Plautus use essentially the same procedure as for Punic inscriptions in the Latin alphabet. However, not all Punic texts in Plautus follow the same Latin conventions of orthography. The first Punic text in the *Poenulus* is Hanno's entrance monologue. There are two versions of it, commonly called Text 1 (ll. 930–39) and Text 2 (ll. 940–49); of this monologue, a Latin equivalent exists (ll. 950–60, without the spurious l. 954<sup>8</sup>), which is of great help in understanding the Punic.

Text 1 is transmitted only in the Palatine manuscripts. It frequently contains the letter *y* and the digraphs *ph*, *th*, and *ch*. The letter *y* corresponds to the Punic vowel sound *u* (and sometimes *i*), and the digraphs correspond to the nonemphatic stops *p*, *t*, and *k*. The letter *y* and the digraphs were not needed for purely Latin words and occurred in transliterations of

<sup>8</sup> The verse was deleted by Lindemann because it does not fit syntactically. It has no equivalent in the Punic versions either. This means that Text 1, Text 2, and the Latin version are each ten lines long.

## THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

Greek only after Plautus, who presumably used *u*, *p*, *t*, and *c* instead. All Plautine manuscripts use *y* and the digraphs in Greek words, which shows that the Plautus text was modernized orthographically, presumably in the first century BC or later. While we could in theory regard Text 1 as an old text which was orthographically updated, in practice this is highly unlikely. The reason is that Text 2, which is transmitted in the Ambrosian palimpsest as well as the Palatine manuscripts, follows more archaic spelling conventions and has not been updated orthographically, except in the first line (l. 940), where we find *y* and the digraph *th*.<sup>9</sup>

Text 2 therefore seems to be the original text inserted by Plautus.<sup>10</sup> Whether he took it from the Greek original of the play or commissioned a Latin-Punic bilingual to compose it for him remains unclear. As will be seen below, Text 2 is by and large unintelligible. Insofar as we can tell today, it does not correspond very closely to the Latin version. If Text 2 suffered substantial corruption already shortly after Plautus' lifetime, as is quite likely because the copyists will not have understood it, this corruption may well be the reason for the creation of Text 1. On this assumption, Text 1 and possibly the Latin translation, which seems to correspond closely to Text 1, could be the work of a scholar of the Varronian era or later, when the new orthography was the norm. Text 1 would have been created as a substitute for the barely intelligible Text 2.

<sup>9</sup> For more details, see Gratwick (1971).

<sup>10</sup> The same conclusion is reached by Gratwick (1971) and also by Gray (1923), the latter, however, for different reasons; Gray argues that Text 1 is less idiomatic Semitic and must have been written later. Interestingly, Sznycer (1967: 131–32) comes to the opposite conclusion by looking at the Punic from a linguistic angle. Clearly, in a less well-known language it is best to rely on external criteria like orthography.

## PLAUTUS

The archetype that all our manuscripts go back to presumably contained both Punic texts and the Latin translation. However, when two versions of a passage occur side by side in a manuscript, one is often left out in the process of copying the text. The Palatine manuscripts have preserved both Punic texts with the Latin translation, but the Ambrosian palimpsest lacks Text 1, the scholar's version of the Punic passage.

Interestingly, the minor Punic passages that are scattered over ll. 942–1142 are in the modern orthography in all manuscripts, which indicates that they were adapted at the same time that Text 1 was written. Incidentally, the fact that the palimpsest also employs the modern orthography here is another indication that its archetype contained the modernized Text 1.

Neither the old Latin orthography nor the new is good at indicating pharyngeal and glottal sounds. This means that *ʿ*, *ḥ*, *ʾ*, and even *h*, for which Latin did have a letter, are by and large not written at all. It is unclear whether this indicates that *h* was lost in Punic pronunciation, perhaps together with the other three sounds, or whether it was not written because it was not a sound familiar to many Romans. All of these pharyngeal and glottal sounds were or at least had been highly frequent phonemes; as a consequence, the signs for them are highly frequent letters in old inscriptions. Thus it becomes quite difficult to identify the Punic words in Latin script with lexemes in earlier and better understood inscriptions. A problem of similar magnitude concerns the sibilants. The Punic texts in the Latin alphabet do not distinguish between the signs for original *s*, *z*, *ṣ*, *š*, rendering all of them as *s*. The modern orthography did at least have the letter *z*, but it does not occur in the Punic passages, probably because the phoneme was rare in Punic to

## THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

begin with. Finally, there are no special letters for the emphatic stops *t* and *q*. Here, however, the texts in the new orthography do make a distinction that Text 2 did not make. Text 2 uses the letter *t* for both *t* and *t̄*, and *c* for both *k* and *q*. The modern texts, on the other hand, quite consistently use *th* and *ch* for the nonemphatic stops and *t* and *c* for the emphatic ones.

Another major difficulty is word division. Punic inscriptions sometimes, but not always, contain word dividers. The Punic texts in the Ambrosian palimpsest have no indications of word division, just like the Latin ones. In the Palatine manuscripts, where Latin words are separated by spaces, the Punic text also contains spaces, but these were introduced late and are unreliable as indications of word division. This means that we can separate words reliably only when we recognize letter sequences through our knowledge of Phoenician and Punic.

Gratwick (1969), in an overly harsh review of Sznycer (1967), argues that several types of words ought to be distinguished in our Punic passages:

- (a) Strings of letters occurring more than once in the Punic and having the same translational equivalent in the Latin; these words are certain, especially if they recur in Punic inscriptions in the Greek or Latin alphabet.
- (b) Strings of letters which have no translational equivalents in the Latin (like *anech*, "I") but which are attested in inscriptions in the Greek or Latin alphabet; such words can often be explained plausibly.
- (c) Everything else; here the interpretation depends on often arbitrary word division of the Punic text in Plautus and on identification of the resulting chunks with Punic and other Semitic roots.

Gratwick considers all words in category (c) as doubtful. I do not take such an *a priori* negative view. For Text 1 we have a Latin translation, so word division and identification of the resulting elements with Punic roots is not a doomed undertaking, even though some uncertainties remain. In principle, the Latin translation should also help us with Text 2, but this text is too corrupt to allow much analysis. With regard to the short Punic pieces later in the play, I by and large share Gratwick's skepticism for words in category (c).

### *Punic Morphology and Syntax*

The morphology and syntax of the Canaanite languages differ from Latin and Indo-European in many respects. Here is not the place to discuss Punic grammar in detail. Readers interested in the subject should consult Harris (1936) as basic introduction, Segert (1976) as more advanced reading, and Friedrich, Röllig, Amadasi Guzzo, and Mayer (1999) as reference work. Krahmalkov (2001) is also to be recommended, even though his analyses of the Punic passages in the *Poenulus* are idiosyncratic in several respects (see Krahmalkov 1970 and 1988); far more reliable in his analysis of our passages is Sznycer (1967). As a dictionary of Phoenician and Punic, Krahmalkov (2000) is useful; for lexical parallels in Hebrew, the most convenient work is Koehler and Baumgartner (2004). My aim here is more modest: I shall merely mention those grammatical features the reader will encounter in the Punic texts of the *Poenulus*.

Punic nouns inflect for number and gender. The numbers Punic nouns can have are singular and plural, and to a very limited extent dual, but the dual is not attested in our passages. The plural and dual are marked by suffixes and to some extent



## THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

vowel alternations; sometimes feminine singular nouns also show special suffixes. There are only two genders, masculine and feminine. The masculine plural ends in *-im* and the feminine plural in *-ut*. Just as in other languages, not all nouns have stable gender. Thus the noun YM, "day," is masculine and mostly has the masculine plural ending, but, as in Hebrew, the feminine plural ending occurs here as well (see l. 934).

Possessive relations are expressed in a way that is fundamentally different from English. In the English phrase *John's house*, for example, the possessor is marked by a suffix and the possessum remains unchanged. In *the house of John*, the word order is different, but it is still the possessor, *John*, that is marked, this time with a preposition. In Punic the possessum regularly precedes the possessor and the latter remains unmarked. The possessum, by contrast, undergoes vowel weakening and sometimes takes a special suffix; in Semitic grammars one speaks of the possessum being in the "construct state." An example occurs in l. 1027 (*gune bal samem*). The first noun, G'N, "majesty," normally has a plural G'NM, but here the plural is in the construct state, *gune*; B'L, "lord," is also in the construct state, though here no change can be seen; and ŠMM, "heavens," is unmarked. The whole phrase then means "the majesty of the lord of the heavens."

Punic also has a definite article, H-, "the." Its use, however, is not obligatory if a noun is definite, and in our text it rarely occurs.

Not much needs to be said about word formation here. Punic can form nouns from verb roots by attaching a prefix *m-* (as in l. 933) or *t-* (as perhaps in l. 939). The *m*-nouns mostly indicate actions described by the verb root. The *t*-nouns have similar functions but are much rarer.

Punic, like Hebrew, has both free and suffixed pronouns. Subject pronouns and demonstrative pronouns in all syntactic functions are free. By contrast, object pronouns are expressed as verbal suffixes and possessive pronouns as nominal ones; prepositions are also mostly combined with suffixed rather than free pronouns.

The Semitic verb system is highly complex. At its heart lie verb roots which typically, though not always, have three consonants. Verb roots that maintain three consonants throughout all stems are said to belong to the "strong" verbs, whereas verb roots that only have two consonants or lose one or two consonants when prefixes or suffixes are added belong to the "weak" verbs.

From most verb roots different stems can be formed by adding prefixes, geminating consonants, or modifying the vocalism. Different stems are used for active, passive, causative, reflexive, and so on. The basic active stem is called *qal* in Hebrew (*qal* = "light"), and Phoenician grammars typically adopt this term as well; since its third-person singular masculine has no affixes and, like the other forms of the basic stem, no geminate consonants, it is often used as the base form in dictionaries. Other stems are traditionally named after the third-person masculine singular forms of the verb P'L, "do, make." Thus there is a stem *pi'el*, which ought to have a geminate second consonant (but *ʿ* cannot be geminated); its meaning is causative ("make someone do something"), intensive ("do something intensely/repeatedly"), or factitive ("bring about a state"). In l. 938 we have the form *bynny*, which seems to be the *pi'el* of the weak root BYN, "notice"; the meaning is causative: "make notice" = "show." Another stem is called *pu'al* (see the form *tumam* in l. 941); it is the passive equivalent of the *pi'el*. In

## THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

*yस्थ्यal* of l. 931 the (mostly reflexive) stem *yitpa'el* is attested. The verb in question has the root Š'L, "request," to which a prefix *yit* (here *'it* because it is first-person singular) is added; but if the first root consonant is a sibilant, there is metathesis, hence the form *yस्थ्यal* rather than *\*yथ्सyal*.

The morphology of the Punic verb is complex. From each stem two "tenses" can be formed, the perfect (where the persons are marked by suffixes) and the imperfect (where the persons are marked by prefixes and sometimes also suffixes). These "tenses" have temporal, aspectual, and other functions. Thus the perfect is used for past reference, but also for performative speech acts ("I hereby do *x*") or wishes. The imperfect is used for present and future reference but can also occur in commands.

Punic verbs have both finite and nonfinite forms. The former inflect for person, number, and, differently from Latin, gender. Nonfinite verbs are participles and infinitives. Like Hebrew, Punic distinguishes between the absolute infinitive and the construct infinitive. These infinitives have different morphology and different syntactic and semantic roles. The former can, for instance, be combined with free personal pronouns and function as a narrative verb form, whereas the latter can, for example, be combined with the preposition L and function as a purpose clause.

Semitic grammar distinguishes between verbal and nominal clauses. Verbal clauses describe actions or events and contain a finite verb, typically at the beginning of the clause, though Punic is not very strict in this respect. Nominal clauses are more unusual from a Latin perspective. They describe states or situations and do not contain finite verbs. The predicate can consist of, for example, an adjective or a noun. Thus the second

relative clause in l. 930 contains no verb at all and the predicate is a locative expression (“who this place” = “who are in this place”).

Proto-Semitic still had a three-case system, but these cases no longer exist in Punic. The subject is left unmarked. The direct object can also be unmarked, but often it is preceded by the preposition ’T (written *yth* in the *Poenulus*), whose only function is to indicate that the following constituent is the direct object.<sup>11</sup> Other syntactic roles are mostly marked by a number of different prepositions.

Relative clauses in Latin are always introduced by relative pronouns indicating the gender and number of their head nouns as well as the syntactic functions they have in the subordinate clauses. English relative pronouns are similar: in *the man whom I saw*, the pronoun *whom* shows that the head noun, *man*, is human and has object function in the subordinate clause. However, English can also introduce relative clauses with the subordinator *that*, a subordinator which leaves all this information unspecified. Punic follows the second strategy; its relative particle ’Š only indicates that a relative clause begins, but leaves gender, number, and semantic function of the head noun in the relative clause unclear.

Not much else needs to be said about Punic syntax here, except that Hanno’s entrance monologue may well be influenced by Latin structures to some extent. In l. 958, for instance, we find the Latin phrase *hospitalem . . . tesseram*, “guest’s shard,” and Hanno’s phrase *chirs aelichot*, “shard of hospitality” (l. 937), seems to be an imitation of this phrase.

<sup>11</sup> The Latin of the Bu Njem ostraca, which shows clear signs of language contact with Punic, marks direct objects with the preposition *ad*, in imitation of Punic ’T; for details see Adams (1994).

## THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

### *The Metrical Structure of the Punic Passages*

Plautine comedy is entirely in verse, and the short passages in Punic are metrically integrated into the iambic senarii in which they are embedded. It is therefore understandable that scholars have tried to analyze Text 1 and Text 2 as poetry as well. What structures native Punic poetry had is unknown, but if Hebrew poetry is anything to go by, it was not metrical and had no rhymes. In Hebrew poetry, for instance the Psalms or some passages in the Book of Job, the formal element consists in the repetition of a thought in slightly modified form in the next line (*parallelismus membrorum*). It will become obvious from my analysis of the two long texts that this is not how they are structured. Instead, it makes more sense to check whether the lines scan as Roman meters. This approach was already taken by Sisenna in the first century BC, as the fifth-century grammarian Rufinus (*gramm.* 6.560.28–561.2) tells us; Sisenna analyzed the longer Punic passages as iambs, presumably as iambic senarii. However, this is possible only if one ignores Punic vowel quantities as well as Roman rules of scansion. L. 930, for instance, contains *macom* as the penultimate word, followed by a monosyllable beginning with a consonant. In order to scan the line as an iambic senarius, one would have to treat *macom* as ending in a short vowel; but it ends in a consonant,<sup>12</sup> and the comparative evidence shows that both its vowels are long. Glück and Maurach (1971–1972) also attempt to scan the text,

<sup>12</sup> To be more precise, *macom* ends in a consonant in Punic pronunciation, but in Latin final *-m* was not normally pronounced as a consonant; it rendered the preceding vowel long and nasalized. To what extent a genuine Punic pronunciation was aimed at in the performances of the *Poenulus* is unknown.

## PLAUTUS

but not entirely in senarii; they assume a structure that consists of varying iambic meters like the senarius, the septenarius, and so on. While this attempt is more successful, it still requires violating Latin scansion rules and ignoring what little we know of Punic syllable structure; in addition, if the passage were in mixed iambs, it would presumably be a Plautine song, which seems rather unlikely. Thus it seems best to treat Text 1 and Text 2 as prose. Glück and Maurach are of course right in saying that prose in a Plautine comedy is an anomaly, but so is the insertion of a lengthy passage in a foreign language.

### TEXT 1

#### *General Remarks*

Text 1 (ll. 930–39) corresponds very closely to the Latin version (ll. 950–60, without l. 954). This makes it relatively easy to understand the Punic: where the meaning is uncertain, we know what words to look for and how to reconstitute the original Punic text. The spelling conventions going back to the Varronian era or later also help with this to some extent.

Text 1 is found only in the Palatine manuscripts. As *B* is generally the most reliable Palatine manuscript, I have by and large adopted its readings, except that I do not follow the haphazard word separation there. Important textual variants, but not for instance variations between *y*, *i*, and *u*, are listed immediately underneath each line; the readings of the Codex Turnebi (see Lindsay 1898) are indicated only where substantially different. This is followed by a Romanized version of what the text in the Punic script would have looked like; the

## THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

words, with grammatical analysis and translation, are all listed in the glossary at the end of this section.<sup>13</sup> Underneath each transcription I have added a literal translation of the Punic text, followed in turn by the Latin line with English translation. Where there are major problems in the text, they are discussed underneath the translations.

### *Text and Analysis*

#### 1. 930

yth alonim u alonuth si corathi sy macom syth

*Variants:* ythalonim *B*, nythalonim *CD*, ythalonium *T* |  
corathi *P*, carothi *edd.*

ʿT ʿLNM W ʿLNT ʿŠ QRʿTY ʿŠ MQM ST

“the gods and goddesses whom I invoke, who (are in) this place”

*Latin l. 950:* deos deasque ueneror qui hanc urbem colunt

“I pray to the gods and goddesses who inhabit this city”

*Discussion:* The expected vocalism in the verb is *carothi* rather than *corathi*. Some editors change the text here, but the verb is transmitted in the same form in ll. 940 and 1023 as well.

<sup>13</sup> Unless indicated otherwise, the words are found in (Phoenician or) Punic inscriptions; attestations are easy to check with the help of Krahmalkov (2000). For Hebrew parallels one can consult Koehler and Baumgartner (2004).

PLAUTUS

I. 931

chy mlachthi in ythmum ysthyalm ych ibarcu mysehi

*Variants:* mlachchun *BD*, mlahchun *C*, mlachthun *Gildemeister*, mlachthi in *Sznycer* | ycth (yer *T*) *P*, ych *edd.* | ibarui *P*, ibarcu *Gildemeister*

K ML'KT-Y HN 'TMM 'ŠT'L-M W K YBRK' MŠ'-Y

"I ask them that I may complete my work here and that they may bless my travel"

*Latin l. 951:* ut quod de mea re huc ueni rite uenerim

"that as for the thing I came here for, I've come righteously"

*Discussion:* *ych* probably also shows the common confusion between *y* and *u*; the conjunction "and" is normally rendered *u* and not *y*. The form *ibarcu* is a pi'el with intensive rather than causative function.

I. 932

li pho caneth yth bynuthi iad aed in byn ui

*Variants:* aedin *CD*, edyn *B* | bynui *B*, bynuii *T*, binuthii *CD*

L PH QNYTY 'T BNWT-Y YHD 'D HN BN 'H-Y

"may I get my daughters here, at the same time also my brother's son"

*Latin l. 952 and beginning of l. 953:* measque hic ut gnatas et mei fratris filium reperire me siritis

"and that you let me find my daughters here and my brother's son"



THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

*Discussion:* 'D HN, "up to here, still, also," occurs in Hebrew in the contracted form 'DN.

I. 933

by marob sy llohom alonim uy by mysyrthoho<m>

*Variants:* bymarob B, birnarob CD | syllohom alonim BCD,  
hamolomim T | by BC, ubi D | mysyrthoho<m> Sznycer

B M'RB 'Š L-KM 'LNM W B MŠRT-KM

"in the care which you, gods, have, and in your protection"

*Latin second half of l. 953:* di uostram fidem!

"Gods, your protection!"

*Discussion:* Literally the Punic means "in the care which (is) for you, gods, and in your protection." The double *l* in *sy llohom* is unexplained but can perhaps reflect a geminate pronunciation of the sound following the relative subordinator (in Hebrew the consonant following the definite article is also geminated). Sznycer, who restores *mysyrthoho<m>*, believes that the suffix marks the third-person masculine plural (-HM). However, the old *-hum* is only preserved in Byblian, while Punic generally has *-om* (or a new *-nom*), so that the preservation of the ending *-hum/-hom* in the *Poenulus* would be highly unusual; moreover, in the Punic in Plautus the Punic letter H is not normally rendered by Latin *h* but left out entirely. A third objection against Sznycer's interpretation is that the Latin version has the second-person plural. The second-person masculine plural suffix is -KM. This should be written *-chom* in Text 1. *-hom* either represents a velar fricative

PLAUTUS

pronunciation in this suffix or is simply a misspelling. I tend toward this second interpretation because K is consistently written *ch*, regardless of phonological environment.

l. 934

byth lymmoth ynnochoth uulech antidamas chon

*Variants:* ynnocoth *P*, ynnochoth *Ewald* (cf. innocho 936)

B 'T L YMT HN-KHT H-HLK Antidamas KWN

"in times past Antidamas was the guest-friend here"

*Latin l. 955:* sed hic mihi antehac hospes Antidamas fuit

"but here I had Antidamas as my guest-friend before"

*Discussion:* The preposition *L* here seems to be used to express a genitival relation ("in the time of the days" = "in the time of the past"); this usage can be paralleled in both Punic and Hebrew, even though the regular sequence of construct state and prepositionless absolute state is more common. However, since *l* and *i* are often confused in minuscule manuscripts, we can perhaps read *iymmoth*, "days," in which case we would have the regular possessive construction.

l. 935

ys si dobrim chy fel yth chil ys chon chen liful

*Variants:* yssid dobrim *BCD*, yssiderbrum *T* | thyfel *P*, chy fel *Sznycer* | chem *B*, them *CD*, chen *Gildemeister*

'Š 'Š DBRM K P'L 'T KL 'Š KWN KN L- P'L

THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

“a man of whom they say that he has done all that he needed to do like this”

*Latin l. 956:* eum fecisse aiunt sibi quod faciundum fuit

“they say he did what he had to do”

*Discussion:* Literally the Punic means “a man of whom (they) say that he has done all that was for doing like this.”

l. 936

yth binim ys dybur ch innochoth u agorastocles

*Variants:* thinnochot nu B, thinno chut nu CD, ch innochoth u *Krahmalkov* (cf. *etiam* hu 946)

’T BN-M ’Š DBR K HN-KHT H’ Agorastocles

“as for his son, one says that he (is) here, Agorastocles”

*Latin l. 957:* eius filium esse hic praedicant Agorastoclem

“people claim that his son Agorastocles lives here”

*Discussion:* The construction of the Punic seems to be a Latinism. The Punic begins with a direct object in imitation of the Latin accusative and infinitive but later has the subordinator K. The Punic impersonal construction contains the noun “man” in combination with the singular participle, while the Latin text has the impersonal third-person plural.

l. 937

ythem anechi hy chirs aelichot sith naso<t>

PLAUTUS

*Variants:* anethi *P*, anechi *Krahmalkov* (cf. anec 947) | aeli-  
chot *B*, lychot *CD*, elycothi *T* | naso *P*, nasot *Benary*  
(cf. 947)

’T-M ’NKY H’ ĤRŠ H-HLKT ST NŠ’TY

“look, to him I have brought this shard of hospitality”

*Latin l. 958:* ad eum hospitem hanc tesseram mecum fero

“to him I am bringing along this shard of hospitality with me”

*Discussion:* The presentative particle *hy* (normally “there is,” here rendered as “look”) is odd in the middle of the sentence and has no equivalent in the Latin. Perhaps it is a dittography because of the preceding *anethi/anechi* and should be deleted. The correction of *naso* to *nasot* by Benary is based on the corresponding form in l. 947; in the orthography of Text I, this should actually be *nasothi*.

I. 938

bynny id li chi ily gubulim lasibitthim

*Variants:* chil liichily *B*, chil liihily *CD*, chid lithyly *T*, li chi ily  
*Szzyner*

BYN’ YD L-Y K ’L GBLM L-ŠBT-M

“they have shown me by hand that he lives in this area (lit. that these regions (are) for his living)”

*Latin l. 959:* is in hisce habitare monstratust regionibus

“he was shown to live in this area”

THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

*Discussion:* The interpretation I am adopting for *bynny id* ("they have shown by hand") is that of Szyner. I do so hesitatingly. *Bynny*, "they have shown," is relatively unproblematic, but *yđ*, "hand," has no Latin equivalent and does not fit in well syntactically; one would expect it to be combined with a preposition, and even then the phrase is unparalleled. Gray renders the phrase as BNW 'WD, "to us there is testimony." BNW is the preposition B with a first-person plural suffix. 'WD, only attested in Hebrew, can stand for a witness as well as his testimony. The main problem with Gray's analysis is that Hanno consistently refers to himself in the first-person singular, not the first-person plural. Krahmalkov's interpretation is equally problematic. To begin with, it involves two emendations: instead of *bynny id*, one has to read *hynny yđ*. The first word would be the deictic particle HN; here the only problem is that Plautine Punic does not normally render H. The second word would belong to the verbal root 'WD, "give witness" (only attested in Hebrew); here we would be dealing with the third-person masculine singular hoph'al, a stem which has passive meaning, so this would roughly correspond to Latin *monstratus*, "he was shown." Perhaps the solution is to accept Szyner's *bynny* and to emend *id li* to *ili*, "they"; in that case the first part of the line simply means "they have shown that."

l. 939

bodi aly therā ynnynny yslym mon choth iusim

*Variants:* ynnynnu B, ynnynu CD, ynnynny Szyner | lusim  
BCD, iufim T

PLAUTUS

B 'D-Y L TWR HN-NY 'Š'L-M MN KHT YŠ'M

"while I am on watch, look at me, I shall ask them, the ones coming out from here"

*Latin l. 960:* hos percontabor qui hinc egrediuntur foras

"I'll ask these people who are coming out"

*Discussion:* The first half of the line has no equivalent in the Latin, which makes it more difficult to handle. The noun 'D, "duration" (Hebrew 'WD), can have adverbial functions, especially when preceded by the preposition B. Here the noun is combined with a suffixed pronoun, a construction that is rather common in Hebrew. *Aly thera* is problematic. Sznycer thinks of the preposition 'LY, "on," which in Hebrew is the poetic equivalent of 'L. However, Punic only has 'L and 'LT. It is possible that we are dealing with haplography and that *alyth thera* became *aly thera* in the process of copying. *Thera* is difficult to explain. Hebrew has a verb R'H, "see," which is not attested in Punic. Sznycer assumes that *thera* is a *t*-derivative of this verb, but no such derivative is attested in Punic or in Hebrew, which actually has an *m*-derivative. Consequently, this interpretation has to be discarded. A connection with the Hebrew noun TR', "appearance," seems equally unlikely. Krahmalkov's explanation does not convince me in the form he states it. He divides *a lyther* and takes *a* as an abbreviation of *anech*, "I," while *lyther* is the preposition L with the construct infinitive TWR, "watch." While the second part of his explanation can be defended, it is hard to believe in the existence of abbreviations in this text, since Roman actors would not have known what they stood for. I have hesitatingly accepted Krahmalkov's L-TWR ("while I

THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

am for watching" = "while I am about to watch"), but I cannot explain vowels before and after this phrase. HN is vocalized *hinnē* in Hebrew, so *ynny* is a close match.

*Glossary*

This glossary lists the words in a Romanized version of the Punic script. It also follows the regular order of the Roman alphabet. ' and ' come before A, and letters with diacritics come after their counterparts without diacritics.

'H	brother
'L	these ( <i>masculine / feminine plural pronoun</i> )
'LNM	gods (-M = <i>masculine plural marker</i> )
'LNT	goddesses (-T = <i>feminine plural marker</i> )
'NK(Y)	I
'Š <sup>1</sup>	<i>relative particle</i>
'Š <sup>2</sup>	man
'Š'L (root Š'L)	ask ( <i>1st sg. impf. qal</i> )
'ŠT'L (root Š'T'L)	request ( <i>1st sg. impf. hitpa'el</i> )
'T <sup>1</sup>	<i>direct object marker</i>
'T <sup>2</sup>	toward
'TMM (root TMM)	complete ( <i>1st sg. impf. qal</i> )
'D <sup>1</sup>	up to
'D <sup>2</sup>	duration ( <i>in combination with the preposition B used as an adverbial</i> )
'T	time
B	in

PLAUTUS

BN	son
BNT	daughters (-T = <i>feminine plural marker</i> )
BYN'	show ( <i>3rd pl. perfect pi'el of BYN, "notice"; root not attested in inscriptions but common in Hebrew</i> )
DBR	say ( <i>masc. sg. participle qal</i> )
DBRM	say ( <i>masc. pl. participle qal</i> )
GBLM	area (-M = <i>masc. pl. marker; in the singular the meaning "border" is more common</i> )
H-	<i>definite article</i>
H <sup>1</sup>	<i>third-person masculine singular pronoun</i>
H <sup>2</sup>	<i>presentative particle</i>
HLK	guest-friend ( <i>masc. singular participle of HLK, "travel"</i> )
HLKT	travel, hospitality ( <i>noun is not inscriptional, but the verbal basis HLK, "travel," is</i> )
HN	here; look ( <i>deictic and presentative particle, independent or combined with KHT or pronominal suffixes</i> )
HRŠ	pottery ( <i>here: piece of pottery, shard</i> )
K	<i>subordinator</i>
KHT	here
KL	all



THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

-KM	<i>enclitic 2nd pl. masc. pronoun</i>
KN	thus
KWN	be (3rd sg. perf. <i>qal</i> )
L <sup>1</sup>	for, to, in
L <sup>2</sup>	wish particle
-M <sup>1</sup>	<i>enclitic 3rd sg. masc. pronoun</i>
-M <sup>2</sup>	<i>enclitic 3rd pl. masc. pronoun</i>
M'RB ( <i>noun is not inscrip- tional, but the verbal basis</i> 'RB, "care," is)	care
ML'KT	work
MN	from
MQM	place
MŠ'	travel, journey
MŠRT ( <i>noun is not inscrip- tional, but the verbal basis</i> NŠR, "protect," is)	protection
NŠ'TY ( <i>root NŠ'</i> )	bring (1st sg. perf. <i>qal</i> )
-NY	<i>enclitic 1st sg. pronoun in ob- ject function</i>
P'L	do, make (3rd sg. masc. perf. <i>qal</i> / infinitivus constructus <i>qal</i> )
PH ( <i>not inscriptional but at- tested in Hebrew</i> )	here
QNYTY ( <i>root QNY</i> )	acquire (1st sg. perf. <i>qal</i> )
QR'TY ( <i>root QR'</i> )	invoke (1st sg. perf. <i>qal</i> )
ST	this
ŠBT	live ( <i>infinitivus constructus</i> <i>qal</i> , root YŠB)
TWR	watch ( <i>infinitivus constructus</i> <i>qal</i> )

## PLAUTUS

W	and
-Y	<i>enclitic 1st sg. pronoun in possessive function</i>
YBRK' (root BRK)	bless (3rd pl. masc. impf. <i>pi'el</i> )
YD	hand
YHD (not inscriptional but attested in Hebrew)	together, at the same time
YMT	days (-T = <i>feminine plural marker, here with a masculine noun</i> )
YS'M (root YS')	come out (-M = <i>masc. pl. marker; participle qal</i> )

## TEXT 2

### *General Remarks*

Text 2 (ll. 940–49) is found in the Ambrosian palimpsest as well as in the Palatine manuscripts. It is corrupt in all branches of the transmission, but especially so in the Palatine manuscripts, where the passage has been compressed into eight lines and in addition heavily Latinized. Latinization can, for example, be seen in l. 941, where the Palatine manuscripts contain the Latin word *concubitus* instead of a phonetically similar Punic word, or in l. 946, where they have the Latin *at enim*. For this reason I have mainly relied on the palimpsest, listing the variants in the Palatine manuscripts underneath. As much of the text remains obscure, I have not attempted to translate everything. Instead, I discuss underneath each line what can and what cannot be understood.

THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

*Text and Analysis*

I. 940

yth alonim u alonuth si corathi is thymchy macom syth

*Variants:* ythalonim *A*, exanolim *BD*, xanolim *C* | ualoniuth *A*, uolanus *P* | sicorathi *A*, succurati *P* | isthymhimihy *A*, mistimalti *P*, is thymchy *Sznycer* | syth *A*, esse *P*

*Discussion:* The line is almost identical with I. 930. The only differences are the occurrence of a full form of the relative pronoun (*is* instead of *si*) and the presence of another word, *thymchy*. The latter is *Sznycer*'s correction of the apparently dittographic reading in the Ambrosian palimpsest, while the Palatine manuscripts do not contain anything that can be understood as it is or with minor corrections. In *Sznycer*'s interpretation, *thymchy* stands for *TMKY*, the construct state masculine plural of the participle of *TMK*, "hold, grasp." The verb is attested in both Punic and Hebrew. If this interpretation is correct, the line means "the gods and goddesses whom I invoke, who hold/own this place."

I. 941

combaepumamitalmetlotiambeat

*Variants:* sic *A*, concubitum abellocutim beat (beant *D*) *P*

*Discussion:* The line cannot be understood as a whole. *Sznycer* divides *co mbae tumam* (*pumam* in *A*, but *Studemund* indicates that the first letter could also be a *t* or a *c*). This he analyzes as *K MB'-Y YTMM*. *K* is supposed to be the common subordinator, but this is normally vocalized as

PLAUTUS

*chi* rather than *co*. MB' is a Punic noun meaning "entrance," here combined with an enclitic first-person singular pronoun. YTMM is the third-person masculine singular imperfect pu'al of TMM, "be good," with the initial vowel lost by scribal error or merged with the preceding word. If Szzyner is correct, this part means "that my entrance (into this city) will be made perfect." This corresponds well with the Latin text. The rest of the line defies analysis.

I. 942

iulecantheconaaalonimbalumbar dechor

*Variants: sic A, lula canti (cant CD) chona P*

*Discussion:* Not much in this line is clear. The word *alonim*, "gods," can be isolated, and *canthe* corresponds to *caneth* in l. 932, which in combination with the wish particle L at the beginning of the line (*lu* in *P*) means "may I acquire." Szzyner analyzes *cona/chona* as KH, "here," together with the adhortative particle N'. This is possible, but by no means certain.

I. 943

bats\*\*\*\*hunesobinesubicsillimbalim

*Variants: sic A, enuses hui ec silic (silihc CD) panasse (pan esse CD) P*

*Discussion:* The line is incomprehensible. *Bat* at the beginning could be BT, "daughter," but the plural *banoth* would be expected here. *Silli* could be the relative particle 'Š followed by the preposition L, "for," with an enclitic first-person singular pronoun ("which (is) for me"); but as

## THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

the rest of the line is unclear, this too has to remain uncertain.

### l. 944

esseantidamossonalemuedubertefet

*Variants: sic A*, at idmascon (athidmascon *CD*) alem uiduberte (uedeberte *C*) felono *P*

*Discussion:* The only word that is absolutely certain in this line is Antidamas (*antidamos* in *A*). Sznycer interprets *esse* as 'š, "man," followed by the relative particle 'š. In *duber* we probably have a form of the common verb DBR, "say," perhaps a masculine singular participle (Hebrew *dōbēr*). If Friedrich, Röllig, Amadasi Guzzo, and Mayer are right in saying that 'š, "man," + participle can also be used impersonally ("one does"), *esse . . . duber* could simply mean "one says" ('š DBR). *Alem* could conceivably be 'LM, "young man," a noun attested in Hebrew but not in Punic, which, however, has the derivative 'LMT, "young woman," which presupposes the existence of 'LM in Punic as well. Alternatively, *alem* could be the preposition 'L, "above, about," with the enclitic third-person masculine singular pronoun -M; in that case, however, the word order would be somewhat strange. Thus we can translate: "one says young Antidamas . . ." or "one says Antidamas . . . about him . . ." The rest defies interpretation.

### l. 945

donobun\*huneccilthumucommucroluful

PLAUTUS

*Variants: sic A, butune (buthune CD) celtumco mucro luful (mucro luful T, mucrolueui BC, muerolueui D) P*

*Discussion:* In the Latin version and in Text I we are told in this line that Antidamas has died. Both versions use the euphemism of doing what one has to do. This is in fact the only part that is clear in this line. The last part, *luful*, corresponds to *liful* in l. 935, which can be analyzed as L- P'L, "to do" (preposition L, "for," + construct infinitive P'L, "do").

l. 946

altanimauosduberithemhuarcharistolem

*Variants: sic A, at enim auoso uber henthra (hent hya CD) charistoclem P*

*Discussion:* The last word, despite textual corruption in all manuscripts, clearly renders Agaristoclem (accusative). Before that we seem to have *hu*, which is H', "he." The string *uos duber* has a corresponding element in l. 936 ("one says"). Since this line seems to correspond to l. 936 quite well, one would also expect a statement to the effect that Agorastocles is "his [i.e., Antidamas'] son"; perhaps the sequence *tanim* should be emended to *banim* (BN-M), "his son."

l. 947

sittesedanecnasotersahelicot

*Variants: sic A, ette seanec (seanehc CD) nasoctelia helicos (elicos D) P*

THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

*Discussion:* This line contains several elements that we already saw in l. 937. *Anec* is the first-person singular pronoun 'NK(Y), "I." The form *nasot*, which enabled us to correct *naso* from l. 937, is the first-person singular perfect NŠ'TY, from the root NŠ', "bring." *Ers ahelicot* also corresponds to a phrase from l. 937, ḤRŠ H-HLKT, "shard of hospitality." The beginning of the line is less clear. The Ambrosian palimpsest has *sittesed*, while the Palatine manuscripts have *ette se*. If we take *ette* as the correct reading, it could be 'T-' and mean "to him" (preposition with enclitic third-person masculine singular pronoun). *Sed* or *se* remains difficult. A relative particle, 'Š, makes little syntactic sense here, and the demonstrative ST, which in l. 937 modifies the shard of hospitality, can hardly be separated from this noun phrase. The elements which are reasonably clear can be translated thus: "to him I have brought the shard of hospitality."

I. 948

alemusdubertimurmucopsuistiti

*Variants:* sic A, alemus dubertermi compsuestipti (comp-suespti CD) P

*Discussion:* This line is essentially unclear. *Alem* could be 'LM, "young man," as in l. 944, if one accepts the word there, or "about him," which is the alternative interpretation in l. 944. We can then divide *us duberti* or *us duber*. In the first case *us* could be the relative particle 'Š and *duberti* the first-person singular perfect pi'el of DBR, "speak," DBRTY, yielding the meaning "the young man of whom I have spoken." In the second case we would have

PLAUTUS

ʾš, “man,” and the masculine singular participle qal of DBR, “speak,” which yields the translation “the young man, one says, . . .” or “about him one says.”

I. 949

aocca anec lictor bode si ussilim limmim co ius<im>

*Variants:* aocca *A*, aode *B*, aoda *CD* | anec *ABD*, enehc *C* | iussilim *A*, iussum *P* | limmim *A*, limnim *BD*, limum *C* | lus  $\Omega$ , iusim *Sznycer* (cf. 939)

*Discussion:* Another problematic line. The second half, *ussilim limmim co iusim*, is clear and corresponds well with the second half of l. 939. It means “I shall ask them, the ones coming out.” The only differences are that instead of MN from l. 939 we have the well-attested double preposition L-MN, and that instead of KHT, “here,” we have the equally well-attested byform KH. In the first half of the line, *anec* means “I” and *lictor* seems to be a Latinization of what in l. 939 was (*a*)*lyther(a)*, “about to watch.”<sup>14</sup> *Aocca* can be analysed as ʾHKH, the first-person singular imperfect pi‘el of ḤKH, a verb attested in Hebrew but not in Punic; the meaning is “I shall wait.” If *bode* corresponds to B ‘D-Y, “while I,” from l. 939, the syntax makes little sense: one would expect a nonverbal predicate to follow, but what follows is a whole clause, possibly introduced by the relative particle *si* (ʾš).

<sup>14</sup> A lictor is a Roman official.



## THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

### THE SHORT PASSAGES

#### *General*

The short passages after Hanno's entrance monologue are transmitted in all manuscripts. Some of them are "translated" by Milphio, who obviously knows no more than one or two words of Punic and simply uses Latin words that sound similar to the Punic ones. Nevertheless, in some cases the context helps us to understand what is being said. However, in the absence of a Latin translation as we had it for Text 1, much of the meaning remains uncertain. I list textual variants underneath each short passage and discuss the meaning in some detail, without trying to translate everything.

#### *Text and Discussion*

l. 994: *auo*.

*Discussion:* Agorastocles has asked his slave Milphio to approach and address Hanno in Punic. *Auo* is the only Punic word Milphio manages. It is a greeting from the verbal root ḤWY, "live." The masculine singular imperative ḥawē, "live," was borrowed into Latin as the greeting *ave*, from which a Latin plural form, *auete*, could be formed. Here the vocalism shows that we cannot be dealing with the imperative. Presumably *auo* is the third-person masculine singular perfect qal used as a wish, "may he live." If so, Hanno is addressed in the third person, which is not unusual.

l. 995: anno byn mytthymbal carthadati anech.

*Variants:* annobyn A, annon P | myttkymbal A, muthumbal P | leudradait A, le bechaedre P, carthadati Schröder | anech P, anneck A

*Discussion:* Milphio has asked Hanno and his servants where they are from and this is the reply he receives. Most of it is straightforward. The last word, *anech*, is the subject pronoun 'NK, "I." The rest of the sentence forms the verbless predicate. The first word in the line is the speaker's name, Hanno (HN'), a common name. This is followed by the speaker's filiation, expressed by *byn* (BN), "son," followed by his father's name, which was Mytthymbal or rather, with a more probable vocalization, Matanbaal (MTNB'L, meaning "gift of Baal," the most important Phoenician god). What comes next in the manuscripts makes no sense. Since Milphio tells Agorastocles that the man they have encountered is "Hanno from Carthage, the son of the Carthaginian Mytthymbal," and since the pieces that are clear from the Punic correspond well to Milphio's translation, we can assume that Hanno also states where he is from, especially since his statement is a reply to this particular question. Schröder emended the manuscript readings in a rather drastic way to *carthadati*, QRTĤD<sup>̇</sup>TY, "Carthaginian." This is the adjective to the place-name QRT ĤDŠT, Carthage, which means "New City" (QRT means "city," and ĤDŠT is the feminine form of the adjective ĤDŠ, "new"). One would expect the form QRTĤDŠTY, with Š, but this would cause metrical difficulties and the form without Š is attested on Cyprus, where a city of the same name existed.

## THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

The whole sentence means "I am Hanno, son of the Carthaginian Matanbaal."

l. 998: auo . . . donni.

*Discussion:* Hanno is greeting Agorastocles. Milphio correctly interprets *auo* as greeting, but because he does not know any Punic, he regards *donni* as equivalent to Latin *doni*, "gift, present" (genitive singular). However, *donni* stands for 'DN-Y; the first element means "lord, master" and the second is the enclitic first-person singular possessive pronoun, hence "my lord" as a polite way of referring to Agorastocles. One can compare biblical Hebrew *'adonai*, "my lord" (formally a plural). Hanno thus says, "May my lord live."

l. 1001: auo donni.

*Variants:* donnim *A*, nonni *B*, nonne *CD*

*Discussion:* Milphio, when told by Agorastocles to greet Hanno, simply repeats his words from l. 998.

l. 1002: mechar bocca.

*Variants:* me har *P*, mepkar *A* | bocca *P*, bua *A*

*Discussion:* In the Palatine manuscripts the spelling *h* in the first word probably stands for *ch* (Punic letter *K*), either because of a fricative pronunciation or because of textual corruption; the Latin rendition of Punic very rarely uses *h* on its own. The confusion between the letters *H* and *K* is very common in the Ambrosian palimpsest, as it is in many

## PLAUTUS

majuscule texts, which points to an earlier reading, *mephar*; but as no root MPR is attested in Punic or Hebrew, we should probably follow what the Palatine manuscripts point to and read *mechar*. In the second word, the reading of the Palatine manuscripts is to be preferred because Milphio misinterprets Hanno's sentence as containing Latin *bucca*, "cheek." The interpretation of the sentence remains doubtful. The second word is slightly clearer. It could consist of the preposition B, "for," and the enclitic second-person singular masculine personal pronoun -K (as the comparative evidence shows, probably vocalized *-kā*), in which case it would mean "for you." *Mechar*, if the form is restored correctly, is more difficult. Szzymer tentatively suggests MKR, "merchandise," a word attested in Hebrew but not in Punic. The fact that this noun is not attested in Punic is not really problematic because MKR, "sell," and its participle MKR, "salesman," are found in inscriptions. But the interpretation is probably to be rejected because Hanno has not come to sell things. Perhaps Szzymer's second suggestion is to be preferred; he compares Hebrew MKR, "acquaintance," an *m*-noun from the verb NKR, "get to know." However, neither the noun nor the verb is attested in Punic. With this caveat in mind, we can interpret the sentence as being addressed to Agorastocles, whom Hanno asks about Milphio: "Is he an acquaintance of yours?"

l. 1006: rufe ynny cho is tam.

*Variants:* ynnyccoissam *A*, en nuco istam *B*, n nuco istam  
*CD*

## THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

*Discussion:* Milphio has said that Hanno probably thinks that they are medical doctors. Agorastocles has told Milphio to tell Hanno that they are not. Milphio has just tried to get Hanno's attention when Hanno gives this reply. The first word is certain. It is a present participle of the root RP, "heal." Both the verb and its participle, meaning "doctor, physician," are attested in Punic. The rest of the line is doubtful. Sznycer treats *yunny* as if it were Hebrew 'YN-NW; 'YN is a Hebrew noun functioning as negation for declarative clauses, here followed by an enclitic first-person plural pronoun. If he is correct, the phrase means "for us there is no physician" or "we do not have a physician." However, in Punic inscriptions this negation is not attested, and others are used instead. *Cho* corresponds straightforwardly to the well-attested KH, "here." *Is* could be 'Š, "man," and *tam* could conceivably belong to the root TM, "perfect, good," which is attested in Hebrew but not in Punic. If one accepts the somewhat doubtful interpretations of *yunny* and *tam*, the sentence means "we do not have a doctor here, good man." The address as "good man" is ironic, just as its Latin equivalent, *bone uir*, would be—by now Hanno has realized that Milphio is an incompetent good-for-nothing.

l. 1010: mu phursa . . . mi uulech ianna.

*Variants:* muphursa *P*, mupkursa *A* | miuulec hi an na *B*, mui-  
alech ianna *CD*, miu\*\*\* *A*

*Discussion:* Agorastocles tells Milphio to ask Hanno why he has come; Milphio does ask, but in a rude way. Hanno's reply, *mu phursa*, can possibly be translated as "what is the

PLAUTUS

meaning (of your speech)," indicating that he is upset at being spoken to rudely. Question words are not attested in Punic inscriptions, but Hebrew has MH, "what." The verbal root PRŠ, "explain," is attested in both Punic and Hebrew, and the noun PRŠH, "meaning," occurs in Hebrew. After Hanno's words, Agorastocles asks Milphio what was meant, and Hanno says *mi uulech ianna*. *Mi* probably corresponds to Hebrew MY, "who," and we already saw *uulech* above (l. 934); it stands for H-HLK, "the guest-friend, stranger" (article + noun). *Ianna* could belong to the root 'NH, "ask," in which case it is the third-person singular masculine imperfect qal Y'NH. The whole sentence then means: "Who will reply to the stranger?"

l. 1013: lech lachannani limini chot.

*Variants:* leck *A*, laech *B*, ia lehc *C*, la lehc *D* | lackannani *A*, lach ananim *B*, lahcananim *CD* | limini chot *P*, limniickto *A*

*Discussion:* The first word is certain, the rest less so. Milphio's interpretation is simply based on what sounds similar in Latin and does not help us any further. *Lech* is the masculine singular imperative of the well-attested verb HLK, "go." *Lachanna(ni)* recurs in l. 1152 and from its use there could possibly be an insult; Schröder interprets it as the preposition L, "to," and a noun KNN, "cross," from the Hebrew root KNN, "set up." This would correspond to the common Latin phrase *i in crucem*, "go to the cross." But neither the noun nor the verb is attested in Punic, and Hebrew has the verb but not the noun. So this has to remain highly dubious. An alternative, perhaps more likely inter-

## THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

pretation is as a repeated imperative *lech* with the adhortative particle N', which occurs in Hebrew after imperatives. *Limini* could be the double preposition L-MN, "from," which is attested in inscriptions. *Chot* means "here" and is related to the common KH in the same meaning. Thus Hanno says to Milphio, with whom he is annoyed, "go away from here!" He seems to add an insult or to double the imperative, but this is uncertain.

l. 1016: *assam*.

*Variants*: *assam A*, *issam P*

*Discussion*: Agorastocles has just said that he believes Hanno to be a merchant. In Hanno's reply, the reading *assam* rather than *issam* has to be adopted because of Milphio's reply, *aruinam quidem*, "yes, lard"; Milphio interprets Hanno's word as a Latin one, and the only one which fits the context is *assam*, "roasted." What the Punic stands for is not certain; most scholars interpret the word as 'āšam, the third-person singular masculine perfect qal of 'šM, "be guilty," a verb which is frequent in Hebrew but not actually attested in Punic. On this interpretation, Hanno says to Agorastocles: "he [i.e., Milphio] has become guilty."

l. 1017: *palu umer gad etha*.

*Variants*: *palumirgadetka A*, *palum erga detha B*, *palum erga detha CD*

*Discussion*: Milphio has been misinterpreting Hanno's speech for some time when the latter says this. The Ambrosian pa-

limpest and the Palatine manuscripts by and large have the same text, which receives further confirmation from Milphio's interpretation based on Latin words that sound similar: *palas*, "spades," and *mergas*, "reaping boards." The interpretation of the Punic is relatively certain. It consists of two nominal clauses. The first has *umer* as its subject, which corresponds to 'MR, "word, speech," attested in inscriptions. The predicate *palu* is a noun which does not occur in inscriptions but corresponds to Hebrew PL', "wonder, marvel." Hanno is thus mocking Milphio's attempts at translating, saying that his speech is wonderful or strange. The second sentence has *etha* as subject, which occurs as 'T in inscriptions and is the second-person masculine singular pronoun "you." *Gad* is less certain. Gray takes it as the form GD' found in inscriptions, which means "goat," and interprets the sentence as an insult: "you are a goat," i.e., "you are an idiot."

l. 1023: mu phonnim si corathi[m].

*Variants*: miphonnum *P*, mufonnim *A* | siccoratim *A*, sucorahim *BC*, sicoraphim *D*

*Discussion*: Spelling and pronunciation of Hanno's words are secured by Milphio's nonsensical but phonologically helpful Latin interpretation. Milphio's *supponi*, "place under," and *imponi*, "place on," correspond to the Punic *phonnim*, and *sub cratim*, "underneath a wickerwork basket," fit well with *si corathi* or *si corathim*; since final *-m* in Latin had lost its consonantal value in most contexts and was only rendered as nasalization of the preceding vowel, not too much should be made of the final *-m* of *corathim* transmit-



## THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

ted in all manuscripts, because there are good reasons for deleting it. The interpretation of the line is not unproblematic. Szynger points out that *si corathi* had already occurred in l. 930 and interprets it in the same way as there, as "whom I invoke/call on." He regards *muphonnim* as a verb form of PNN, "turn," a root not actually attested in Punic but corresponding to the Hebrew root PNH with the same meaning. Krahmalkov's interpretation is completely different. He wants the sentence to mean "do you remember any Punic?" corresponding to what Milphio asks Agorastocles in l. 985; why this should be the case is unclear. For Krahmalkov, *mu* is the question word "what," already seen in l. 1010, but he interprets it as introducing a yes-or-no question, for which there are neither Punic nor Hebrew parallels. He takes *phonnim* to mean "Punic." Formally *phonnim* is a masculine plural ("Phoenicians"), but Krahmalkov points out that the masculine plural is attested as a language name elsewhere (KRSYM, "the Corsic language"). *Sicorathim* is then taken as a form of ZKR, "remember," a root attested in both Punic and Hebrew. However, since there is no reason why Hanno should just utter a translation of Milphio's earlier words, a different interpretation seems more likely. I think Szynger is right in taking *si corathi* as "whom I am calling on" again. I would prefer to interpret *phonnim* as "Phoenicians" rather than as a language name. As for the question word *mu*, I would like to take it as negative particle; this of course has no parallels in Punic, where question words are not attested in inscriptions, but the equivalent Hebrew question word MH, "what," has negative meaning from time to time, a meaning it acquired when a negative answer was expected. If my in-

terpretation is correct, the sentence means "the ones I am calling on are not Phoenicians." Hanno has realized that his interlocutors are not Phoenicians (and hence know no Punic).

l. 1027: *gune bal samem ierasan*.

*Variants:* *gunebbalsamem A, gunebel balsamen P | i ierasan P, lyryla A*

*Discussion:* Two words in this sentence are clear beyond doubt. *Bal samem*, attested also as *Baalsamen* in Augustine (*Quaest. Hept.* 7.16), is the name of the highest Punic deity, B'L ŠMM, or "lord of the heavens." ŠMM, "heavens," is a noun attested only in the plural in both Punic and Hebrew. The beginning of the line is more difficult. If one accepts the reading of the palimpsest, *gune* could be the construct state plural of G'N, "majesty," a noun not attested in Punic but common in Hebrew, especially in combination with divine names. The last word has to remain obscure. The Palatine manuscripts deviate markedly from the Ambrosian palimpsest here. Schröder treats *ierasan* as 'HRŠNY (or, perhaps better, 'HRŠNW), the first-person singular perfect jif'il of ḤRŠ, "be silent." The root is attested only in Hebrew, not in Punic, but in Hebrew the causative meaning of this stem is securely attested. If correct, the perfect is used either as a wish or as a performative speech act. The sentence would then mean: "O majesty of the lord of the heavens, I'm silencing him!" However, certainty for the second half of the sentence cannot be reached.

THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE *POENULUS*

l. 1141, first part: hau amma si lli.

*Variants:* auamma illi A, haudones illi P

*Discussion:* Hanno comments that one of his slave boys is greeting his mother, Giddenis, whom he has just recognized. *Amma* is Punic 'M', "mother," a well-attested word. We have already come across the greeting *auo*, which was analyzed as third-person masculine singular perfect qal of H̄WY, "live." Here we expect a feminine form, not a shortened *au*, but it is possible that the final vowel was merged with the following word or that we are dealing with a scribal error. The spelling of the word with *h* in the Palatine manuscripts in all likelihood does not reflect the Punic fricative at the beginning of the word but is the result of a confusion with Latin *hau(d)*, "not." *Si lli* is the relative particle 'Š followed by the preposition L, "for," with an enclitic first-person singular pronoun; gemination of a consonant after the relative particle could also be observed in l. 933. The sentence then means "may the mother who is mine live" or, more prosaically, "greetings to my mother."

l. 1141, second part -1142: hauo[n] bane si lli mustine  
mepsi etenes te dum et alamma cestimim.

*Variants:* hauon P, kauon A | bane A, bene P | silli P, sill\* A |  
mustine AC, inustine BD | uersum alterum sic habet P, mip  
staetemest\*sdu metalan\*\*\*\*stimim A

*Discussion:* Hanno's comment on the passage is that Giddenis is greeting her son. Unfortunately, he is not more precise

## PLAUTUS

than that. The first words are clear because they correspond closely to what the son had said to his mother. We find the wish *auo*, "may he live," and the relative clause "who is mine." *Bane* (*bene* looks like a Latinization, since in Latin *bene* means "well") is probably BN-Y, the word for "son" with an enclitic first-person singular pronoun. The whole phrase means "may my son, who is mine, live," in other words, "greetings to my son." The rest is incomprehensible. Krahmalkov believes that we are dealing with a Punic translation of a passage from the *Aulularia* and renders it as "let us drink wine; let us drink the blood of the vine!—No! I shall drink water!" This is rather far-fetched.

l. 1152: *lachanna*.

*Variants*: *lachanna A*, *lathanam P*

*Discussion*: Milphio repeats a word that was said to him above in l. 1013. He is clearly frustrated and feels deflated after his attempts at Punic have been shown to be useless. Now he has to take Hanno's Punic servants into the house and says *lachanna* to them, which is either an insult or the imperative of HLK, "go," with the adhortative particle N'. If it is the latter, Milphio clearly does not understand the grammar: *lech* is the imperative masculine singular, but he is addressing several people.

## REFERENCES

- Adams, J. N. (1994), "Latin and Punic in Contact? The Case of the Bu Njem Ostraca," in *Journal of Roman Studies* 84: 87–112.

## THE PUNIC PASSAGES IN THE POENULUS

- Faber, A. (1997), "Genetic Subgrouping of the Semitic Languages," in R. Hetzron (ed.), *The Semitic Languages* (London), pp. 3–15.
- Friedrich, J., Röllig, W., Amadasi Guzzo, M. G., and Mayer, W. R. (1999), *Phönizisch-punische Grammatik*, 3rd ed. (Rome).
- Glück, J. J. and Maurach, G. (1971–1972), "Punisch in Plautinischer Metrik," in *Semitics* 2: 93–126.
- Gratwick, A. S. (1969), "Isti orationi Oedipo opust coniectore," review of Sznycer (1967), in *Classical Review* NS 19: 53–55.
- (1971), "Hanno's Punic Speech in the *Poenulus* of Plautus," in *Hermes* 99: 25–45.
- Gray, L. H. (1923), "The Punic Passages in the 'Poenulus' of Plautus," in *American Journal of Semitic Languages and Literatures* 39: 73–88.
- Harris, Z. S. (1936), *A Grammar of the Phoenician Language* (New Haven).
- Jongeling, K. (2008), *Handbook of Neo-Punic Inscriptions* (Tübingen).
- Jongeling, K., and Kerr, R. M. (2005), *Late Punic Epigraphy: An Introduction to the Study of Neo-Punic and Latino-Punic Inscriptions* (Tübingen).
- Koehler, L., and Baumgartner, W. (2004), *Hebräisches und aramäisches Lexikon zum Alten Testament*, 2 vols. (Leiden).
- Krahmalkov, C. R. (1970), "The Punic Speech of Hanno," in *Orientalia* 39: 52–74.
- (1988), "Observations on the Punic Monologues of Hanno in the *Poenulus*," in *Orientalia* 57: 55–66.
- (2000), *Phoenician-Punic Dictionary* (Louvain).
- (2001), *A Phoenician-Punic Grammar* (Leiden).

## PLAUTUS

- Lindsay, W. M. (1898), "The Carthaginian Passages in the 'Poenulus' of Plautus," in *Classical Review* 12: 361-64.
- Segert, S. (1976), *A Grammar of Phoenician and Punic* (Munich).
- Szzyrmer, M. (1967), *Les passages puniques en transcription latine dans le "Poenulus" de Plaute* (Paris).
- Versteegh, K. (1997), *The Arabic Language* (Edinburgh).

# PSEUDOLUS





## INTRODUCTORY NOTE

Although we do not know who wrote the Greek original of the *Pseudolus* or what it was called, we know with certainty when the Plautine play was first performed. The Ambrosian palimpsest has preserved a production notice that informs us that the comedy was staged at the Megalesian Games when Marcus Junius, the son of Marcus, was city praetor. This was in 191, toward the end of Plautus' career. A decade earlier, in 204, when the Second Punic War was gradually coming to an end, the Romans, on the advice of the Delphic oracle, brought a sacred stone to Rome, a stone which, according to the inhabitants of Pessinus in Phrygia, was the manifestation of Cybele, the Great Mother or *Megale Meter*. The games in her honor, newly introduced and held every April, were called the Megalesia. Particularly impressive games were held in April 191, when her temple was finally finished, and it is on this occasion that the *Pseudolus* was first performed. The play is generally acknowledged as one of Plautus' masterpieces and was still popular in the time of Cicero, who saw Roscius playing the pimp Ballio (*Rosc. com.* 7. 20).

Our manuscripts preserve the remains of a prologue (ll. 1-2), which in all likelihood was not written by Plautus himself; for although Plautus does occasionally refer to

himself in the prologues, the term *Plautina . . . fabula*, "Plautine play" (l. 2), seems to be a phrase used by later generations to refer to our author's comedies, as in the prologue to the *Casina* (l. 12), which was clearly written after the death of Plautus.

The plot of the *Pseudolus* shows striking similarities to both the *Curculio* and the *Bacchides*. If the most widely accepted attempts at dating the latter two plays are accepted, Plautus has reused some of the material in the *Curculio* for the *Pseudolus*, whereas the *Bacchides* depends on the *Curculio* or the *Pseudolus*, or both. Like the *Curculio*, the first scene of the *Pseudolus* (ll. 3-132) begins with a young man who is in tears because his girlfriend, who belongs to a pimp, is going to be taken away from him. The young, impecunious man in the *Pseudolus* is called Calidorus, and Pseudolus, the eponymous hero of our play, is the clever slave who will help him. Calidorus' girlfriend, Phoenicium, belongs to the pimp Ballio, who has promised her to the Macedonian soldier Polymachaeroplages. The soldier has reached an agreement with Ballio: the girl's price is twenty minas, and of these he has already paid fifteen; should either the soldier himself or one of his servants come with the remaining five minas and the soldier's seal, Ballio is to give the girl to him. The deadline for payment is the day of our play.

This first scene is essentially Greek in content. In the Roman law of Plautus' day the practice of giving a part payment did not exist. In Rome there would have been an oral contract between the pimp and the soldier, and this contract would have been binding. By contrast, in Greece nothing, except for the part payment, could prevent the pimp from selling the girl to Calidorus if he brought

## PSEUDOLUS

twenty minas; and even after receiving a part payment from the soldier the pimp could sell the girl to Calidorus, his only obligation toward the soldier being the repayment of the fifteen minas. However, this first scene does contain one oral contract, and this is a contract between Calidorus and Pseudolus, who promises his young master twenty minas. Legally Pseudolus, being a slave, cannot make a real contract, but the agreement between him and Calidorus has the form of a contract that is binding according to Roman law. This promise now obliges Pseudolus to produce the money, which leads to a greater emphasis on the slave's cunning, a typical Plautine adaptation.

We first encounter Ballio in the second scene (ll. 133–229), a long passage of song in which he says that it is his birthday and threatens and mistreats his slaves and prostitutes, among them Phoenicium (ll. 225–29). The passage seems far more Plautine than Greek, and the treatment of Phoenicium certainly is due to Plautus: Ballio threatens to prostitute her to the common people, completely disregarding his agreement with the soldier, for the sole purpose of displaying his brutality.

There are remarkable discrepancies between the first scene and the third (ll. 230–393), and these are explained most easily if we assume that the third scene is by and large a Plautine invention. The discrepancies were undoubtedly less noticeable onstage, where the lengthy sung passage between the first and the third scene will to some extent have obscured the contradictions. In the third scene we learn that there was a contract between Ballio and Calidorus but that Calidorus was unable to pay. Such a contract would have been too important for a Greek playwright to pass over in the first scene, which points to a

## PLAUTUS

Plautine invention; a further indication that this contract does not come from the Greek original is the fact that Calidorus did not make the typical part payment. An even more important consideration is that the two contracts can hardly coexist. In the first half of the third scene, Calidorus speaks to Ballio in a subservient way, feeling guilty for not paying; he does not seem to know at all that there is a contract between Ballio and the soldier, for if he knew, he would certainly be incensed and feel cheated rather than being subdued and submissive. In the third scene, Calidorus and Pseudolus also entreat Ballio to extend their deadline, completely ignoring the fact that it is not their deadline that matters, but the deadline the soldier has, which is the day of the play. In conclusion, in the first scene Calidorus appears not to know about his own contract with the pimp, whereas in the third he cannot know about the soldier's contract with the pimp. Such a state of affairs would be highly unusual in a Greek play but is quite normal in Plautus, who puts emphasis on the comedy of individual scenes rather than on a coherent plot. But why did Plautus feel the need to introduce a second contract at all? Without a second contract, the pimp's behavior, at least according to Roman law, would be entirely acceptable and there would be no reason for the audience to despise and hate Ballio so intensely. Now that the audience has a good reason to dislike Ballio, Plautus comes up with a very Roman *flagitatio* (ll. 357-70), in which Calidorus and Pseudolus keep insulting the pimp in order to make him feel guilty or upset and to make him change his mind. Needless to say, the callous pimp takes it all in his stride.

The result of the third scene is that Calidorus and Pseudolus now have two tasks to accomplish: they have to

## PSEUDOLUS

prevent the sale of the girl to the soldier, and they have to get hold of twenty minas to buy her themselves. Preventing the purchase by the soldier comes first in time and importance; bringing twenty minas to the pimp will not save Calidorus if the soldier comes with the remainder of his payment. Pseudolus sends Calidorus away to find a reliable friend so as to accomplish the first task together with him.

In the fourth scene (ll. 394–414) Pseudolus delivers a soliloquy and expresses his worries. He feels uncertain that he can manage the first and especially the second task. He is soon interrupted by the arrival of Calidorus' father, Simo, and his neighbor Callipho. In this fifth scene, Simo complains bitterly about his son's profligate lifestyle and his being corrupted by Pseudolus. Callipho, a mild old gentleman, advises him to stay calm and not to be too strict. Pseudolus now sees his chance to sort out the second task, the procurement of the money. In Roman comedy, stingy fathers are the typical source of money, and in our play, too, Pseudolus wants to swindle Simo out of it. He announces his intention openly, which makes Simo even angrier, whereas Callipho is impressed rather than angered. The great achievement of Pseudolus in this scene is that he manages to connect the two tasks: he persuades Simo to promise him twenty minas if he can get Phoenicium away from Ballio. Callipho is asked to stay in town as a witness and to make sure that Simo will pay in the end if Pseudolus can keep his promise to abduct Phoenicium from Ballio.

Several scholars have found fault with the fourth and fifth scenes, but most of the oddities are minor and can be explained without problems. Thus Pseudolus is very con-

fident in the third and fifth scenes when he speaks to Calidorus and Simo, respectively, but in the fourth scene, when he delivers his soliloquy, he appears timid and nervous. The great plan announced to his two masters simply does not exist in the fourth scene. Yet this is hardly surprising: it is only natural that Pseudolus should reassure Calidorus and bluff in front of Simo, while being more honest with the audience. Similarly, in the first scene Pseudolus does not even know about the love between Calidorus and Phoenicium, whereas in the fifth scene he says to Simo that he has known about it for a long time, and in the fourth scene, the soliloquy, he even states that he attempted to defraud Simo but was prevented from doing so. What Pseudolus says to Simo in the fifth scene could conceivably be regarded as bluffing, but the discrepancy between the first and fourth scenes remains. If, as argued above, the first scene by and large goes back to the Greek original, where Pseudolus does not know about his young master's love at first, the incoherent statement in the fourth act presumably goes back to Plautus, who invented the contract between Calidorus and the pimp and subsequently made Pseudolus attempt to steal money from the old man at a time before our play on account of this second contract.

What is the second act in modern editions begins with a song by Pseudolus in which he claims to have a plan, a plan which is later abandoned. The fact that we have a song here and a plan that is completely irrelevant for the course of the action means that this passage is probably a Plautine invention. This is important because after l. 573<sup>a</sup>, the end of the first act, the stage is empty; Pseudolus leaves, saying that the flute player will entertain the audi-

## PSEUDOLUS

ence in the meantime. Thus at first sight it looks as if, coinciding with the modern act break, we had a Greek act break here, with an empty stage and a choral interlude, but since the first scene of the second act is probably entirely Plautine, it is more likely that the act break in the Greek original came elsewhere, perhaps between the third and fifth scenes of what is now the first act.

After Pseudolus' song we meet Harpax, the soldier's servant, who brings the soldier's seal and the remaining five minas with him. Pseudolus, claiming to be Ballio's slave, tells Harpax that Ballio is away and manages to persuade Harpax to give him the sealed letter. Harpax then goes to an inn, where he wants to stay till summoned by Pseudolus, who promises to fetch him as soon as Ballio arrives so that he can pay and take Phoenicium away. After Harpax has left, Calidorus arrives with his friend Charinus, who will lend Pseudolus five minas and his clever slave Simia; Simia has to dress as a soldier's servant, deliver the letter with the five minas, and take the girl away. Pseudolus, Calidorus, and Charinus go to the forum to get Simia ready, and an unnamed slave boy belonging to Ballio comes onstage to entertain the audience with his lament about the hardships of being a pimp's slave.

Not much later, Ballio comes back with a boastful cook who is supposed to cook his birthday meal. There is a lengthy argument between the disgruntled Ballio and the pompous, overpriced cook. As soon as the cook and his assistants are in Ballio's house, Simia comes, claims to be Harpax, hands over the seal and the money, and takes Phoenicium away.

Ballio is overjoyed because he believes that Pseudolus cannot trick him any longer. He tells Simo that Phoeni-

cium is already on her way to the soldier, and when Simo remains skeptical, he promises him twenty minas and the girl in addition if this is not the case. Naturally, the pimp's downfall is not far away. The real Harpax comes, angry that Pseudolus did not fetch him, and meets Ballio and Simo. The two ridicule him, believing him to be a con man hired by Pseudolus. When they finally realize that they are dealing with the real Harpax, Ballio is in despair because he now has to repay fifteen minas to Harpax, give up Phoenicium, and pay twenty minas to Simo. Ballio does not reappear in our play. What happened to his birthday meal is unclear; he probably decided to cancel it.

What is the fifth act in modern editions consists of two scenes. First, Pseudolus returns, probably from the house of Charinus, and sings a song about the joys of the party he has had with Calidorus, Phoenicium, and Charinus (ll. 1246–84). This song, accompanied by dancing and interspersed with mild obscenities, is probably an expansion of a much shorter Greek passage.

The last scene of our play requires a more detailed discussion. In the first place it needs to be said that ll. 1238–45, immediately before the fifth act, are probably purely Plautine. Just as Plautus expanded the role of the clever slave, he is likely to have inserted himself this scene of Simo's praise of Pseudolus, a scene which borders on hero worship. In the last scene of the play, Simo is subject to remarkable mood swings. In 1291–91<sup>a</sup> he decides to be gentle to Pseudolus, just as in the last scene of the fourth act; in 1294–1304 he attacks him verbally and physically; and in 1313–32 there is a role reversal, with Simo entreating Pseudolus for some of the money he has to hand over and with Pseudolus playing the master. To some extent,



## PSEUDOLUS

these mood swings can be explained on psychological grounds; first, Simo decides to be gentle, then, when confronted with his drunken and rude slave, he changes his mind, and finally, when there is an opportunity to get some of the money back by being polite, he is submissive and even willing to go drinking with his slave. However, it cannot go unnoticed that it is rather odd that Callipho, who was supposed to remain present, does not reappear at all. Of course there are occasionally characters in comedy that appear and do not reappear, but these normally merely serve to entertain, to introduce someone else, or to present background information. This is clearly not the case here. It is perhaps possible that in the Greek original Simo was consistently angry in the last scene until Callipho managed to calm him down and persuade him to pay as agreed. If so, the initial politeness of Simo and the final bizarre role reversal would be Plautine, and this fits precisely with what we know of Plautus' predilection for the clever slave-hero.

However much or little of the last scene is purely Plautine, Simo does not really lose any money. Ballio has promised Simo twenty minas, and the girl in addition. Pseudolus has taken the girl away from Ballio, but after Ballio's promise he will not have to pay. If Simo now gives Pseudolus twenty minas, he does not suffer any true loss. Pseudolus is free to offer Simo half or even more of the twenty minas. If the role reversal with the promise of money to Simo at the end of the play goes back to Plautus, as is likely, it is also possible that the pimp's exuberant promise (l. 1075) to let go of the girl and not just the twenty minas is Plautine too. In the Greek original we would then have had Ballio paying twenty minas to Simo, Simo passing the sum

## PLAUTUS

on to Pseudolus, Pseudolus to Calidorus, and Calidorus giving it back to Ballio, as payment for Phoenicium. Ballio would not be completely ruined and, more important, Pseudolus would not have spare money to promise to Simo in exchange for taking part in the drinking bout that ends the play.

### SELECT BIBLIOGRAPHY

#### *Editions and Commentaries*

- Auden, H. W. (1896), *The Pseudolus of Plautus: Edited with Introduction and Notes* (Cambridge).
- Sturtevant, E. H., with F. E. Brown, F. W. Schaefer, and J. P. Showerman (1932), *T. Macci Plauti Pseudolus: Edited with an Introduction and Notes* (New Haven).
- Willcock, M. M. (1987), *Plautus: Pseudolus* (Bristol).

#### *Criticism*

- Forehand, W. E. (1972), "Pseudolus 868–872: Ut Medea Peliam concoxit," in *Classical Journal* 67: 293–98.
- Görler, W. (1983), "Plautinisches im Pseudolus," in *Würzburger Jahrbücher für die Altertumswissenschaft* NS 9: 89–107.
- Holmes, N. (2002), "Foot Notes," in *Hermes* 130: 237–38.
- Jocelyn, H. D. (1987), "Studies in the Indirect Tradition of Plautus' *Pseudolus* I: Rufinus, Pliny, Varro," in *Filologia e forme letterarie: Studi offerti a Francesco della Corte*, vol. 2 (Urbino), 57–72.
- (1988), "Studies in the Indirect Tradition of Plau-

PSEUDOLUS

- tus' *Pseudolus* III: The 'Archaising Movement,' Republican Comedy and Aulus Gellius' *Noctes Atticae*," in N. Horsfall (ed.), *Vir bonus discendi peritus: Studies in Celebration of Otto Skutsch's Eightieth Birthday* (London), 57-72.
- (1991), "Studies in the Indirect Tradition of Plautus' *Pseudolus* II: Verrius Flaccus' *De significatu uerborum*," in *Studi di filologia classica in onore di G. Monaco*, vol. 2 (Palermo), 569-80.
- (2000), "The Unpretty Boy of Plautus' *Pseudolus* (767-789)," in E. Stärk and G. Vogt-Spira (eds.), *Dramatische Wäldchen: Festschrift für Eckard Lefèvre zum 65. Geburtstag* (Zurich), 431-60.
- Lefèvre, E. (1997), *Plautus' Pseudolus* (Tübingen).
- Paratore, E. (1963), "La structure du *Pseudolus*," in *Revue des études latines* 41: 123-64.
- Questa, C. (1965), "Per un'edizione dello *Pseudolus*," in *Studi italiani di filologia classica* NS 37: 3-40.
- Skutsch, O. (1942), "Notes on the *Pseudolus* of Plautus," in *Classical Review* 56: 66-68.
- Williams, G. (1956), "Some Problems in the Construction of Plautus' *Pseudolus*," in *Hermes* 84: 424-55.

## PSEVDOLVS

### DIDASCALIA

M. IVNIO. M. FIL. PR. VRB. AC. ME.

(= Marco Iunio Marci filio praetore urbano acta Megalesiis)

### ARGVMENTVM I

Praesentis numerat quindecim miles minas,

Simul consignat symbolum, ut Phoenicium

Ei det leno qui eum cum relicuo afferat.

Venientem caculam interuortit simbolo

5 Dicens Syrum se Ballionis Pseudolus

Opemque erili ita tulit; nam Simiae

Leno mulierem, quem is supposuit, tradidit.

Venit Harpax uerus: res palam cognoscitur

Senexque argentum quod erat pactus reddidit.

### ARGVMENTVM II

Calidorus iuuenis m<eretricem Phoenicium>

efflictim deperibat, nummorum indigus;

eandem miles, qui uiginti mulierem

arg. 2, 1 m<eretricem Phoenicium> *Leo*

# PSEUDOLUS

## STAGE RECORD

Acted at the Megalesian games when Marcus Junius, son of Marcus, was city praetor.

### PLOT SUMMARY 1

A soldier pays fifteen minutes cash down, and at the same time affixes his seal to a token, so that the pimp will give Phoenicium to the man who brought its equivalent with the rest of the money. Pseudolus cheats the soldier's servant out of the token 5 when he arrives, claiming to be Ballio's Syrus, and in this way he brings help to his master's son; for the pimp hands the woman over to Simia, whom Pseudolus palms off on him. The real Harpax comes; the matter comes out into the open, and the old man pays the money he had agreed on.

### PLOT SUMMARY 2

Young Calidorus was madly in love with the prostitute Phoenicium, but lacked money. A soldier was also in love with her;

PLAUTUS

minis mercatus abiit, soluit quindecim.

5 scortum reliquit ad lenonem ac symbolum  
 ut qui attulisset signum simile cetero  
 cum pretio secum aueheret emptam mulierem.  
 mox missus utprehendat scortum a milite  
 uenit calator militaris. hunc dolo

10 aggreditur adulescentis seruos Pseudolus  
 tamquam lenonis atriensis: symbolum  
 aufert minas<que> quinque acceptas mutuas  
 dat subditicio caculae cum simbolo;  
 lenonem fallit sycophanta[cie] cacula.

15 scorto Calidorus potitur, uino Pseudolus.

arg. 2, 8 adpraehendit A, utprehendat *Bugge*

arg. 2, 12 que *add. Ritschl*

arg. 2, 14 secophantacie A, sycophanta *Ritschl*

## PSEUDOLUS

having bought the woman for twenty minas, he paid fifteen and  
left. He left the prostitute and a token at the pimp's place, so 5  
that the person who brought a similar seal with the rest of the  
price would take the purchased woman with him. Soon after,  
the soldier's servant came, sent by the soldier to fetch the pros-  
titute. The young man's slave, Pseudolus, assails him with trick- 10  
ery, pretending to be the pimp's majordomo. He takes away the  
token and gives five borrowed minas together with the token  
to a counterfeit servant. The trickster servant deceives the  
pimp. Calidorus gets the prostitute and Pseudolus wine. 15

## PLAUTUS

### PERSONAE

PSEVDOLVS seruos  
CALIDORVS adulescens  
BALLIO leno  
SIMO senex  
CALLIPHO senex  
HARPAX cacula  
CHARINVS adulescens  
SERVI  
MERETRICES  
PVER  
COQVOS  
SIMIA sycophanta

### SCAENA

Athenis



## PSEUDOLUS

### CHARACTERS

PSEUDOLUS a slave; belongs to Simo and his son Calidorus

CALIDORUS a young man; in love with Phoenicium, a girl  
owned by Ballio

BALLIO a pimp; greedy and heartless

SIMO an old man; concerned about his son Calidorus and  
suspicious of Pseudolus

CALLIPHO an old man; Simo's neighbor and friend

HARPAX a soldier's servant; comes to take Phoenicium to his  
master

CHARINUS a young man; friend of Calidorus

SLAVES belong to Ballio

PROSTITUTES also belong to Ballio

SLAVE BOY servant of Ballio

COOK hired by Ballio

SIMIA an impostor; helps Pseudolus

### STAGING

The stage represents a street in Athens. On the street there are three houses; the one on our left belongs to Callipho, the one in the middle to Simo, and the one on the right to Ballio. To our left the street leads to the harbor and to our right to the city center.

# PLAUTUS

## PROLOGVS

exporgi meliust lumbos atque exurgier:  
Plautina longa fabula in scaenam uenit.

## ACTVS I

### I. i: PSEVDOLVS. CALIDORVS

PSEV si ex te tacente fieri possem certior,  
ere, quae miseriae te tam misere macerant,  
5 duorum labori ego hominum parsissem lubens,  
mei te rogandi et tis respondendi mihi;  
nunc quoniam id fieri non potest, necessitas  
me subigit ut te rogitem. responde mihi:  
quid est quod tu exanimatus iam hos multos dies  
10 gestas tabellas tecum, eas lacrumis lauis  
nec tui participem consili quemquam facis?  
eloquere, ut quod ego nescio id tecum sciam.

CALI misere miser sum, Pseudole.

PSEV id te Iuppiter  
prohibessit!

CALI nihil hoc Iouis ad iudicium attinet:  
15 sub Veneris regno uapulo, non sub Iouis.

6 et tui tis *Gellius*, et tui *Nonius*, etui *A*, et te *P*

## PSEUDOLUS

### PROLOGUE

*Enter the SPEAKER OF THE PROLOGUE from the right.*

It's better to stretch your loins and get to your feet: a long play by Plautus is about to come onstage.

*Exit the SPEAKER OF THE PROLOGUE to the right.*

### ACT ONE

*Enter PSEUDOLUS and CALIDORUS from Simo's house, the latter carrying writing tablets and crying silently.*

PSEU Master, if while you're silent I could get the information out of you as to what misery is vexing you so miserably, I'd have been happy to spare two people from trouble, me from asking you and you from answering me. Now since this cannot happen, necessity forces me to ask you. Answer me: why is it that you've been carrying tablets around with you for several days already, half dead, and that you wash them with your tears and don't take anyone into your confidence? Tell me so that I may know together with you what at present I don't know.

CALI I'm feeling really miserable, Pseudolus.

PSEU Jupiter forbid!

CALI This has nothing to do with Jupiter's jurisdiction; I'm getting a thrashing under the rule of Venus, not that of Jupiter.

PLAUTUS

PSEV licet me id scire quid sit? nam tu me antidhac  
supremum habuisti comitem consiliis tuis.

CALI idem animus nunc est.

PSEV face me certum quid tibi est;  
aut re iuuabo aut opera aut consilio bono.

20 CALI cape has tabellas, tute hinc narrato tibi  
quae me miseria et cura contabefacit.

PSEV mos tibi geretur. sed quid hoc, quaeso?

CALI quid est?

PSEV ut opinor, quaerunt litterae hae sibi liberos:  
alia aliam scandit.

CALI ludis iam ludo tuo?

25 PSEV has quidem pol credo nisi Sibylla legerit,  
interpretari alium posse neminem.

CALI quor inclementer dicis lepidis litteris  
lepidis tabellis lepida conscriptis manu?

PSEV an, opsecro hercle, habent quas gallinae manus?  
30 nam has quidem gallina scripsit.

CALI odiosus mihi es.  
lege uel tabellas redde.

PSEV immo enim pellegam.  
aduortito animum.

CALI non adest.

PSEV at tu cita.

CALI immo ego tacebo, tu istinc ex cera cita.  
nam istic meus animus nunc est, non in pectore.

35 PSEV tuam amicam uideo, Calidore.

CALI ubi ea est, opsecro?

19 iuuabo aut re Ω, *transp. Bothe*

PSEUDOLUS

- PSEU May I know what's the matter? Previously you had me as chief associate in your counsels.
- CALI I have the same intention now.
- PSEU Inform me what's wrong with you. I'll support you with money or help or good advice.
- CALI Take these tablets and tell yourself from them what 20 misery and worry is consuming me.
- PSEU I'll obey you. (*takes and examines them*) But what's this, please?
- CALI What is it?
- PSEU I think these letters are trying to have babies; they're climbing all over each other.
- CALI Are you cracking your usual jokes now?
- PSEU I do believe that unless the Sibyl<sup>1</sup> reads this letter, no one 25 else can interpret it.
- CALI Why are you insulting a charming letter written on charming tablets by a charming hand?
- PSEU Really, I ask you, have chickens got hands? Surely a 30 chicken wrote this one.
- CALI You're getting on my nerves. Read or return the tablets.
- PSEU No, I'll read them through. Give me your sole attention.
- CALI My soul isn't here.
- PSEU Then summon it.
- CALI No, *I* shall be quiet, *you* summon it from there from the wax: that's where my soul is now, not in my breast.
- PSEU I can see your girlfriend, Calidorus. 35
- CALI Where is she, please?

<sup>1</sup> A prophetess.

PLAUTUS

PSEV eccam in tabellis porrectam: in cera cubat.

CALI at te di deaque quantum est—

PSEV seruassint quidem!

CALI quasi solstitialis herba paulisper fui:  
repente exortus sum, repentino occidi.

40 PSEV tace, dum tabellas pellego.

CALI ergo quin legis?

PSEV “Phoenicium Calidoro amatori suo  
per ceram et lignum litterasque interpretes  
salutem impertit et salutem ex te expetit  
lacrumans titubanti animo, corde et pectore.”

45 CALI perii! salutem nusquam inuenio, Pseudole,  
quam illi remittam.

PSEV quam salutem?

CALI argenteam.

PSEV pro lignean salute uis argenteam  
remittere illi? uide sis quam tu rem geras.

50 CALI recita modo: ex tabellis iam faxo scies  
quam subito argento mi usus inuento siet.

PSEV “leno me peregre militi Macedonio  
minis uiginti uendidit, uoluptas mea;  
et prius quam hinc abiit quindecim miles minas  
dederat; nunc unae quinque remorantur minae.

55 ea causa miles hic reliquit symbolum,  
expressam in cera ex anulo suam imaginem,  
ut qui huc afferret eius similem symbolum

42 lignum *Ausonius*, linum Ω

44 titubanti<que> *Ritschl*

---

<sup>2</sup> Lit. “salvation”; Latin has the same word, *salus*, for “greetings”

PSEUDOLUS

PSEU Look here, stretched out on the tablets: she's lying in the wax.

CALI (*angrily*) But you, may all the gods and goddesses, as many as there are—

PSEU (*interrupting*) Preserve me!

CALI Like the grass of midsummer, I lived for a short time: in an instant I sprang up, in an instant I withered away.

PSEU Be quiet while I'm reading through the tablets. 40

CALI Then why aren't you reading?

PSEU "Phoenicium sends her dearest wishes to Calidorus, her lover, through the medium of wax and wood and letters, and seeks her dearest wish<sup>2</sup> from you, weeping, with wavering spirits, heart, and breast."

CALI I'm dead! I can't find her dearest wish anywhere to send 45  
back to her, Pseudolus.

PSEU What dearest wish?

CALI One made of silver.

PSEU For dearest wishes made of wood you want to send her back wishes made of silver? Please watch what you're doing.

CALI Just read it out; I'll make sure that in a second you'll know from the tablets how immediately I need to find 50  
money.

PSEU "The pimp has sold me abroad to a Macedonian soldier for twenty minas, my darling; and the soldier gave him fifteen minas before he left. Now only five minas are delaying him. For this reason the soldier has left a token 55  
here, his picture pressed into wax from his ring, so that the pimp would send me away together with the man

and "salvation," and I have tried to reproduce the pun with "dearest wishes" (= "greetings") and "dearest wish" (= "salvation").

PLAUTUS

cum eo simul me mitteret. ei rei dies  
haec praestituta est, proxima Dionysia.”

60 CALI cras ea quidem sunt: prope adest exitium mihi,  
nisi quid mihi in te est auxili.

PSEV sine pellegam.

CALI sino, nam mi uideor cum ea fabularier;  
lege: dulce amarumque una nunc misces mihi.

PSEV “nunc nostri amores, mores, consuetudines,

65 iocus, ludus, sermo, suavisaiatio,  
compressiones artae amantum corporum,

67 teneris labellis molles morsiunculae,

67<sup>a</sup> nostr[or]um orgiorum <osculat>iunculae,

68 papillarum horridularum oppressiunculae,

70 harunc uoluptatum mi omnium atque itidem tibi  
distractio, discidium, uastities uenit,

nisi quae mihi in te est aut tibi est in me salus.

haec quae ego sciui ut scires curauit omnia;

nunc ego te experiar quid ames, quid simules. uale.”

CALI est misere scriptum, Pseudole.

PSEV oh! miserrume.

75 CALI quin fles?

PSEV pumiceos oculos habeo: non queo  
lacrumam exorare ut exspuant unam modo.

CALI quid ita?

PSEV genus nostrum semper siccoculum fuit.

CALI nilne adiuuare me audes?

PSEV quid faciam tibi?

67<sup>a</sup> non fertur in P nostr[or]um Lorenz <osculat>iunculae  
Loewe

69 ibidem Ω, itidem s



PSEUDOLUS

who brought here a token similar to that one. For this business this day was fixed, the day preceding the Dionysia."<sup>3</sup>

CALI That's tomorrow; my end is close by, unless I have some help in you. 60

PSEU Let me read it through.

CALI Yes: I seem to be talking to her. Read: now you're mixing sweet and bitter together for me.

PSEU "Now as for our passions, ways, and habits, jest, play, chat, and sweet kisses, the tight squeezing of loving bodies, the tender little bites with gentle lips, the little kisses of our secret meetings, the little pinchings of firm little breasts, a disseverance, disunion, and desolation of all these pleasures is coming to me and in the same way to you, unless I have some help in you or you in me. I've taken care that you'd know all that I have come to know. Now I'll find out to what extent you love me and to what extent you are only pretending. Farewell!" (*returns the tablets*) 65 70

CALI It's written woefully, Pseudolus.

PSEU Oh! Very woefully!

CALI Why aren't you crying? 75

PSEU I have eyes as dry as flint; I can't persuade them to spit out a single tear.

CALI How come?

PSEU Our family has always been dry-eyed.

CALI Don't you want to support me at all?

PSEU What should I do for you?

<sup>3</sup> Greek festival in honor of Dionysus, god of vegetation and wine; it was regularly held in March and during it there were theater performances.

PLAUTUS

CALI eheu!

PSEV "eheu"? id quidem hercle ne parsis: dabo.

80 CALI miser sum, argentum nusquam inuenio mutuom.

PSEV eheu!

CALI neque intus nummus ullus est.

PSEV eheu!

CALI ille abducturus est mulierem cras.

PSEV eheu!

CALI istocin pacto me adiuuas?

PSEV do id quod mihi est;

nam is mihi thesaurus iugis in nostra domo est.

85 CALI actum est de me hodie. sed potes tu mutuam  
drachumam dare unam mihi quam cras reddam tibi?

PSEV uix hercle, opinor, [est] si me opponam pignori.  
sed quid ea drachuma facere uis?

CALI restim uolo  
mihi emere.

PSEV quam ob rem?

CALI qui me faciam pensilem.

90 certum est mihi ante tenebras tenebras persequi.

PSEV quis mi igitur drachumam reddet, si dedero tibi?  
an tu te ea causa uis sciens suspendere  
ut me defrudes, drachumam si dederim tibi?

95 CALI profecto nullo pacto possum uiuere  
si illa a me abalienatur atque abducitur.

PSEV quid fles, cucule? uiues.

CALI quid ego ni fleam,  
quoi nec paratus nummus argenti siet  
nec libellai spes sit usquam gentium?

82 abducturus est *P*, abducturust *A*

84 domost *A*, est domo *P*

PSEUDOLUS

- CALI Dear me!
- PSEU "Dear me"? Don't spare that: I'll give it to you.
- CALI I'm wretched, I can't find money on loan anywhere. 80
- PSEU Dear me!
- CALI And inside I don't have a single coin.
- PSEU Dear me!
- CALI He's going to take her away tomorrow.
- PSEU Dear me!
- CALI Is that how you're supporting me?
- PSEU I'm giving you what I have: I have a never-ending store of it at home.
- CALI I'm finished today. But can you lend me one drachma 85 which I'll return to you tomorrow?
- PSEU Hardly, I think, even if I pawn myself. But what do you want to do with that drachma?
- CALI I want to buy myself a rope.
- PSEU What for?
- CALI To set myself swinging. I've decided to enter the realms 90 of dark before darkness falls.
- PSEU Then who will return the drachma to me, if I give you one? Do you want to hang yourself knowingly in order to cheat me, if I give you a drachma?
- CALI Indeed I can't survive in any way if she's removed and 95 taken away from me.
- PSEU Why are you crying, you cuckoo? You'll survive.
- CALI Why shouldn't I cry? I don't have a single silver coin available and I don't have hope for a farthing anywhere on earth.

---

87 est *del. plerique edd.* opino[r] etsi *Ritschl*

PLAUTUS

- 100 PSEV ut litterarum ego harum sermonem audio,  
 nisi tu illi lacrumis fleueris argenteis,  
 quod tu istis lacrumis te probare postulas,  
 non pluris refert quam si imbrim in cribrum geras.  
 uerum ego te amantem, ne paue, non deseram.  
 spero alicunde hodie me bona opera aut hac mea  
 105 tibi inuenturum esse auxilium argentarium.  
 atque id futurum undeunde dicam nescio,  
 nisi quia futurum est: ita supercilium salit.
- CALI utinam quae dicis dictis facta suppetant!
- 110 PSEV scis tu quidem hercle, mea si commoui sacra,  
 quo pacto et quantas soleam turbellas dare.
- CALI in te nunc omnes spes sunt aetati meae.
- PSEV satin est si hanc hodie mulierem efficio tibi  
 tua ut sit aut si tibi do uiginti minas?
- CALI satis, si futurum est.
- PSEV roga me uiginti minas,  
 115 ut me effecturum tibi quod promisi scias.  
 roga, opsecro hercle. gestio promittere.
- CALI dabisne argenti mi hodie uiginti minas?
- PSEV dabo. molestus nunciam ne sis mihi.  
 atque hoc, ne dictum tibi neges, dico prius:  
 120 si neminem alium potero, tuom tangam patrem.
- CALI di te mihi semper seruent! uerum, si potest,  
 pietatis causa . . . uel etiam matrem quoque.

100 drachmis Ω, lacrumis *Bothe*

102 geras *P*, legas *A*, ingeras *Salmasius*

---

<sup>4</sup> Which is what the Danaids did as punishment in the Underworld.

PSEUDOLUS

- PSEU As I hear the speech of this letter, unless you cry silver tears for her, your wish to ingratiate yourself with her by those tears is of no more use than pouring water into a sieve.<sup>4</sup> But I won't desert you, lover that you are, stop being afraid. I expect to find financial help for you from somewhere today, either through my good effort or (*lifting up his left hand, used for stealing*) this one of mine. And I don't know where I should say it'll come from, except that come it will: that's how my eyebrow is twitching.<sup>5</sup>
- CALI If only your deeds support the words you speak!
- PSEU You know what fine little uproars I usually cause and how I do so, if I get ready for the sacrifice.<sup>6</sup> 110
- CALI All hopes for my life lie in you now.
- PSEU Is it enough if I bring it about that this woman is yours today, or if I give you twenty minas?
- CALI Yes, if it's going to happen.
- PSEU Ask me for twenty minas so that you know that I'm going to do what I promised you. Ask me, please do. I'm keen to promise it. 115
- CALI Will you give me twenty silver minas today?
- PSEU I will give them.<sup>7</sup> Now don't be a nuisance to me. And I'm telling you in advance, so don't deny that you've been told: if I can't cheat anyone else, I'll cheat your father. 120
- CALI May the gods always keep you safe for me! But if possible, for the sake of filial duty . . . you can even cheat my mother as well.

<sup>5</sup> A good omen.      <sup>6</sup> *Sacra commouere* is a religious technical term referring to preparations for a sacrifice (Serv. *Aen.* 4. 301).

<sup>7</sup> Formula of the *stipulatio*, an oral but binding contract in Roman law.

PLAUTUS

PSEV de istac re in oculum utrumuis conquiescito.

CALI oculum? anne in aurem?

PSEV at hoc peruolgatum est minus.

125 nunc, ne quis dictum sibi neget, dico omnibus,  
pube praesenti in contione; omni poplo,  
omnibus amicis notisque edico meis,  
in hunc diem a me ut caueant, ne credant mihi.

CALI st!

130 tace opsecro hercle.

PSEV quid negoti est?

CALI ostium  
lenonis crepuit.

PSEV crura mauellem modo.

CALI atque ipse egreditur penitus, periuri caput.

I. ii: BALLIO. SERVI. MERETRICES.

PSEVDOLVS. CALIDORVS

BAL exite, agite exite, ignaui, male habiti et male conciliati,  
quorum numquam quicquam quoiquam uenit in  
mentem ut recte faciant,

135 quibus, nisi ad hoc exemplum experior, non potest  
usura usurpari.

neque ego homines magis asinos numquam uidi, ita  
plagis costae callent:

quos quom ferias, tibi plus noceas. eo enim ingenio hi  
sunt flagritribae,

124 oculum utrum *P*, utrum *A*, oculum *Bentley*

132 penitus  $\Omega$ , intus *Acidalius*

---

<sup>8</sup> "To sleep on whichever ear one likes" was proverbial for having no worries (cf. Ter. *Haut.* 342).

PSEUDOLUS

PSEU As far as that issue is concerned, you can sleep on whichever eye you like.

CALI Eye? Or on whichever ear?<sup>8</sup>

PSEU But my phrase is less trite. (*to the audience*) Now, so that no one can deny having been told, I'm telling everybody, while the adult male population is present in this public meeting; I'm announcing to the whole people, to all my friends and acquaintances, that they should be on their guard against me today and that they shouldn't trust me. 125

CALI Hush! Please be quiet. 130

PSEU What's the matter?

CALI The pimp's door has creaked.

PSEU I only wish it was his shins.<sup>9</sup>

CALI And he's coming out himself from deep within, that fount of perjury. (*they withdraw a little*)

*Enter BALLIO from his house, carrying a whip and attended by a slave boy with a wallet around his neck. They are followed by six SLAVES, one of whom has a bucket and one an ax.*

BAL Come out, will you? Come out, you good-for-nothings, whom I am a fool to keep and was a fool to buy! It never occurs to any of you to do anything right; no possible use can be made of you, unless I treat you in this fashion! (*beats them*) I've never seen human beings who were such asses, to judge from how their ribs have grown hard from blows. When you hit them, you hurt yourself more. That's the nature of these whip-spoilers, who have these 135

<sup>9</sup> Breaking the shins was a punishment for slaves who had run away.

PLAUTUS

qui haec habent consilia, ubi data occasio est, rape,  
clepe, tene,

140 harpaga, bibe, es, fuge: hoc est  
eorum officium, ut mauelis lupos apud ouis quam hos  
domi

linquere custodes.

at faciem quom aspicias eorum, hau mali uidentur:  
opera fallunt.

nunc adeo hanc edictionem nisi animum aduortetis  
omnes,

nisi somnum socordiamque ex pectore oculisque  
emouetis,

145 ita ego uostra latera loris faciam ut ualide uaria sint,  
ut ne peristromata quidem aequae picta sint Campanica  
neque Alexandrina beluata tonsilia tappetia.

atque heri iam edixeram omnibus dederamque eas pro-  
uincias,

150 uerum ita uos estis praediti callenti ingenio improbi,  
officium uostrum ut uos malo cogatis commonerier;  
nempe ita animati estis uos: uincitis duritia hoc atque  
me.

hoc sis uide, ut alias res agunt! hoc agite, hoc animum  
aduortite,

huc adhibete auris quae ego loquor, plagigera genera  
hominum.

numquam edepol uostrum durius tergum erit quam  
terginum hoc meum.

55 quid nunc? doletne? em sic datur, si quis erum seruos  
spernit.

assistite omnes contra me et quae loquor aduortite ani-  
mum.



## PSEUDOLUS

plans: when they're given an opportunity, it's rob, filch, 140  
 grab, steal, drink, eat, flee. This is their appointed task,  
 so that you'd prefer leaving wolves with sheep to leaving  
 these to watch over your house. But when you look at  
 their faces, they don't seem bad; it's in their work that  
 they fail you. Now unless you all pay attention to this  
 edict and unless you remove sleep and laziness from your 145  
 hearts and eyes, I'll make sure that your sides are so  
 dreadfully discolored from the whip that not even Cam-  
 panian coverlets or smooth Alexandrian carpets adorned  
 with animal figures are equally colorful.<sup>10</sup> And I'd al-  
 ready told you all yesterday and given you your tasks, but 150  
 you crooks have such callous brains that you have to be  
 reminded of your duty with a thrashing. That's what your  
 attitude is like: with your hardness you get the better of  
 this here (*cracks his whip*) and of myself. Just look at  
 how they don't pay attention! Pay attention to this, mind  
 this, apply your ears here to what I'm saying, you stripe-  
 bearing specimens of humanity! Your hides will never  
 be tougher than this rawhide whip of mine. (*beats* 155  
*them again*) Well then? Does it hurt? There, that's  
 how I like it if any slave despises his master. All of you,  
 stand opposite me and pay attention to what I'm saying.

<sup>10</sup> Campania, a region in southern Italy, and Alexandria, a city in Egypt, produced high-quality textiles.

---

140 officium A, opus P      149 neglegentes P, (ne)glenti A, cal-  
 lenti Leo      improbi A, improbo P      153 loquor A, loquar P  
 156 loquor P, loquar A

PLAUTUS

tu qui urnam habes aquamingere, face plenum ahenum sit coquo.

te cum securi caudicali praeficio prouinciae.

SER at haec retunsa est.

BAL sine siet; itidem uos [quoque estis] plagis omnes:  
 160 numqui minus ea gratia tamen omnium opera utor?  
 tibi hoc praecipio ut niteant aedes. habes quod facias:  
 propera, abi intro.

tu esto lectisterniator. tu argentum eluito, idem extruito.

haec, quom ego a foro reuortar, facite ut offendam parata,

uorsa, sparsa, tersa, strata, lautaque unctaque omnia uti sint.

165 nam mi hodie natalis dies est, decet eum omnis uos concelebrare.

pernam, callum, glandium, sumen facito in aqua iaceant. satin audis?

magnifice uolo me uiros summos accipere, ut mi rem esse reantur.

intro abite atque haec cito celera, ne mora quae sit, coquos quom ueniat;

ego eo in macellum, ut piscium quicquid ibi est pretio praestinem.

170 i, puere, prae. ne quisquam pertundat cruminam cautio est.

uel opperire, est quod domi dicere paene fui oblitus.

159 quoque estis *del. Lindsay*      163 foro reuortor *CD*, forore uertor *B*, foro reuortar *Ritschl*  
 164 unctaque *Seruius*, coc-  
 taque *P*      167 summos uiros *P*, *transp. Bothe*      168 caelebrate  
*P*, cele(b)ra *Lindsay*, qui abite singularem esse putat

PSEUDOLUS

(*to the slave with a bucket*) You there, you have a bucket, put water into it, make sure the cook's boiler is full. (*as this slave goes in, to the one with the ax*) You with the ax I make head of the wood-cutting department.

SLAVE But it's blunt.

BAL So what? You folks are just as blunt from thrashings: do I make any less use of your work for that reason? (*as the slave goes in, to another*) Your job is to make the house shine. You have something to do: hurry, go in. (*as the slave goes in, to another*) You shall be the couch arranger.<sup>11</sup> (*as the slave goes in, to another*) You must clean the silverware and set it out. (*as the slave goes in, into the house*) Make sure that when I return from the market I find that all this is ready, swept, sprinkled, wiped clean, set in order, washed, and given a shine: today is my birthday and you all ought to celebrate it. (*to the last slave*) Let the ham, pork rind, sweetbread, and sow's udder soak in water. Can you hear me? I want to have a magnificent reception for distinguished men so that they think I have money. Go in and hurry up with these things quickly, so that there won't be a delay when the cook comes. (*as the slave goes in, into the house*) I'm going to the market to buy up any fish that's there for cash. (*to the boy with the purse*) Go in front, boy. I need to watch out that nobody drills a hole into my wallet. Or wait, there's something I almost forgot to say at home. (*into the house*)

<sup>11</sup> The *lectisternium* or "arrangement of couches" was part of the Megalesian Festival; couches were laid out for the gods and food was presented to them.

PLAUTUS

auditin? uobis, mulieres, hanc habeo edictionem.  
 uos quae in munditiis, mollitiis, deliciisque aetatulam  
 agitis,  
 uiris cum summis, inclutae amicae, nunc ego scibo  
 atque hodie experiar  
 175 quae capiti, quae uentri operam det, quaeq' suae rei,  
 quae somno studeat;  
 quam libertam fore mi credam et quam uenalem hodie  
 experiar.  
 facite hodie ut mi munera multa huc ab amatoribus  
 conueniant.  
 nam nisi mihi penus annuos hodie conuenit, cras poplo  
 prostituam uos.  
 natalem scitis mi esse diem hunc: ubi isti sunt quibus  
 uos oculi estis,  
 180 quibus uitae, quibus deliciae estis, quibus sauia, mam-  
 mia, mellillae?  
 manipulatim mi munerigeruli facite ante aedis iam hic  
 assint.  
 quor ego uestem, aurum atque ea quibus est uobis  
 usus, praebeo? [aut] quid mi  
 domi nisi malum uostra opera est hodie? improbae uini  
 modo cupidae estis:  
 eo uos uostrosque adeo pantices madefactatis, quom  
 ego sim hic siccus.  
 185 nunc adeo hoc factu est optimum ut nomine quemque  
 appellem suo,  
 ne dictum esse actutum sibi quaepiam uostrarum mi  
 neget:  
 aduortite animum cunctae.  
 principio, Hedylium, tecum ago, quae amica es fru-  
 mentariis,

PSEUDOLUS

Can you hear me? I'm making this pronouncement for you, my women.

*Enter four PROSTITUTES from Ballio's house.*

BAL You who spend your lives in neatness, comfort, and pleasure together with distinguished men, you famous girlfriends, now I'll know and today I'll find out which of you is striving for a free head and which for a full belly, and which is seeking profit and which sleep; I'll find out which I should believe will become my freedwoman and which need to be sold. Make sure that many presents come here to me from your lovers today: unless a year's provisions come in to me today, I'll prostitute you to the common people tomorrow. You know that this is my birthday. Where are the men the apples of whose eyes you are, whose life and whose pleasure you are, whose kisses, lovely breasts, and honey cakes? Make sure that present-bearers are here in front of the house in troops right now. Why do I provide you with clothing, jewelry, and the things you need? What return have you shown me today except for trouble? You crooks are only keen on wine; with that you irrigate yourselves and also your bellies, while I am dry here. Now the best thing for me to do is to address each of you by name, so that none of you can claim instantly she hasn't been told. All of you, pay attention! (*singling out one*) First, Hedylium, I'm dealing with you, you who are the girlfriend of the

180 *mammia A, mamilla P*

182 *aut om. P*

183 *uino P Nonius, unini Beroaldus*

184 *uestrosque adeo pantices Nonius, uestros panticesque adeo Ω*

PLAUTUS

- quibus cunctis montes maxumi frumenti [acerui] sunt  
 <structi> domi:  
 190 fac sis sit delatum huc mihi frumentum, hunc annum  
 quod satis,  
 mi et familiae omni sit meae, atque adeo ut frumento  
 affuam,  
 ut ciuitas nomen mihi commutet meque ut praedicet  
 lenone ex Ballione regem Iasonem.
- 194 CALI audin furcifer quae loquitur?  
 194<sup>a</sup> satin magnificus tibi uidetur?  
 195 PSEV pol iste atque etiam maleficus.  
 195<sup>a</sup> sed tace atque hanc rem gere.
- BAL Aeschrodora, tu quae amicos tibi habes lenonum ae-  
 mulos  
 lanios, qui item ut nos iurando iure malo male  
 quaerunt rem, audi:  
 nisi carnaria tria grauida tegoribus onere uberi hodie  
 mihi erunt, cras te, quasi Dircam olim ut memorant  
 duo gnati Iouis  
 200 deuinxere ad taurum, item ego te distringam ad car-  
 narium; id  
 tibi profecto taurus fiet.
- CALI nimis sermone huius ira incendor.
- 202 PSEV huncine hic hominem pati  
 202<sup>a</sup> colere iuuentutem Atticam?  
 203 ubi sunt, ubi latent quibus aetas  
 203<sup>a</sup> integra est, qui amant a lenone?  
 204 quin conueniunt? quin una omnes

189 acerui *del.* Acidalius, structi *add.* Ritschl

PSEUDOLUS

corn merchants, who all have huge mountains of corn piled up at home. Do have corn brought to me here, an amount sufficient for myself and all my household for this year, and so much that I overflow with corn, so that the city changes my name and calls me King Jason<sup>12</sup> instead of pimp Ballio. 190

CALI (*to Pseudolus*) Can you hear what the criminal is saying? Doesn't he seem boastful to you?

PSEU Yes, and nasty to boot. But be quiet and pay attention. 195

BAL (*to another girl*) Aeschrodora, you who have the butchers, the pimps' rivals, as boyfriends, who just like us acquire money in a nasty way through perjury,<sup>13</sup> listen: unless I have three meat racks heavy with carcasses of large size today, I'll tie you to a meat rack tomorrow, the way they say the two sons of Jupiter once bound Dirce onto a bull.<sup>14</sup> This will become the bull for you. 200

CALI (*to Pseudolus*) I'm getting really angry about his speech.

PSEU To think that the youth of Attica put up with this man living here! Where are the men, where are they hiding, who are young in years and who love girls from the pimp? Why don't they get together? Why don't they all

<sup>12</sup> King Jason, tyrant of Pherae around 380, or perhaps Iasion, son of Zeus and Electra, beloved of Demeter, the goddess of grain, and father of Plutos ("Wealth").

<sup>13</sup> Pun on the two meanings of *ius malum*, impossible to reproduce: it means "bad/false oath" and "bad broth." The butchers referred to had eating establishments attached to their shops.

<sup>14</sup> Antiope, having given birth to Zeus' sons Amphion and Zethos, was repudiated by her husband, who subsequently married Dirce. When Dirce treated Antiope cruelly, Antiope's sons tied her to the horns of a bull.

PLAUTUS

- 204<sup>a</sup> peste hac populum hunc liberant?  
 205 sed uah!
- 205<sup>a</sup> nimium stultus, nimium fui  
 205<sup>b</sup> indoctus: illine audeant  
 205<sup>c</sup> id facere quibus ut seruiant  
 206– suos amor cogit? [simul prohibet faciant aduersum eos  
 7 quod nolint.]
- CALI uah! tace.  
 PSEV quid est?
- 208 CALI male morigeru's [male facis] mi quom sermoni huius  
 opsonas.  
 PSEV taceo.  
 CALI at taceas malo multo quam tacere dicas.  
 BAL tu autem,
- 210 Xytilis, fac ut animum aduortas, quouis amatores oliui  
 δύναμιν domi habent maxumam.  
 si mihi non iam huc culleis  
 oleum deportatum erit,  
 te ipsam culleo ego cras faciam ut deportere . . . in per-  
 gulam;
- 215 ibi tibi adeo lectus dabitur ubi tu hau somnum capias,  
 sed ubi  
 usque ad languorem—tenes  
 quo se haec tendant quae loquor.  
 ain, excetra tu? quae tibi amicos tot habes tam probe  
 oleo onustos,  
 num quopiam est hodie tua tuorum opera conseruo-  
 rum
- 220 nitidiusculum caput? aut num ipse ego pulmento utor  
 magis  
 unctiusculo? sed scio, tu oleum hau magni pendis, uino  
 te deungis. sine modo,



free the people from this pest together? But bah! I've 205  
 been too stupid, too unsophisticated; would they dare to  
 do this to men to whom their love forces them to be  
 subservient? [At the same time it prevents them from  
 doing anything they don't want against them.]

CALI Bah! Be quiet.

PSEU What's the matter?

CALI You obey me badly by drowning out his speech.

PSEU I'm quiet.

CALI But I'd much prefer you to *be* quiet rather than just *say*  
 that you're quiet.

BAL (*to another girl*) But you, Xytilis, whose lovers have an 210  
 enormous amount of olive oil at home, mind you pay  
 attention. Unless oil is brought to me here in leather  
 bags this instant, I'll make sure that you yourself will be  
 carried in a leather bag . . . to the common brothel.<sup>15</sup> 215  
 And there you'll get a bed, not where you can sleep,  
 but where, till you're worn out—you get the drift of my  
 words. Do you say so, you snake? Even though you have  
 so many boyfriends so well laden with oil, does any of  
 your fellow slaves have a head that is a little glossier on 220  
 account of you today? Or do I myself have any savory  
 dish that's the least bit richer? But I know, you don't care  
 much for oil, you rub yourself down with wine. Never

<sup>15</sup> An unexpected joke. It was parricides who were put in leather  
 bags and thrown into the Tiber.

---

205<sup>a</sup> nimius stultus nimis A, nimis sum stultus nimium P, corr.  
 Bothe 206-7 simul . . . nolint del. Ritschl 208 male morigerus  
 P, om. A male facis del. Ritschl sermone Ω, sermoni  
 Ritschl huius A, huic P 222 deuincis Ω, deungis Acidalius

PLAUTUS

reprehendam ego cuncta hercle una opera, nisi quidem  
 hodie tu omnia

facis effecta quae loquor.

225 tu autem quae pro capite argentum mihi iam iamque  
 semper numeras,

ea pacisci modo scis, sed quod pacta es non scis solu-  
 ere,

Phoenicium, tibi ego haec loquor, deliciae summatum  
 uirum:

nisi hodie mi ex fundis tuorum amicorum omne huc  
 penus affertur,

cras Phoenicium poeniceo corio inuises pergulam.

I. iii: CALIDORVS. PSEVDOLVS. BALLIO

30 CALI Pseudole, non audis quae hic loquitur?

PSEV audio, ere, equidem atque animum aduerto.

CALI quid mi es auctor huic ut mittam, ne amicam hic meam  
 prostituat?

PSEV nil curassis. liquido es animo: ego pro me et pro te  
 curabo.

iam diu ego huic bene et hic mi uolumus et amicitia est  
 antiqua:

mittam hodie huic suo die natali malam rem magnam  
 et maturam.

35 CALI quid opust?

PSEV potin aliam rem ut cures?

CALI at—

PSEV bat!

CALI crucior.

PSEV cor dura.

PSEUDOLUS

mind, I'll make you pay for all this at the same time, unless you sort out everything today that I'm telling you to do. (*to the last girl*) And as for you, who are always on the point of paying out money for your freedom, you only know how to make these arrangements, but you don't know how to pay what you've arranged; Phoenicium, I'm talking to you, you darling of the men of highest rank! Unless I'm brought your whole keep here today from the estates of your boyfriends, Phoenicium, you'll go to the common brothel tomorrow, with a hide that's Phoenician purple. 225

*Exeunt the PROSTITUTES into Ballio's house.*

- CALI Pseudolus, can't you hear what he's saying? 230  
 PSEU Yes, master, I can and I'm paying attention.  
 CALI What do you advise me to send him so that he won't prostitute my girlfriend here?  
 PSEU Don't worry at all. Be calm. I'll take care of myself and you. For a long time now Ballio and I have been each other's well-wishers and our friendship is old. Today on his birthday I'll send him a big and full-grown thrashing.  
 CALI (*downcast*) What's the use? 235  
 PSEU Can't you worry about something else?  
 CALI But—  
 PSEU (*interrupting*) Tut!  
 CALI I'm being tortured.  
 PSEU Steel your heart.

---

223 hodie tu omnia P, tu haec omnia A

PLAUTUS

CALI non possum.

PSEV fac possis.

CALI quonam pacto possim?

PSEV uince animum.

in rem quod sit praeuortaris quam in re aduorsa animo auscultes.

CALI nugae istaec sunt: non iucundum est nisi amans facit stulte.

PSEV pergin?

239 CALI o Pseudole mi, sine sim nihili,

39<sup>a</sup> mitt' me sis.

PSEV sino, modo ego abeam.

40 CALI mane, mane, iam ut uoles med esse ita ero.

PSEV nunc tu sapis.

40<sup>a</sup> BAL it dies: ego mihi cesso:

41 i prae, puere.

CALI heus, abit. quin reuocas?

41<sup>a</sup> PSEV quid properas? placide.

CALI at prius quam abeat.

42 BAL quid [hoc], malum, tam placide is, puere?

PSEV hodie nate, heus, hodie nate, tibi ego dico, heus, hodie nate,

redi et respice ad nos. tametsi occupatu's, moramur. mane, em colloqui qui uolunt te.

45 BAL quid hoc est? quis est qui moram mi occupato molestam optulit?

PSEV qui tibi sospitalis fuit.

BAL mortuost qui fuit: qui sit usust.

PSEV nimis superbe.

236 uincere animum *P*, uince animum *Leo* (*qui haec uerba Pseudolo dat*)  
239<sup>a</sup> sino *W*, sine *cett. Palatini*

PSEUDOLUS

CALI I can't.

PSEU Make sure that you can.

CALI How could I?

PSEU Conquer your feelings. Attend to what may be to your advantage instead of listening to your feelings when there's a crisis.

CALI That's nonsense: there's no fun in it unless a lover behaves stupidly.

PSEU Are you carrying on?

CALI O Pseudolus dear, let me be useless, please let me go.

PSEU I'll let you go, if only I can go away myself. (*turns away*)

CALI Wait, wait, now I'll be the way you want me. 240

PSEU Now you're being smart.

BAL (*to the boy*) The day is passing; I'm wasting my time. Walk in front, boy.

CALI (*to Pseudolus*) Hey, he's leaving. Why don't you call him back?

PSEU Why are you rushing? Easy.

CALI But before he leaves.

BAL Why the deuce are you walking so slowly, boy?

PSEU (*to Ballio*) Birthday boy! Hey, birthday boy! I'm talking to you! Hey, birthday boy! Come back and look at us. Even if you're busy we're going to delay you. Wait! Here 245  
are the ones who want to speak to you.

BAL (*without looking back*) What's the matter? Who is it who has brought me tedious delay, even though I'm busy?

PSEU A man who has been your salvation.

BAL The man who has been my salvation is dead; I need one who is my salvation now.

PSEU Too proud!

PLAUTUS

- BAL nimis molestus.  
 CALI reprehende hominem, assequere.  
 BAL i puere.
- 250 PSEV occedamus hac obuiam.  
 BAL Iuppiter te  
 perdat, quisquis es.  
 PSEV te uolo.  
 BAL at uos ego ambos.  
 uorte hac te, puere.  
 PSEV non licet colloqui te?  
 BAL at mi non lubet.  
 PSEV sin tuam est quippiam in rem?  
 BAL licetne, opsecro, bitere an non licet?  
 PSEV uah!
- 355 manta.  
 BAL omitte.  
 CALI Ballio, audi. surdu's [sum]?  
 BAL profecto inanilogistae.  
 CALI dedi dum fuit.  
 BAL non peto quod dedisti.  
 CALI dabo quando erit.  
 BAL ducito quando habebis.  
 CALI eheu, quam ego malis perdidit modis  
 quod tibi detuli et quod dedi!  
 BAL mortua  
 60 uerba re nunc facis; stultus es, rem actam agis.  
 PSEV nosce saltem hunc quis est.  
 BAL iam diu scio  
 qui fuit: nunc qui sit ipse sciat.  
 ambula tu.

251 at P, hau *Lindsay*

PSEUDOLUS

- BAL You're too tedious.
- CALI (to *Pseudolus*) Hold him back, follow him!
- BAL Go, boy.
- PSEU (to *Calidorus*) Let's go this way to meet him. 250
- BAL May Jupiter ruin you!
- PSEU No, you . . . I want to speak to.
- BAL (not listening to the first part) But I want you both ruined. Turn this way, boy.
- PSEU Can't we speak to you?
- BAL But I don't want to.
- PSEU What if it's something in your interest?
- BAL Please, can I go or not?
- PSEU Bah! Wait. (*grabs him*) 255
- BAL Let go!
- CALI Ballio, listen. Are you deaf?
- BAL Yes, to a gabbler.
- CALI I gave you money as long as I had some.
- BAL I'm not asking for what you gave.
- CALI I'll give you money when I have some.
- BAL You can take her when you have some.
- CALI Poor me! How wretchedly I lost what I brought to you and gave you!
- BAL Now that your money is finished, you bring words. You're 260  
being stupid, you're doing business that's already been done.
- PSEU At least look who this is. (*points to Calidorus*)
- BAL I've known for a long time already who he was; let him know for himself who he is now. (*to his boy*) You, go.

---

252 te puere *P*, *transp.* Müller

255 BAL *surdus sum P*, *surdu's [sum]* BAL *Jachmann*

262 sit *A*, *estis P*

PLAUTUS

PSEV potin ut semel modo,

Ballio, huc cum lucro respicias?

265 BAL respiciam istoc pretio; nam si sacrificem summo Ioui  
atque in manibus exta teneam ut poriciam, interea loci  
si lucri quid detur, potius rem diuinam deseram.  
non potest pietati opsisti huic, utut res sunt ceterae.

PSEV deos quidem quos maxume aequom est metuere, eos  
minimi facit.

270 BAL compellabo. salue multum, serue Athenis pessume.

PSEV di te deaeque ament uel huius arbitrato uel meo,  
uel, si dignu's alio pacto, neque ament nec faciant  
bene.

BAL quid agitur, Calidore?

CALI amatur atque egetur acriter.

BAL misereat, si familiam alere possim misericordia.

275 PSEV heia! scimus nos quidem te qualis sis; ne praedices.  
sed scin quid nos uolumus?

BAL pol ego propemodum: ut male sit mihi.

PSEV et id et hoc quod te reuocamus. quaeso animum  
aduorte.

BAL audio.

atque in pauca, ut occupatus nunc sum, confer quid  
uelis.

PSEV hunc pudet, quod tibi promisit quaque id promisit die,  
quia tibi minas uiginti pro amica etiam non dedit.

280 BAL nimio id quod pudet facilius fertur quam illud quod  
piget.



PSEUDOLUS

- PSEU Can't you look back here just this once, Ballio, since there's profit in it?
- BAL (*finally turning round*) I'll look back on that consideration; yes, if I were sacrificing to Jupiter above and holding the inward parts in my hands so as to offer them, and if in the meantime some profit were offered to me, I'd rather leave the sacrifice. One can't stand in the way of this sacred duty, be everything else as it may. 265
- PSEU (*aside*) He cares absolutely nothing for the gods, whom one ought to fear absolutely.
- BAL (*aside*) I'll address him. (*to Pseudolus*) My warmest greetings, worst slave in Athens. 270
- PSEU May the gods and goddesses love you according to my master's wish or mine, or if you deserve otherwise, may they not love you and not do you any good turns.
- BAL What are you up to, Calidorus?
- CALI I'm in love and a dire financial situation.
- BAL I'd have pity on you if I could feed my household on pity.
- PSEU Very funny! We know what you're like; you needn't tell us. But do you know what we want? 275
- BAL Pretty much: that I should have a bad time.
- PSEU Yes, that, and in addition the thing which we called you back for. Please pay attention.
- BAL I'm listening. And since I'm busy now, keep what you want short.
- PSEU This chap here is embarrassed about his promise to you, and the date by which he said he'd fulfill it, because he still hasn't given you the twenty minas for his girlfriend. 280
- BAL Embarrassment is much easier to handle than regret. *He*

PLAUTUS

- non dedisse istunc pudet: me quia non accepi piget.  
 PSEV at dabit, parabit: aliquot hos dies manta modo.  
 nam id hic metuit ne illam uendas ob simultatem suam.  
 285 BAL fuit occasio, si uellet, iam pridem argentum ut daret.  
 CALI quid si non habui?  
 BAL si amabas, inuenires mutuom,  
 ad danistam deuenires, adderes faenusculum,  
 surruperes patri.  
 PSEV surruperet hic patri, audacissime?  
 non periculum est ne quid recte monstres.  
 BAL non lenonium est.  
 290 CALI egon patri surrumpere possim quicquam, tam cauto  
 seni?  
 atque adeo, si facere possim, pietas prohibet.  
 BAL audio.  
 pietatem ergo istam amplexator noctu pro Phoenicio.  
 sed quom pietatem <te> amori uideo tuo praeuortere,  
 omnes <homines> tibi patres sunt? nullus est tibi quem  
 roges  
 295 mutuom argentum?  
 CALI quin nomen quoque iam interiit "mutuom."  
 PSEV heus tu, postquam hercle isti a mensa surgunt satis poti  
 uiri,  
 qui suom repetunt, alienum reddunt nato nemini,  
 postilla omnes cautiores sunt ne credant alteri.

283 aliquod  $\Omega$ , aliquot *Acidalius*, aliquos *Mueller*

291 possim *C*, possem *BD*

293 pietate *P*, pietatem *te Mueller*

294 homines *add. Bentley*

PSEUDOLUS

is embarrassed that he hasn't given me anything; *I* regret that I haven't received anything.

PSEU But he will pay, he will obtain it; just wait these few days. Well, he's afraid that you might sell the girl because of your quarrel with him.

BAL He had the opportunity to give me the money long ago 285 if he'd wanted to.

CALI What if I didn't have any?

BAL If you'd been in love, you should have got the money on loan, you should have gone to the moneylender, added a little interest, or stolen it from your father.

PSEU He should have stolen it from his father, you absolutely shameless creature? There's no danger that you could give any proper advice.

BAL That's not something that pimps do.

CALI Could I steal anything from my father, such a cautious 290 old man? And what's more, even if I could, my filial piety prevents me.

BAL I understand. Then embrace that filial piety of yours at night instead of Phoenicium. But since I can see that you prefer filial piety to your love, are all men your fathers? Don't you have anyone you could ask for money 295 on loan?

CALI Indeed, the very word "loan" doesn't exist now.

PSEU (*to Ballio*) Hey you, since those men rose from the table after having enough to drink,<sup>16</sup> those who demand their own money back but don't pay out to a single soul what belongs to him, everyone is more careful not to lend to anyone.

<sup>16</sup> Of wine or lucre. Possibly the statement as a whole refers to the prosecution of moneylenders in 192 BC; the reference remains somewhat obscure, and the text may be corrupt or incomplete.

PLAUTUS

- CALI nimis miser sum, nummum nusquam reperire argenti  
 queo;
- 300 ita miser et amore pereo et inopia argentaria.  
 BAL eme die caeca hercle oliuom, id uendito oculata die:  
 iam hercle uel ducentae fieri possunt praesentes mi-  
 nae.
- CALI perii! annorum lex me perdit quinauicenaria.  
 metuont credere omnes.
- BAL eadem est mihi lex: metuo credere.
- 305 PSEV credere autem! eho an paenitet te quanto hic fuerit  
 usui?
- BAL non est iustus quisquam amator nisi qui perpetuat data.  
 det, det usque: quando nil sit, simul amare desinat.
- CALI nilne te miseret?
- BAL inanis cedis, dicta non sonant.  
 atque ego te uiuom saluomque uellem.
- PSEV eho an iam mortuost?
- 310 BAL utut est, mihi quidem profecto cum istis dictis mortu-  
 ost:  
 ilico uixit amator, ubi lenoni supplicat.  
 semper tu ad me cum argentata accedito querimonia;  
 nam istuc quod nunc lamentare, non esse argentum  
 tibi,  
 apud nouercam querere.
- PSEV eho an umquam tu huius nupsisti patri?
- 315 BAL di meliora faxint!
- PSEV face quod te rogamus, Ballio,  
 mea fide, si isti formidas credere. ego in hoc triduo  
 aut terra aut mari, alicunde euoluam id argentum tibi.

---

<sup>17</sup> A somewhat obscure line. My interpretation is based on Paul. Fest. p. 189. 2-3 Lindsay (*oculatum pro praesenti*, "*oculatum* means 'for cash'").

PSEUDOLUS

- CALI I'm terribly wretched, I can't find a silver coin anywhere; 300  
that's how I'm perishing from love and lack of funds,  
poor me.
- BAL Buy olive oil on credit and sell it for cash:<sup>17</sup> you can in-  
stantly come by even two hundred minas in cash.
- CALI I'm dead! The twenty-five-year law<sup>18</sup> is ruining me. Ev-  
erybody is afraid to give me credit.
- BAL The same law binds me: I'm afraid to give you credit.
- PSEU How do you mean, "give credit"? Hey there, aren't you 305  
satisfied with all the use you've made of him?
- BAL No one is a proper lover unless he keeps giving. He  
should always give and give; when he has nothing, he  
should stop loving at the same time.
- CALI Don't you have any pity at all?
- BAL You're walking along empty-handed, your words don't  
ring the bell. And yet I'd like you to be alive and well.
- PSEU What! Is he dead already?
- BAL Whatever he is, with those words of his he's dead as far 310  
as I'm concerned. A lover's life is over immediately when  
he appeals to a pimp. Always come to me with a com-  
plaint that's adorned with silver: as for what you're wail-  
ing about now, that you don't have money, you're practi-  
cally complaining to your stepmother.<sup>19</sup>
- PSEU What! Have you ever married his father?
- BAL May the gods forbid it! 315
- PSEU Do what we're asking you for, Ballio, on my credit if  
you're afraid to trust him. Within three days from now  
I'll wrench out this money for you from either land or  
sea, from somewhere.

<sup>18</sup> The *lex Plaetoria*, a law which made financial transactions with minors under twenty-five illegal.

<sup>19</sup> The prototype of a pitiless person.

PLAUTUS

BAL tibi ego credam?

PSEV quor non?

BAL quia pol qua opera credam tibi  
una opera alligem fugitiuam canem agninis lactibus.

320 CALI sicin mi aps te bene merenti male refertur gratia?

BAL quid nunc uis?

CALI ut opperiare hos sex dies aliquos modo,  
ne illam uendas neu me perdas hominem amantem.

BAL animo bono es.  
uel sex menses opperibor.

CALI eugae, homo lepidissume!

BAL immo uin etiam te faciam ex laeto laetantem magis?

325 CALI quid iam?

BAL quia enim non uenalem iam habeo Phoenicium.

CALI non habes?

BAL non hercle uero.

CALI Pseudole, i accerse hostias,  
uictumas, lanios, ut ego huic sacrificem summo Ioui;  
nam hic mihi nunc est multo potior Iuppiter quam  
Iuppiter.

BAL nolo uictumas: agninis me extis placari uolo.

330 CALI propera, quid stas? i accerse agnos. audin quid ait Iup-  
piter?

PSEV iam hic ero; uerum extra portam mi etiam currendum  
est prius.

CALI quid eo?

PSEV lanios inde accersam duo cum tintinnabulis,  
eadem duo greges uirgarum inde ulmearum adegero,  
ut hodie ad litationem huic suppetat satias Ioui.

---

<sup>20</sup> The Esquiline Gate, outside of which executioners stayed, who wore bells to warn people of their approach.

PSEUDOLUS

BAL I should trust you?

PSEU Why not?

BAL Because I'd as soon tie up a runaway dog with lambs' intestines as trust you.

CALI Am I, who deserved so well of you, to receive such a poor return? 320

BAL What do you want now?

CALI That you should wait for six days or so, and that you shouldn't sell her or ruin me, her lover.

BAL Take heart. I'll even wait for six months.

CALI Hurray, most charming man!

BAL That's nothing; do you want me to turn you from joyful to even more joyful?

CALI How so? 325

BAL Because I don't intend to sell Phoenicium anymore.

CALI You don't?

BAL No, I don't.

CALI Pseudolus, go and bring small and big animals for sacrifice and butchers, so that I may sacrifice to this man as Jupiter on high; he's a far mightier Jupiter to me now than Jupiter himself.

BAL I don't want big animals for sacrifice. I want to be placated with lambs' intestines.

CALI (to Pseudolus) Hurry! Why are you standing around? Go and bring lambs! Can't you hear what Jupiter is saying? 330

PSEU I'll be back soon. But first I need to run outside the Gate.<sup>20</sup>

CALI Why there?

PSEU I'll bring two butchers with bells from there, and at the same time I'll get two flocks of elm rods from there, so that there will be a sufficient supply to obtain a favorable omen from this Jupiter today.

PLAUTUS

- 335 BAL i in malam crucem!  
 PSEV istuc ibit Iuppiter lenonius.  
 BAL ex tua re est ut ego emoriar.  
 PSEV quidum?  
 BAL ego dicam tibi:  
 quia edepol, dum ego uiuos uiuam, numquam eris  
 frugi bonae.  
 ex tua re non est ut ego emoriar.  
 PSEV quidum?  
 BAL sic, quia  
 si ego emortuos sim, Athenis te sit nemo nequior.  
 40 CALI dic mihi, opsecro hercle, uerum serio hoc quod te  
 rogo.  
 non habes uenalem amicam tu meam Phoenicium?  
 BAL non edepol habeo profecto, nam iam pridem uendidi.  
 CALI quo modo?  
 BAL sine ornamentis, cum intestinis omnibus.  
 CALI meam tu amicam uendidisti?  
 BAL ualide, uiginti minis.  
 45 CALI uiginti minis?  
 BAL utrum uis, uel quater quinis minis,  
 militi Macedonio, et iam quindecim habeo minas.  
 CALI quid ego ex te audio?  
 BAL amicam tuam esse factam argenteam.  
 CALI quor id ausu's facere?  
 BAL lubuit, mea fuit.  
 CALI eho, Pseudole,  
 i gladium affer.  
 PSEV quid opus gladio?  
 CALI qui hunc occidam . . . atque me.  
 50 PSEV quin tu ted occidis potius? nam hunc fames iam oc-  
 ciderit.



PSEUDOLUS

- BAL Go and be hanged! 335
- PSEU That's where the pimpish Jupiter will go.
- BAL It's to your advantage that I should die.
- PSEU How so?
- BAL I'll tell you: because as long as I live my life you'll never be any good. (*after a pause*) It's not to your advantage that I should die.
- PSEU How so?
- BAL Because if I'm dead, you are the worst man in Athens.
- CALI Please earnestly tell me the truth about what I ask you. 340  
You don't intend to sell my girlfriend Phoenicium?
- BAL Indeed I don't: I sold her long ago.
- CALI How?
- BAL Without her decorations, but with all her fixtures and fittings.
- CALI You've sold my girlfriend?
- BAL Very much so, for twenty minas.
- CALI For twenty minas? 345
- BAL Or for four times five minas, take your pick; I sold her to a Macedonian soldier, and I already have fifteen minas.
- CALI What do I hear from you?
- BAL That your girlfriend's been converted to cash.
- CALI Why did you dare to do this?
- BAL I felt like it and she belonged to me.
- CALI Hey, Pseudolus, go and bring a sword.
- PSEU What do you need a sword for?
- CALI To kill him . . . and myself.
- PSEU Why don't you kill yourself instead? Hunger will kill this chap instantly.<sup>21</sup> 350

<sup>21</sup> Because he will lose his customer.

PLAUTUS

- CALI quid ais, quantum terram tetigit hominum periurissime?  
iurauistin te illam nulli uenditurum nisi mihi?
- BAL fateor.
- CALI nemp' conceptis uerbis?
- BAL etiam consutis quoque.
- CALI periurauisti, sceleste.
- BAL at argentum intro condidi.
- 355 CALI ego scelestus nunc argentum promere possum domo:  
tu qui piu's, istoc es genere gnatus, nummum non  
habes.
- CALI Pseudole, assiste altrim secus atque onera hunc maledictis.
- PSEV licet.  
numquam ad praetorem aequae cursim curram, ut emit-  
tar manu.
- CALIingere mala multa.
- PSEV iam ego te differam dictis meis.
- 60 CALIimpudice.
- BAL ita est.
- CALIsceleste.
- BALdicis uera.
- PSEV uerbero.
- BAL quippini?
- CALIBustirape.
- BAL certo.
- PSEV furcifer.
- BAL factum optume.
- CALIsociofraude.
- BAL sunt mea istaec.

351 terra Ω, terram *Geppert*

PSEUDOLUS

- CALI (*to Ballio*) What do you say, you greatest perjurer of all men that have touched the earth? Didn't you swear that you wouldn't sell her to anyone other than me?
- BAL I admit it.
- CALI In formal, fitting words?
- BAL In fitting words and also tailored ones.
- CALI You've perjured yourself, you criminal.
- BAL But I've put the money away inside. I, the criminal, can now draw cash from home. You are a paragon of virtue and are born in such a great family, and yet you don't have a single coin. 355
- CALI Pseudolus, stand on the other side and pile heaps of abuse onto him.
- PSEU All right. I'd never run to the praetor<sup>22</sup> equally quickly in order to be set free.
- CALI Throw a lot of abuse at him.
- PSEU I'll tear him to pieces with my words right now. (*to Bal-* 360  
*lio*) You shameless creature!
- BAL Indeed.
- CALI You criminal!
- BAL You speak the truth.
- PSEU You whipping stock!
- BAL Why not?
- CALI You grave robber!
- BAL Certainly.
- PSEU You thug!
- BAL Perfect.
- CALI You cheat!
- BAL Those are my qualities.

<sup>22</sup> Roman official with mainly legal functions, among them manumissions.

PLAUTUS

- PSEV parricida.  
 BAL perge tu.  
 CALI sacrilege.  
 BAL fateor.  
 PSEV periure.  
 BAL uetera uaticinamini.  
 CALI legerupa.  
 BAL ualide.  
 PSEV permities adulescentum.  
 BAL acerrume.  
 365 CALI fur.  
 BAL babae!  
 PSEV fugitiue.  
 BAL bombax!  
 CALI fraus populi.  
 BAL planissime.  
 PSEV fraudulente.  
 CALI impure.  
 PSEV leno.  
 CALI caenum.  
 BAL cantores probos!  
 CALI uerberauisti patrem atque matrem.  
 BAL atque occidi quoque  
 potius quam cibum praehiberem: num peccaui quip-  
 piam?  
 PSEV in pertusum ingerimus dicta dolium, operam ludimus.  
 70 BAL numquid aliud etiam uoltis dicere?  
 CALI ecquid te pudet?  
 BAL ten amatorem esse inuentum inanem quasi cassam  
 nucem!  
 uerum quamquam multa malaque [in me] dicta dixistis  
 mihi,

PSEUDOLUS

PSEU You parricide!

BAL (*to Calidorus*) You, continue!

CALI You temple robber!

BAL I admit it.

PSEU You perjurer!

BAL That's old news.

CALI You lawbreaker!

BAL Absolutely.

PSEU You ruin of the young men!

BAL Very biting.

CALI You thief!

365

BAL Goodness!

PSEU You runaway!

BAL Wow!

CALI You deception of the people!

BAL Plain as can be.

PSEU You trickster!

CALI (*also to Ballio*) You piece of dirt!

PSEU (*also to Ballio*) You pimp!

CALI (*still to Ballio*) You piece of filth!

BAL What a charming chorus!

CALI You beat your father and mother!

BAL What's more, I killed them, to avoid having to feed them.  
Did I do anything wrong?

PSEU (*to Calidorus*) We're pouring our words into a jar with  
holes in it, we're wasting our effort.

BAL Do you two wish to say anything else?

370

CALI Don't you feel any shame?

BAL To think that you should have been revealed to be a lover  
as empty as a hollow nut! But even though you two have  
uttered a lot of abuse against me, if the soldier doesn't

PLAUTUS

nisi mihi hodie attulerit miles quinque quas debet minas,  
sicut haec est praestituta summa ei argento dies,  
375 si id non affert, posse opinor facere me officium meum.

CALI quid id est?

BAL si tu argentum attuleris, cum illo perdidero fidem:  
hoc meum est officium. ego, operae si sit, plus tecum loquar;  
sed sine argento frustra es qui me tui misereri postulas.  
haec mea est sententia, ut tu hinc porro quid agas consulas.

80 CALI iamne abis?

BAL negoti nunc sum plenus.

PSEV paulo post magis.

illic homo meus est, nisi omnes di me atque homines deserunt.

exossabo ego illum simulter itidem ut murenam coquos.

nunc, Calidore, te mihi operam dare uolo.

CALI ecquid imperas?

PSEV hoc ego oppidum ammoenire ut hodie capiatur uolo;

35 ad eam rem usust homine astuto, docto, cauto, et callido,

qui imperata effecta reddat, non qui uigilans dormiat.

CALI cedo mihi, quid es facturus?

PSEV temperi ego faxo scies.

nolo bis iterari, sat sic longae fiunt fabulae.

CALI optimum atque aequissumum oras.

PSEV propera, adduc hominem cito.

385 hominem astutum doctum Ω, homine astuto docto  
*Ritschl* cauto et callido A, scitum et callidum P

PSEUDOLUS

bring me the five minas today which he owes me, since this day was set as the deadline for this money, if he doesn't bring it, I think I can do my duty. 375

CALI What's that?

BAL If you bring me the money, I'll break my agreement with him: this is my duty. If I had time, I'd talk to you some more. But without money you're deceiving yourself if you expect me to have pity on you. This is my decision, so that you can take it from here and come up with a plan of what to do.

CALI Are you leaving already? 380

BAL I have a lot on my hands at the moment.

*Exeunt BALLIO and his slave boy to the right.*

PSEU (*aside*) A little later you'll have more on your hands. (*to Calidorus*) That chap is mine, unless all the gods and men leave me in the lurch. I'll remove the bones from him the same way a cook removes them from a lamprey. Now, Calidorus, I want you to assist me.

CALI (*keenly*) Are you giving me any orders?

PSEU I want to lay siege to this town so that it can be captured today. For this purpose I need a smart, clever, cautious, and tricky man, someone who turns commands into results and not someone who is asleep while he's awake. 385

CALI Tell me, what are you going to do?

PSEU I'll let you know in good time. I don't want it to be repeated twice over, our plays are quite long enough as it is.

CALI What you ask is perfectly good and fair.

PSEU Hurry, bring him to me quickly.

PLAUTUS

- 390 CALI pauci ex multis sunt amici, homini qui certi sient.  
 PSEV ego scio istuc. ergo utrumque, tibi nunc dilectum para  
 ex multis, atque exquire illinc unum qui certus siet.  
 CALI iam hic faxo aderit.  
 PSEV potin ut abeas? tibi moram dictis creas.

I. iv: PSEVDOLVS

- PSEV postquam illic hinc abiit, tu astas solus, Pseudole.  
 395 quid nunc acturus, postquam erili filio  
 largitus dictis dapsilis? ubi sunt ea?  
 quoi nec parata est gutta certi consili,  
 [neque adeo argenti, nec nunc quid faciam scio.]  
 neque exordiri primum unde occipias habes  
 400 neque ad detexundam telam certos terminos.  
 sed quasi poeta, tabulas quom cepit sibi,  
 quaerit quod nusquam est gentium, reperit tamen,  
 facit illud ueri simile quod mendacium est,  
 nunc ego poeta fiam: uiginti minas,  
 405 quae nusquam nunc sunt gentium, inueniam tamen.  
 atque ego me iam pridem huic daturum dixeram  
 et uolui inicere tragulam in nostrum senem;  
 uerum is nescioquo pacto praesensit prius.  
 sed comprimunda uox mihi atque oratio est:  
 10 erum eccum uideo huc Simonem una simul  
 cum suo uicino Calliphone incedere.  
 ex hoc sepulcro uetere uiginti minas  
 effodiam ego hodie quas dem erili filio.  
 nunc huc concedam unde horum sermonem legam.

390 qui certi *P*, certe qui *A*      392 exquire illis unum qui certus  
 siet *P*, atque exquire ex illis paucis unum qui certus cedo *A*, atque  
 exquire illinc unum qui certus siet *Leo*

398 *uersum del. Ussing*



PSEUDOLUS

CALI Out of so many there are few friends that a man can count on. 390

PSEU I know that. So do both: make a selection out of the many now and find the one who you can count on from that lot.

CALI I'll have him here in a second.

PSEU Can't you leave? You're wasting your time with your words.

*Exit CALIDORUS to the right.*

PSEU Now that he's left, you stand alone here, Pseudolus. 395  
 What are you going to do now after being so generous with promises to master's son? Where are they? Not a drop of certain counsel is ready for you, [or indeed of money. And I don't know what I should do now.] You have neither a starting point for beginning your web nor fixed limits for finishing it. Yet just as a poet, when he takes writing tablets, looks for something that doesn't exist anywhere, but finds it nonetheless and makes likely what is a lie, I shall now become a poet: even though the twenty minas don't exist anywhere, I'll find them nonetheless. And I'd said to him long ago that I'd give it to him and I wanted to harpoon our old man; yet somehow he got wind of it before. But I need to keep my voice and speech in check: look, I can see my master Simo coming here together with his neighbor Callipho. I'll dig twenty minas out of this old tomb today so that I can give it to master's son. Now I'll walk over here, where I can listen to their conversation. (*steps aside*) 400  
 405  
 410

PLAUTUS

I. v: SIMO. PSEVDOLVS. CALLIPHO

- 415 SIMO si de damnosis aut si de amatoribus  
dictator fiat nunc Athenis Atticis,  
nemo anteueniat filio, credo, meo:  
ita nunc per urbem solus sermoni omnibust,  
eum uelle amicam liberare et quaerere  
420 argentum ad eam rem. hoc alii mihi renuntiant;  
atque id iam pridem sensi et subolebat mihi,  
sed dissimulabam.
- PSEV iam illi foetet filius.  
occisa est haec res, haeret hoc negotium.  
quo in commeatum uolui . . . argentarium  
425 proficisci, ibi nunc oppido opsaepta est uia.  
praesensit: nihil est praedae praedatoribus.
- CALL homines qui gestant quique auscultant crimina  
si meo arbitrato liceat, omnes pendeant,  
gestores linguis, auditores auribus.  
430 nam istaec quae tibi renuntiantur, filium  
te uelle amantem argento circumducere,  
fors fuit an istaec dicta sint mendacia;  
sed si sint ea uera, ut nunc mos est, maxume,  
quid mirum fecit? quid nouom, adulescens homo  
435 si amat, si amicam liberat?
- PSEV lepidum senem!
- SIMO uetus nolo faciat.
- CALL at enim nequiquam neuis;  
uel tu ne faceres tale in adulescentia.  
probum patrem esse oportet qui gnatum suom  
esse probiorem quam ipse fuerit postulet.  
440 nam tu quod damni et quod fecisti flagiti

422 uersus non fertur in Palatinis felat A, foetet Loewe

PSEUDOLUS

*Enter SIMO and CALLIPHO from the latter's house without noticing Pseudolus.*

SIMO If a dictator<sup>23</sup> were to be chosen from among the profligates or the lovers in Attic Athens now, I believe there would be no stronger candidate than my son, given how he alone is the topic of conversation throughout the city now. They say he wants to free his girlfriend and is looking for the money for it. Other people report this to me; and I've felt it for a long time already and got a whiff of it, but pretended otherwise. 415 420

PSEU (*aside*) He can smell his son now. This matter is dead, this business is stuck. Where I wanted to go foraging . . . for money, my way is completely sealed off now. He's had a premonition; there's no pillage for the pillagers. 425

CALL People who spread and listen to accusations would all be hanged, if I could have my way, the spreaders by their tongues and the listeners by their ears. Well, as for those reports you get, that your lovesick son wants to swindle you out of your money, perhaps those words are lies. But even if they are true, what extraordinary thing has he done by today's standards? What novelty is it if a young man is in love and if he sets his girlfriend free? 430 435

PSEU (*aside*) A charming old man!

SIMO I don't want him to act out an old story.

CALL But it's in vain that you don't want it; or you shouldn't have done such a thing in your own youth. Someone who expects his son to be more decent than he was himself must be a decent father. Well, the damage and disgrace 440

<sup>23</sup> A Roman magistrate with plenary powers, chosen in times of crisis.

PLAUTUS

populo uiritim potuit dispertier.

idn' tu mirare, si patrissat filius?

PSEV ὦ Ζεῦ, quam pauci estis homines commodi! em,  
illic est pater patrem esse ut aequom est filio.

445 SIMO quis hic loquitur? meus hic est quidem seruos  
Pseudolus.

hic mihi corrumpit filium, scelerum caput;  
hic dux, hic illi est paedagogus, hunc ego  
cupio excruciami.

CALL iam istaec insipientia est,  
iram in propromptu gerere. quanto satius est  
450 adire blandis uerbis atque exquirere  
sintne illa necne sint quae tibi renuntiant!  
bonus animus in mala re dimidium est mali.

SIMO tibi auscultabo.

PSEV itur ad te, Pseudole.

orationem tibi para aduorsum senem.  
455 erum saluto primum, ut aequom est; postea  
si quid superfit uicinos impertio.

SIMO salue. quid agitur?

PSEV statur hic ad hunc modum.

SIMO statum uide hominis, Callipho, quam basilicum!

CALL bene confidenterque astitisse intellego.

160 PSEV decet innocentem qui sit atque innocium  
seruom superbum esse apud erum potissimum.

CALL sunt quae te uolumus percontari, quae quasi  
per nebulam nosmet scimus atque audiuiamus.

449 \*ro\*\*om\*\*u A, promptu P, propromptu *Lindsay*

PSEUDOLUS

you committed could have been distributed to the people and each man would have got a share.<sup>24</sup> Are you surprised if the son takes after his father?

PSEU (*still aside*) O Zeus, how few you accommodating people are! There, that is a father the way a father ought to be toward his son.

SIMO (*to Callipho*) Who is talking here? (*finally spotting Pseudolus*) This is my slave Pseudolus. He is spoiling my son, the fount of iniquity; he is the leader, he is his tutor, him I wish to be tortured. 445

CALL That now is stupidity, to carry your anger on your sleeve. How much better it is to approach him with flattering words and to inquire if what people report to you is the case or not! A calm mind in a bad situation makes it only half as bad. 450

SIMO I'll listen to you.

PSEU (*aside*) You're being approached, Pseudolus. Prepare your speech against the old man. (*loudly*) I'm greeting my master first, as is appropriate; then I give any surplus greeting to the neighbors. 455

SIMO My greetings. What are you up to?

PSEU I'm standing here like this.

SIMO Look at the chap's posture, Callipho, how pompous!

CALL I realize that he's taken a good and confident posture.

PSEU A slave who is without guilt and without fault ought to be proud, especially in front of his master. 460

CALL There are things we'd like to ask you about, things we know and have heard about as if through a fog.

<sup>24</sup> Callipho talks as if Simo's misdeeds were a public dinner provided by some benefactor.

PLAUTUS

- 465 SIMO conficiet iam te hic uerbis ut tu censeas  
non Pseudolum, sed Socratem tecum loqui.
- PSEV ita est, iam pridem tu me spernis, sentio.  
paruam esse apud te mihi fidem ipse intellego.  
cupis me esse nequam: tamen ero frugi bonae.
- 170 SIMO fac sis uociuas, Pseudole, aedis aurium,  
mea ut migrare dicta possint quo uolo.
- PSEV age loquere quiduis, tam etsi tibi suscenseo.
- SIMO min domino seruos tu suscenses?
- PSEV tam tibi  
mirum id uidetur?
- SIMO hercle qui, ut tu praedicas,  
cauendum est mi aps te irato, atque alio tu modo  
175 me uerberare atque ego te soleo cogitas.  
quid censes?
- CALL edepol merito esse iratum arbitror  
quom apud te parua est ei fides.
- SIMO iam sic sino.  
iratus sit: ego ne quid noceat cauero.  
sed quid ais? quid hoc quod te rogo?
- PSEV siquid uis roga.  
80 quod scibo Delphis tibi responsum dicito.
- SIMO aduerte ergo animum et fac sis promissi memor.  
quid ais? ecquam scis filium tibicinam  
meum amare?
- PSEV ναὶ γάρ.
- SIMO liberare quam uelit?

467 paruam *P*, parum *A*, paruom *Lindsay*

477 parumste *P*, paruast ei *Ritschl*

PSEUDOLUS

- SIMO Now he'll knock you out with his words so that you'll think that it's not Pseudolus but Socrates<sup>25</sup> talking to you. 465
- PSEU Quite so, you've been looking down on me for a long time now, I can feel it. I understand myself that you have little faith in me. You wish me to be useless; still, I'll be useful.
- SIMO Please open the portals of your ears, Pseudolus, so that my words can go where I want them to. 470
- PSEU Go on, say anything you like, even if I'm angry with you.
- SIMO You, a slave, are angry with me, your master?
- PSEU Does that seem so strange to you?
- SIMO Heavens, the way you say it I need to be on my guard against you in your anger; and you're planning to beat me in another way than the one I usually employ with you. (*to Callipho*) What do you think? 475
- CALL I think he's right to be angry because you have so little faith in him.
- SIMO All right now. Let him be angry: I'll be on my guard that he won't do any harm. (*to Pseudolus*) But what do you say? What about what I'm asking you?
- PSEU If you want anything, ask. What I know you shall say has been given to you as a reply from Delphi.<sup>26</sup> 480
- SIMO Then pay attention and mind you remember your promise. What do you say? Do you know that my son is in love with some flute girl?
- PSEU Yes indeed.
- SIMO One he wants to set free?

<sup>25</sup> Most famous Greek philosopher (469–399).      <sup>26</sup> Greek city with a famous oracle; Pseudolus accordingly replies in Greek.

PLAUTUS

- PSEV καὶ τοῦτο ναὶ γάρ.  
 SIMO ecquas uiginti minas  
 185 per sycophantiam atque per doctos dolos  
 paritas ut a me auferas?  
 PSEV aps ted ego auferam?  
 SIMO ita, quas meo gnato des, qui amicam liberet?  
 fatere, dic “καὶ τοῦτο ναί.”  
 PSEV καὶ τοῦτο ναί.  
 CALL fatetur.  
 SIMO dixin, Callipho, dudum tibi?  
 90 CALL memini.  
 SIMO quor haec, tu ubi rescuisti ilico,  
 celata me sunt? quor non rescuui?  
 PSEV eloquar.  
 quia nolebam ex me morem progigni malum,  
 erum ut <suos> seruos criminaret apud erum.  
 SIMO iuberes hunc praecipitem in pistrinum trahi.  
 95 CALL numquid peccatum est, Simo?  
 SIMO immo maxume.  
 PSEV desiste, recte ego meam rem sapio, Callipho;  
 peccata mea sunt. animum aduerte nunciam  
 quapropter nati amoris te expertem habuerim:  
 pistrinum in mundo scibam, si dixem, mihi.  
 00 SIMO non a me scibas pistrinum in mundo tibi,  
 quom ea mussitabas?  
 PSEV scibam.  
 SIMO quin dictum est mihi?

493 suos *add. Mueller*

495 peccatum est Simo P, Simo peccatum est *Bothe*

498 te expertem amoris nati P, *transp. Bothe*

499 id faxem P, dixem *Ritschl*



PSEUDOLUS

- PSEU Yes indeed again.
- SIMO Are you preparing to take away twenty minas from me 485  
through trickery and clever guiles?
- PSEU I should take it away from you?
- SIMO Yes, in order to give them to my son, so that he can set  
his girlfriend free with it? Admit it, say "yes" again.
- PSEU Yes again.
- CALL (*to Simo*) He admits it.
- SIMO Didn't I tell you so a while ago, Callipho?
- CALL I remember. 490
- SIMO (*to Pseudolus*) Why was this concealed from me as soon  
as you got to know of it? Why didn't I find out?
- PSEU I'll tell you. Because I didn't want to be the origin of the  
evil custom of a slave accusing his own master in front of  
his other master.
- SIMO (*to Callipho*) You'd order him to be dragged headlong to  
the mill.
- CALL No wrong has been done, has it, Simo? 495
- SIMO Yes, an enormous wrong.
- PSEU (*to Callipho*) Stop it, I know my business all right, Cal-  
lipho. The wrongdoings are mine. (*to Simo*) Now pay  
attention to why I kept you in the dark about your son's  
love affair: I knew that the mill would be waiting for me  
if I'd told you.
- SIMO Didn't you know that the mill was waiting for you from 500  
me when you kept quiet about it?
- PSEU I did.
- SIMO So why wasn't I told?

PLAUTUS

- PSEV quia illud malum aderat, istuc aberat longius;  
illud erat praesens, huic erant dieculae.
- 505 SIMO quid nunc agetis? nam hinc quidem a me non potest  
argentum auferri, qui praesertim senserim.  
ne quisquam credat nummum iam edicam omnibus.
- PSEV numquam edepol quouquam supplicabo, dum quidem  
tu uiues. tu mihi hercle argentum dabis,  
aps te equidem sumam.
- SIMO tu a me sumes?
- PSEV strenue.
- 510 SIMO excludito mi hercle oculum, si dedero.
- PSEV dabis.  
iam dico ut a me caueas.
- CALL certe edepol scio,  
si apstuleris, mirum et magnum facinus feceris.
- PSEV faciam.
- SIMO si non apstuleris?
- PSEV uirgis caedito.  
sed quid si apstulero?
- 615 SIMO do Iouem testem tibi  
te aetatem impune habiturum.
- PSEV facito ut memineris.
- SIMO egon ut cauere nequeam, quoi praedicitur?
- PSEV praedico ut caueas. dico, inquam, ut caueas. caue.  
em istis mi tu hodie manibus argentum dabis.
- CALL edepol mortalem graphicum, si seruat fidem!
- 20 PSEV seruitum tibi me abducito, ni fecero.
- SIMO bene atque amice dicis. nam nunc non meu's.

PSEUDOLUS

- PSEU Because that trouble was at hand, yours was still some way off; that one was present, for this one there was a delay of a few days.
- SIMO What will you two do now? From me the money can't be taken away, since I've got wind of it. Now I'll announce to all and sundry that no one should lend you a coin. 505
- PSEU I'll never implore anyone else while you are alive. You will give me the money, I'll take it from you.
- SIMO You'll take it from me?
- PSEU With gusto.
- SIMO Knock out my eye, if I give it to you. 510
- PSEU You will. Now I'm telling you to be on your guard against me.
- CALL I know for sure, if you take it away, you'll have accomplished a great and amazing deed.
- PSEU I'll do so.
- SIMO What if you don't take it away?
- PSEU Beat me with rods. But what if I do take it away?
- SIMO I give you Jupiter as my witness that you won't be punished for the rest of your life. 515
- PSEU Mind you remember.
- SIMO Shouldn't I be able to look out for myself, now that I've been warned?
- PSEU I'm telling you in advance that you should be on your guard. I'm telling you, I insist, that you should be on your guard. Be on your guard! There, with those hands you'll give me the money.
- CALL A marvelous mortal, if he keeps his word!
- PSEU (*to Simo*) Take me away as your slave if I don't. 520
- SIMO (*with irony*) That's kind and friendly of you. After all, now you don't belong to me.

PLAUTUS

- PSEV uin etiam dicam quod uos magis miremini?  
 523 CALL studeo hercle audire, nam ted ausculto lubens.  
 523<sup>a</sup> [SIMO agedum, nam satis lubenter te ausculto loqui.]  
 PSEV prius quam istam pugnam pugnabo, ego etiam prius  
 525 dabo aliam pugnam claram et commemorabilem.  
 SIMO quam pugnam?  
 PSEV em ab hoc lenone uicino tuo  
 per sycophantiam atque per doctos dolos  
 tibicinam illam tuos quam gnatus deperit,  
 ea circumducam lepide lenonem.  
 SIMO quid est?  
 530 PSEV effectum hoc hodie reddam utrumque ad uesperum.  
 SIMO siquidem istaec opera, ut praedicas, perfeceris,  
 uirtute regi Agathocli antecesseris.  
 sed si non faxis, numquid causae est ilico  
 quin te in pistrinum condam?  
 PSEV non unum diem,  
 535 uerum hercle in omnis quantum est; sed si effecero,  
 dabin mi argentum quod dem lenoni ilico  
 tua uoluntate?  
 CALL ius bonum orat Pseudolus;  
 "dabo" inque.  
 SIMO at enim scin quid mihi in mentem uenit?  
 quid si hisce inter se consenserunt, Callipho,  
 540 aut de compecto faciunt consutis dolis,  
 qui me argento interuortant?  
 PSEV quis me audacior  
 sit, si istuc facinus audeam? immo sic, Simo:  
 si sumus compecti seu consilium umquam iniimus

523<sup>a</sup> uersum secl. Bergk

541 circumuertant P, interuortant *Fleckeisen*

PSEUDOLUS

- PSEU Do you want me to say something that you'll be even more surprised about?
- CALL I'm keen to hear it: I enjoy listening to you.
- [SIMO (*also to Pseudolus*) Go on: I quite enjoy listening to you.]
- PSEU Before fighting this fight, I'll also put up some other 525  
impressive and memorable fight.
- SIMO What fight?
- PSEU Here you go: this neighbor of yours, the pimp, I'll wittily  
swindle him out of that flute girl your son loves through  
trickery and clever guiles.
- SIMO What's that?
- PSEU I'll bring both things about today by the evening. 530
- SIMO If you succeed in these works as you announce, you'll  
surpass King Agathocles<sup>27</sup> in derring-do. But if you don't,  
do you have any objection to me putting you into the mill  
at once?
- PSEU Not for a single day, but for all eternity; but if I succeed, 535  
will you give me the money to give to the pimp at once  
and out of your own volition?
- CALL (*to Simo*) What Pseudolus asks is only fair; say "I shall  
give it."
- SIMO But do you know what occurs to me? What if they've 540  
come to an arrangement with each other, Callipho, or are  
acting on a previous agreement with their patched-up  
tricks so as to trick me out of the money?
- PSEU Who'd be bolder than me if I dared do such a deed? No,  
listen to me, Simo: if we've ever made an agreement or

<sup>27</sup> Agathocles (361–289) was originally a potter but later became tyrant of Syracuse and king of Sicily.

PLAUTUS

- 544 aut si de istac re umquam inter nos conuenimus,  
 544<sup>a</sup> quasi in libro [quom] scribuntur calamo litterae,  
 545 stilis me totum usque ulmeis conscribito.
- SIMO indice ludos nunciam, quando lubet.
- PSEV da in hunc diem operam, Callipho, quaeso mihi  
 ne quo te ad aliud occupes negotium.
- CALL quin rus ut irem iam heri constitueram.
- 550 PSEV at nunc disturba quas statuisti machinas.
- CALL nunc non abire certum est istac gratia;  
 lubido est ludos tuos spectare, Pseudole.  
 et si hunc uidebo non dare argentum tibi  
 quod dixit, potius quam id non fiat ego dabo.
- 555 SIMO non demutabo.
- PSEV namque edepol, si non dabis,  
 clamore magno et multum flagitabere.  
 agite amolimini hinc uos intro nunciam  
 ac meis uicissim date locum fallaciis.
- CALL fiat, geratur mos tibi.
- PSEV sed te uolo
- 560 domi usque adesse.
- CALL quin tibi hanc operam dico.
- SIMO at ego ad forum ibo. iam hic ero.
- PSEV actutum redi.  
 suspicio est mi nunc uos suspicariet,

544<sup>a</sup> quom *del. Weise*

PSEUDOLUS

hatched a plan, or if we've ever come together concerning this matter, then just as letters are written in a book with a pen, so you can scribble all over me with writing instruments of elm. 545

SIMO Let the games begin now as soon as you please.

PSEU For this day, Callipho, please be at my disposal, so that you won't busy yourself with any other undertaking.

CALL But I'd already decided yesterday to go to my country estate.

PSEU Well then, rearrange the positions of your siege engines now. 550

CALL Now I've decided not to go away because of what you say; I'm keen to watch your games, Pseudolus. And if I see that he doesn't give you the money he said he would, I'll give it to you myself rather than that it shouldn't happen at all.

SIMO I won't go back on my word. 555

PSEU Yes, if you don't give it, you'll be dunned with a loud outcry for a long time. (*to both*) Go on, remove yourselves inside now and give me in turn room for my tricks.

CALL Yes, you'll be obeyed.

PSEU (*to Callipho*) But I want you to be at home throughout. 560

CALL Yes, I grant you my assistance.

*Exit CALLIPHO into his house.*

SIMO I'm going to the forum. I'll be back soon.

*Exit SIMO to the right.*

PSEU (*calling after him*) Return at once! (*to the audience*) It's my suspicion now that you suspect that I'm promising

PLAUTUS

565 me idcirco haec tanta facinora promittere,  
 quo uos oblectem, hanc fabulam dum transigam,  
 nec sim facturus quod facturum dixeram.  
 non demutabo. atque etiam certum, quod sciam,  
 quo id sim facturus pacto nil etiam scio,  
 nisi quia futurum est. nam qui in scaenam prouenit  
 570 nouo modo nouom aliquid inuentum afferre addecet.  
 si id facere nequeat, det locum illi qui queat.  
 concedere aliquantisper hinc mi intro lubet,  
 dum concenturio in corde sycophantias.  
 573 <sed mox> exhibo, non ero uobis morae;  
 573<sup>a</sup> tibicen uos interibi hic delectauerit.

ACTVS II

II. i: PSEVDOLVS

PSEV pro Iuppiter, ut mihi quicquid ago lepide omnia pro-  
 pereque eueniunt:  
 575 nec quod dubitem nec quod timeam meo in pectore  
 conditum est consilium.  
 nam ea stultitia est, facinus magnum timido cordi  
 credere; nam omnes  
 res perinde sunt  
 ut agas, ut eas magni facias; nam ego in meo pectore  
 prius <omnes>  
 ita parauī copias,  
 580 duplicis, triplicis dolos, perfidias, ut, ubiquomque ho-  
 stibus congregiar  
 81—maiorum meum fretus uirtute dicam, mea industria  
 82 et malitia fraudulenta—  
 facile ut uincam, facile ut spoliem meos perduellis meis  
 perfidiis.



PSEUDOLUS

such great deeds in order to entertain you while I'm  
bringing this play to an end, and that I'm not going to do 565  
what I'd said I would. I won't go back on my word. And  
as far as I know, I don't know anything certain yet about  
how I'll do this, except that it will happen: a man who  
comes onstage ought to bring something newfound in a 570  
new way. If he can't do this, he should give place to the  
one who can. I wish to withdraw inside for a short time  
while I marshal my tricks in my heart. But I'll soon come  
out, I won't waste your time. The flute player will enter-  
tain you here in the meantime.

*Exit PSEUDOLUS into Simo's house.*

ACT TWO

*Enter PSEUDOLUS from Simo's house.*

PSEU O Jupiter! How delightfully and successfully everything  
I do is turning out for me: a plan that I don't need to have 575  
doubts or fears about is placed in my heart. It's stupidity  
to entrust a big undertaking to a timid heart: all things  
are exactly the way you perform them, the way you attach  
importance to them; I prepared all troops in my breast  
beforehand, double and triple tricks and deceptions, so 580  
that whenever I meet the enemy—I'll say so relying on  
the bravery of my ancestors and my own treacherous  
effort and wickedness—so that I'll win easily and despoil

---

564 quo A, quin P, qui s

573 uersus non fertur in P      sed mox add. Leo

578 omnes add. Leo

PLAUTUS

nunc inimicum ego hunc communem meum atque  
uostrorum omnium

- 585 Ballionem exballistabo lepide: date operam modo;  
585<sup>a</sup> hoc ego oppidum ammoenire ut hodie capiatur uolo.  
586 atque huc meas legiones adducam; si hoc expugno—  
facilem hanc rem  
586<sup>a</sup> meis ciuibus faciam—  
587 post<id> ad oppidum hoc uetus continuo meum exerci-  
tum protinus obducam:  
ind' me et simul participes omnis meos praeda onerabo  
atque opplebo,  
metum et fugam perduellibus meis me ut sciant na-  
tum.  
590 eo sum genere gnatus: magna me facinora decet effi-  
cere  
quae post mihi clara et diu clueant.  
sed hunc quem uideo, quis hic est qui oculis meis  
obuiam ignobilis obicitur?  
lubet scire quid hic uelit cum machaera et huic quam  
rem agat hinc dabo insidias.

II. ii: HARPAX. PSEVDOLVS

- 594- HAR hi loci sunt atque hae regiones quae mi ab ero sunt  
95 demonstratae,  
ut ego oculis rationem capio quam mi ita dixit erus  
meus miles,  
septumas esse aedis a porta ubi ille habitat leno quoi  
iussit  
symbolum me ferre et hoc argentum. nimis uelim cer-  
tum qui id mi faciat  
Ballio leno ubi hic habitat.  
600 PSEV st! tace, tace, meus hic est homo,

PSEUDOLUS

my opponents through my guiles easily. Now I'll cannonball Ballio wittily, this common enemy of mine and of you all. Just pay attention: I want to lay siege to this town so that it may be captured today. And I'll bring my troops here. (*points to Ballio's house*) If I conquer it—I'll make this easy for my fellow citizens—then I'll instantly lead my army against this old town. (*points to Simo's house*) From there I'll load and fill myself and also all my comrades with booty, so that they may know that I was born to instill fear and flight in my enemies. Such is the stock from which I was born, I ought to do great deeds that bring me great and long renown afterward. But who is this unknown person whom I see, who is thrown in the way of my eyes? I wish to know what he wants here with his sword and I'll ambush his plans from here. (*steps aside*)

*Enter HARPAX from the harbor, with cloak, hat, and sword and a wallet around his neck.*

HAR (*to himself*) These are the places and these the regions that I was shown by my master, that's how I draw the conclusion with my eyes from what my master told me; he said it was the seventh house from the gate where that pimp lives to whom he told me to bring the token and this money. I'd very much like someone to tell me for certain whereabouts here the pimp Ballio lives.

PSEU (*aside*) Hush! Be quiet, be quiet, this chap is mine, un-

---

584 uostrum Ω, uostrorum Guyet

587 post<id> Lindsay

593 uelit P, ueniat A

PLAUTUS

- 600<sup>a</sup> ni omnes di atque homines deserunt.  
 601 nouo consilio nunc mihi opus est,  
 601<sup>a</sup> noua res subito mi haec obiecta est:  
 602 hoc praeuertar principio;  
 602<sup>a</sup> illa omnia missa habeo  
 602<sup>b</sup> quae ante agere occepi.  
 603 iam pol ego hunc stratoticum  
 603<sup>a</sup> nuntium aduenientem  
 603<sup>b</sup> probe percutiam.  
 HAR ostium pultabo atque intus euocabo aliquem foras.  
 605 PSEV quisquis es, compendium ego te facere pultandi uolo;  
 nam ego precator et patronus foribus processi foras.  
 HAR tune es Ballio?  
 PSEV immo uero ego eius sum Subballio.  
 HAR quid istuc uerbi est?  
 PSEV condus, promus sum, procurator peni.  
 HAR quasi te dicas atriensem.  
 PSEV immo atriensi ego impero.  
 610 HAR quid tu, seruosne es an liber?  
 PSEV nunc quidem etiam seruiuo.  
 HAR ita uidere, et non uidere dignus qui liber sies.  
 PSEV non soles respicere te, quom dicis iniuste alteri?  
 HAR hunc hominem malum esse oportet.  
 PSEV di me seruant atque amant,  
 nam haec mihi incus est: procudam ego hodie hinc  
 multos dolos.  
 615 HAR quid illic solus secum loquitur?  
 PSEV quid ais tu, adulescens?  
 HAR quid est?  
 PSEV esne tu an non es ab illo militi Macedonio,

601<sup>a</sup> subito mihi haec *P*, haec subito mihi *A*

PSEUDOLUS

less all gods and men leave me in the lurch. Now I need a new plan; this new situation has been thrown my way suddenly. I'll give my first attention to this; I'll say good-bye to all those things that I began to do earlier. Now I'll knock this military envoy down properly on his arrival.

HAR (*to himself*) I'll knock at the door and call someone out.

PSEU (*approaching him*) Whoever you are, I want you to dispense with knocking: I've come forward as intercessor and patron for the door. 605

HAR Are you Ballio?

PSEU No, rather I am his Under-Ballio.

HAR What sort of word is that?

PSEU I'm the getter-in and giver-out, the superintendent of supplies.

HAR As if you were calling yourself the majordomo.

PSEU No, I give commands to the majordomo.

HAR What about you, are you a slave or a free man? 610

PSEU For the time being I'm a slave.

HAR That's what you look like and you don't look as if you deserve to be free.

PSEU Don't you normally look at yourself when you insult someone else?

HAR (*aside*) This chap must be a bad one.

PSEU (*aside*) The gods save and love me; this is my anvil: I'll hammer out many guiles from here today.

HAR (*aside*) What is he talking to himself about? 615

PSEU What do you say, young man?

HAR What is it?

PSEU Are you or aren't you the slave of that Macedonian sol-

PLAUTUS

seruos eius qui hinc a nobis est mercatus mulierem,  
qui argenti meo ero lenoni quindecim dederat minas,  
quinque debet?

HAR sum. sed ubi tu me nouisti gentium  
620 aut uidisti aut collocutu's? nam equidem Athenas antid-  
hac  
numquam adueni nec te uidi ante hunc diem umquam  
oculis meis.

PSEV quia uidere inde esse; nam olim quom abiit, argento  
haec dies  
praestituta est, quoad referret nobis, nec dum rettulit.

624- HAR immo adest.

25 PSEV tun attulisti?

HAR egomet.

PSEV quid dubitas dare?

HAR tibi ego dem?

PSEV mihi hercle uero, qui res rationesque eri  
Ballionis curo, argentum accepto [expenso] et quoi de-  
bet dato.

HAR si quidem hercle etiam supremi promptas thesauros  
Iouis,  
tibi libellam argenti numquam credam.

PSEV dum tu sternuas,

630 res erit soluta.

HAR uinctam potius sic seruauero.

PSEV uae tibi! tu inuentu's uero meam qui furcilles fidem.  
quasi mi non sescenta tanta soli soleant credier.

HAR potest ut alii ita arbitrentur et ego ut ne credam tibi.

PSEV quasi tu dicas me te uelle argento circumducere.

627 expenso *del. Bothe*

PSEUDOLUS

dier who bought a woman from us here and who gave my master, the pimp, fifteen minas and owes him five?

HAR Yes, I am. But where on earth did you get to know me or see me or speak to me? I've never come to Athens before and I've never set eyes on you before this day. 620

PSEU Because you seem to be from there: some time ago, when he left, this day was established for when he should pay us the money, and he hasn't paid it yet.

HAR No, it's here. 625

PSEU Have you brought it?

HAR Yes.

PSEU Why are you hesitating to give it to me?

HAR I should give it to *you*?

PSEU Yes, to me: I take care of my master Ballio's finances and accounts, I receive money and pay it to the man whom he owes.

HAR Even if you're the steward of the treasures of Jupiter above, I'd never entrust a farthing<sup>28</sup> to you.

PSEU In the time it would take you to sneeze the matter will be resolved. 630

HAR No thanks; I'd rather keep it unresolved like this.

PSEU Curse you! You've turned up to shake my credit. As if six hundred times as much wasn't regularly entrusted to me!

HAR It's possible that others hold that opinion and that I don't trust you.

PSEU As if you were saying that I wanted to cheat you out of the money.

<sup>28</sup> Lit. a "silver libella"; a libella is worth only one-tenth of a denarius.

PLAUTUS

- 635 HAR immo uero quasi tu dicas quasique ego autem id sus-  
picer.  
sed quid est tibi nomen?  
PSEV seruus est huic lenoni Syrus,  
eum esse me dicam. Syrus sum.  
HAR Syrus?  
PSEV id est nomen mihi.  
HAR uerba multa facimus. erus si tuos domi est, quin prouo-  
cas,  
ut id agam quod missus huc sum?  
PSEV quicquid est nomen tibi,  
640 si intus esset, euocarem. uerum si dare uis mihi,  
magis erit solutum quasi ipsi dederis.  
HAR at enim scin quid est?  
reddere hoc, non perdere erus me misit. nam certo  
scio  
hoc, febrim tibi esse, quia non licet huc inicere ungu-  
las.  
ego nisi ipsi Ballioni nummum credam nemini.  
645 PSEV at illic nunc negotiosust: res agitur apud iudicem.  
HAR di bene uortant! at ego quando eum esse censebo  
domi,  
rediero. tu epistulam hanc a me accipe atque illi dato.  
nam istic symbolust inter erum meum et tuom de mu-  
liere.  
PSEV scio equidem: ut qui argentum afferret atque expres-  
sam imaginem  
650 huc suam ad nos, cum eo aiebat uelle mitti mulierem.  
nam hic quoque exemplum reliquit eius.  
HAR omnem rem tenes.  
PSEV quid ego ni teneam?  
HAR dato istunc symbolum ergo illi.



PSEUDOLUS

- HAR No, as if you were saying it and as if I were suspecting it. 635  
But what's your name?
- PSEU (*aside*) The pimp has a slave called Syrus, I'll say that I'm  
him. (*aloud*) I'm Syrus.
- HAR Syrus?
- PSEU That's my name.
- HAR We're making a lot of words. If your master's at home,  
why don't you call him out so that I can do what I was  
sent for?
- PSEU Whatever your name is, if he were inside, I'd call him 640  
out. But if you want to give it to me, it'll be paid more  
surely than if you'd given it to himself.
- HAR But you know what? My master sent me to pay this, not  
to lose it. I know for sure that you have a fever because  
you can't dig your claws into it. I won't entrust a single  
coin to anyone other than Ballio himself.
- PSEU But he's busy now; he has a case on before the judge. 645
- HAR May the gods let it turn out well! But when I believe he's  
at home, I'll return. You, take this letter from me and  
give it to him: the token between my master and yours  
about the woman is there. (*hands over a letter*)
- PSEU I know: he said he wanted the woman to be sent with the  
man who brought the money and his stamped image 650  
here to us. He left a copy of it here too.
- HAR You've got the whole business.
- PSEU Why shouldn't I have got it?
- HAR Then give him that token.

---

639 quicquid est nomen tibi *Harpagi dat Acidalius*

642 misit *P*, iussit *uel* missit *A*

649 ut *del. Ritschl*

650 suam huc  $\Omega$ , huc suam *Bothe*

PLAUTUS

- PSEV licet.  
 sed quid est tibi nomen?
- HAR Harpax.
- PSEV apage te, Harpax, hau places;  
 huc quidem hercle haud ibis intro, ne quid ἄπραξ  
 feceris.
- 655 HAR hostis uiuos rapere soleo ex acie: eo hoc nomen mihi  
 est.
- PSEV pol te multo magis opinor uasa athena ex aedibus.  
 HAR non ita est. sed scin quid te oro, Syre?
- PSEV sciam si dixeris.
- HAR ego deuortor extra portam huc in tabernam tertiam  
 apud anum illam doliarem, claudam, crassam,  
 Chrysidem.
- 660 PSEV quid nunc uis?
- HAR inde ut me arcessas, erus tuos ubi uenerit.
- PSEV tuo arbitrato, maxume.
- HAR nam ut lassus ueni de uia,  
 me uolo curare.
- PSEV sane sapis et consilium placet.  
 sed uide sis ne in quaestione sis quando arcessam mihi.
- HAR quin ubi prandero, dabo operam somno.
- PSEV sane censeo.
- 665 HAR numquid uis?
- PSEV dormitum ut abeas.
- HAR abeo.
- PSEV atque audin, Harpage?  
 iube sis te operiri: beatus eris, si consudaueris.

PSEUDOLUS

PSEU Okay. But what's your name?

HAR Harpax.

PSEU Away with you, Harpax, I don't like the look of you; here you won't go in, don't play the harpy.

HAR I normally snatch enemies alive from the battle line; 655  
that's why I have this name.

PSEU I think it much more likely that you snatch brass pots  
from houses.

HAR No, it's not like that. But do you know what I ask of you,  
Syrus?

PSEU I'll know it when you tell me.

HAR I'm stopping by outside the gate here in the third inn, at  
the place of that old woman shaped like a wine jar, limp-  
ing, and fat, Chrysis.

PSEU What do you want now? 660

HAR That you fetch me from there when your master  
comes.

PSEU As you like it, with the greatest pleasure.

HAR Well, since I've come exhausted from traveling, I want  
to look after myself.

PSEU That's very wise of you and I like your plan. But do make  
sure that you don't need to be searched for when I fetch  
you.

HAR No, when I've had lunch, I'll turn my attention to a  
nap.

PSEU Quite right.

HAR Do you want anything? 665

PSEU Only that you go off and sleep.

HAR I'm off. (*turns to go*)

PSEU And can you hear me, Harpax? Get yourself well cov-  
ered; you'll be refreshed if you sweat.

*Exit HARPAX to the left.*

PLAUTUS

II. iii: PSEVDOLVS

PSEV di immortales, conseruauit me illic homo aduentu suo.  
 suo uiatico redduxit me usque ex errore in uiam.  
 namque ipsa Opportunitas non potuit mi opportunius  
 aduenire quam haec allata est mi opportune epistula.  
 nam haec allata cornu copiae est, ubi inest quicquid  
 uolo:  
 hic doli, hic fallaciae omnes, hic sunt sycophantiae,  
 hic argentum, hic amica amanti erili filio.  
 atque ego nunc me ut gloriosum faciam et copi pec-  
 tore,  
 75 quo modo quicque agerem, ut lenoni surruperem mu-  
 lierculam,  
 iam instituta, ornata cuncta in ordine, animo ut uol-  
 ueram,  
 certa, deformata habebam; sed profecto hoc sic erit:  
 centum doctum hominum consilia sola haec deuincit  
 dea,  
 Fortuna. atque hoc uerum est: proinde ut quisque For-  
 tuna utitur,  
 30 ita praecellet atque exinde sapere eum omnes dicimus.  
 bene ubi quoi scimus consilium accidisse, hominem ca-  
 tum  
 eum esse declaramus, stultum autem illum quoi uortit  
 male.  
 stulti hau scimus frustra ut simus, quom quid cupienter  
 dari  
 petimus nobis, quasi quid in rem sit possimus noscere.  
 35 certa mittimus dum incerta petimus; atque hoc euenit  
 in labore atque in dolore, ut mors obrepit interim.  
 sed iam satis est philosophatum. nimis diu et longum  
 loquor.

PSEUDOLUS

PSEU Immortal gods, that man has saved me by his arrival. With what he carried on his journey he's brought me from my uncertain course back onto the right road: Opportunity herself couldn't have come more opportunely 670 than the opportuneness of the arrival of this letter. Yes, it was brought to me as a cornucopia which has everything I want inside. Here there are tricks, here there are all devices, here there are deceptions, here there's gold, here the girlfriend for master's lovesick son. And so as to show my prowess and how fertile in invention my breast is: how to carry out each point in order to abduct the 675 woman from the pimp was already completely set up and prepared step for step, as I wanted it in my heart, and I had it in definite form and completely shaped. But indeed it's like this: this goddess alone, Fortune, conquers the plans of a hundred clever men. Yes indeed, that's true: in proportion as each one has Fortune, he excels 680 and we all say that he's wise. When we know that someone's plan was successful, we declare him a smart man, but stupid the one whose plan was unsuccessful. In our stupidity we don't know how we deceive ourselves when we keenly demand to get something, as if we could know what was going to be to our advantage. We let go of 685 certainties while chasing after uncertainties; and in the midst of toil and pain it so happens that death creeps up on us in the meantime. But enough of this philosophizing now. I've been talking at great length. Immortal

---

681 quid discimus *P*, quod discimus *A*, quoi scimus *Acidalius*

683 quod  $\Omega$ , quid *Lipsius*

PLAUTUS

di immortales! aurichalco contra non carum fuit  
meum mendacium, hic modo quod subito commentus  
fui,

695 quia lenonis me esse dixi. nunc ego hac epistula  
tris deludam, erum et lenonem et qui hanc dedit mi  
epistulam.

eugae! par pari aliud autem quod cupiebam contigit:  
uenit eccum Calidorus, ducit nescioquem secum simul.

II. iv: CALIDORVS. CHARINVS. PSEVDOLVS

CALI dulcia atque amara apud te sum elocutus omnia:  
695 scis amorem, scis laborem, scis egestatem meam.

696 CHAR commemini omnia: id tu modo, me quid uis facere, fac  
sciam.

96<sup>a</sup> [CALI quom haec tibi alia sum elocutus, uix rem scis de sym-  
bolo.

96<sup>b</sup> CHAR omnia, inquam. tu modo quid me facere uis fac ut  
sciam.]

CALI Pseudolus mi ita imperauit, ut aliquem hominem stren-  
uom,  
beneuolentem adducerem ad se.

CHAR seruas imperium probe.  
nam et amicum et beneuolentem ducis. sed istic  
Pseudolus

00 nouos mihi est.

CALI nimium est mortalis graphicus, *εὐρετής* mihi est.  
is mihi haec sese effecturum dixit quae dixi tibi.

696<sup>a</sup>-96<sup>b</sup> *uersus non feruntur in A, secl. Ritschl*

696<sup>a</sup> uis scires si scis *P*, uix rem scis *Leo*

---

<sup>29</sup> Greek *oreikhalkos* refers to a form of brass. The first element,

PSEUDOLUS

gods! It wasn't dear at its weight in mountain copper,<sup>29</sup>  
 my lie which I came up with here so suddenly, when I 690  
 said I belong to the pimp. With this letter I'll now de-  
 ceive three people, my master and the pimp and the man  
 who gave me this letter. (*looking around*) Hurray! An-  
 other thing I wished for, just like the other, has come to  
 pass: look, Calidorus is coming, he's bringing someone  
 with him.

*Enter CALIDORUS and CHARINUS from the right, without notic-  
 ing Pseudolus.*

CALI I've told you all my sweet and bitter experiences; you 695  
 know my love, you know my distress, you know my pov-  
 erty.

CHAR I remember everything. Just let me know what you want  
 me to do.

[CALI While I told you these other things, you hardly know the  
 issue about the token.

CHAR Everything, I say. Just let me know what you want me to  
 do.]

CALI Pseudolus commanded me to bring him some energetic  
 chap well disposed to me.

CHAR You follow your command well: you're bringing both a  
 friend and someone who is well disposed to you. But that  
 Pseudolus is new to me. 700

CALI He's a terribly smart mortal, he's my very own inventor.  
 He said he'd bring about what I told you.

meaning "mountain," was poorly understood and associated with a  
 monophthongized pronunciation of *aurum*, "gold"; in Plautus the word  
 refers to a fictitious metal of great value.

PLAUTUS

PSEV magnifice hominem compellabo.

CALI quoia uox resonat?

PSEV io!

io te, te, tyranne, te, te ego, qui imperitas Pseudolo,  
 quaero quoi ter trina triplicia, tribus modis tria gaudia,  
 artibus tribus tris demeritas dem laetitias, de tribus  
 fraude partas per malitiam, per dolum et fallacias;  
 in libello hoc opsignato ad te attuli pauxillulo.

CALI illic homo est.

CHAR ut paratragoedat carnufex!

PSEV confer gradum

contra pariter, porge audacter ad salutem bracchium.

CALI dic utrum Spemne an Salutem te salutem, Pseudole?

710 PSEV immo utrumque.

CHAR Vtrumque, salue. sed quid actum est?

PSEV quid times?

CALI attuli hunc.

PSEV quid, attulisti?

CALI "adduxi" uolui dicere.

PSEV quis istic est?

CALI Charinus.

PSEV eugae! iam *χάριν τούτῳ ποιῶ*.

CHAR quin tu si quid opust, mi audacter imperas?

PSEV tam gratia est.

bene sit tibi, Charine. nolo tibi molestos esse nos.

703 te rogo P, t\*\*\*go A, te te ego Leo

713 gratia A, gratiam P, gratiast Pareus

<sup>30</sup> In the Latin, Calidorus uses *afferre*, "bring," which can have a person as object, even though it also means "carry." He then expresses



PSEUDOLUS

PSEU (*aside*) I'll address him pompously.

CALI Whose voice is resounding?

PSEU (*approaching them*) Io! Io! You, you, ruler, you, you, who command Pseudolus, you I seek in order to give you thrice three times three joys, triple in three ways, three delights acquired by three devices, won by fraud from three victims. In this tiny, sealed dispatch I've brought them to you. (*produces the letter*) 705

CALI (*to Charinus*) That's him.

CHAR How the crook out-tragedies tragedy!

PSEU (*to Calidorus*) Match your step to face me, boldly stretch out your arm to greet me.

CALI (*shaking his hand*) Tell me whether I should greet you as Hope or Salvation, Pseudolus.

PSEU As both. 710

CHAR Mister Both, my greetings. But what's been done?

PSEU Why are you afraid?

CALI I've conveyed this man with me. (*points to Charinus*)

PSEU What, you've conveyed him?

CALI "I've brought him," I meant to say.<sup>30</sup>

PSEU Who is that?

CALI Charinus.

PSEU Hurray! Now thank you just the same.<sup>31</sup>

CHAR Why don't you command me boldly if you need anything?

PSEU Thanks, but no thanks. Be well, Charinus. I don't want us to be a nuisance to you.

himself unambiguously by using *adducere*, which does not have this second meaning. <sup>31</sup> Pseudolus answers in unidiomatic Greek, with a pun on *charin*, "thanks," and *Charinus*; the Greek makes sense only when translated back into Latin.

PLAUTUS

- 715 CHAR uos molestos? nil molestum est mihi quidem.  
 PSEV tum igitur mane.  
 CALI quid istuc est?  
 PSEV epistulam hanc modo intercepti et symbolum.  
 CALI symbolum? quem symbolum?  
 PSEV qui a milite allatust modo.  
 eius seruos qui hunc ferebat cum quinque argenti  
 minis,  
 tuam qui amicam hinc arcessebat, ei os subleui modo.
- 720 CALI quo modo?  
 PSEV horum causa haec agitur spectatorum fabula:  
 hi sciunt qui hic affuerunt; uobis post narrauero.  
 CALI quid nunc agimus?  
 PSEV liberam hodie tuam amicam amplexabere.  
 CALI egone?  
 PSEV tu istic ipsus, inquam, si quidem hoc uiuet caput;  
 si modo mihi hominem inuenietis propere.
- CHAR qua facie?  
 PSEV malum,  
 725 callidum, doctum, qui quando principium prehenderit,  
 porro sua uirtute teneat quid se facere oporteat;  
 atque qui hic non uisitatus saepe sit.
- CHAR si seruos est,  
 numquid refert?  
 PSEV immo multo mauolo quam liberum.  
 CHAR posse opinor me dare hominem tibi malum et doctum,  
 modo  
 730 qui a patre aduenit Carysto necdum exit ex aedibus

715 nihil molestumst mihi A, mihi molestum est P, mihi molestum  
 est id *Pius* 716 hanc A, modo hanc P, hanc modo *Guyet*  
 718 cum . . . minis A, et . . . minas P

PSEUDOLUS

- CHAR You a nuisance? It's no nuisance to me at all. 715
- PSEU Well then, wait. (*shows the letter again*)
- CALI What's that?
- PSEU I just intercepted this letter and token.
- CALI Token? What token?
- PSEU The one that was brought from the soldier just now. I just fooled his slave, who was carrying it with five silver minas and who was trying to fetch your girlfriend from here.
- CALI How? 720
- PSEU This play is being staged for the sake of the spectators. Those who were present already know; I'll tell you two later.
- CALI What are we doing now?
- PSEU You'll embrace your girlfriend as a free woman today.
- CALI I?
- PSEU You there yourself, I tell you, if this head of mine lives; if only you find me someone quickly.
- CHAR Like what?
- PSEU Someone bad, clever, smart, who, when he's understood 725 the beginning, knows by himself what he needs to do further; and someone who hasn't been often seen about here.
- CHAR Does it matter if it's a slave?
- PSEU No, I much prefer a slave to a free man.
- CHAR I think I can give you a bad and smart chap, someone who just came from my father from Carystus<sup>32</sup> and hasn't 730

<sup>32</sup> City in Euboea, a Greek island.

PLAUTUS

quoquam neque Athenas aduenit umquam ante hesternum diem.

PSEV bene iuuas. sed quinque inuentis opus est argenti minis mutuis quas hodie reddam: nam huius mihi debet pater.

CHAR ego dabo, ne quaere aliunde.

PSEV o hominem opportunum mihi!  
735 etiam opust chlamyde et machaera et petaso.

CHAR possum a me dare.

PSEV di immortales! non Charinus mi hic quidem, sed Copia est.

sed istic seruos ex Carysto qui hic adest ecquid sapit?

CHAR hircum ab alis.

PSEV manuleatam tunicam habere hominem addecet. ecquid is homo habet aceti in pectore?

CHAR atque acidissimi.

740 PSEV quid, si opus sit ut dulce promat indidem, ecquid habet?

CHAR rogas?

murrinam, passum, defrutum, mellam, mel quouiis modi;

quin in corde instruere quondam coepit pantopolium.

PSEV eugepae! lepide, Charine, meo me ludo lamberas. sed quid nomen esse dicam ego isti seruo?

CHAR Simiae.

745 PSEV scitne in re aduorsa uorsari?

CHAR turbo non aequè citust.

PSEV ecquid argutust?

CHAR malorum facinorum saepissime.

737 isti (iste *D*<sup>1</sup>) *P*, iste *A*, istic *Merula*

739 acidissimi *P*, acidissimum *A*

PSEUDOLUS

been out of the house anywhere yet and never came to Athens before yesterday.

PSEU You're a great help. But I need to find five silver minas on loan, which I'll be able to repay today because (*pointing to Calidorus*) his father owes me.

CHAR I'll give it to you, stop looking elsewhere.

PSEU O what a convenient chap you are for me! I also need a 735  
cloak, a sword, and a hat.

CHAR I can supply them.

PSEU Immortal gods! He isn't Charinus for me, but a charitable institution.<sup>33</sup> But does that slave from Carystus who is here have any sense?

CHAR Scents? There's a goat in his armpits.

PSEU He ought to have a tunic with long sleeves. Does he have any vinegar<sup>34</sup> in his breast?

CHAR Yes, and what's more, it's very biting.

PSEU What if he needs to bring out something sweet from the 740  
same place, does he have anything?

CHAR You ask? Spiced wine, raisin wine, liqueur, honeyed wine, honey of any type; indeed he once had the idea of setting up a general store inside himself.

PSEU Well done! Charinus, you wittily beat me at my own game. But what should I say is that slave's name?

CHAR Simia.

PSEU Does he know how to turn in a critical situation? 745

CHAR A spinning top isn't as fast.

PSEU Has he lots of judgment?

CHAR Judgments, yes, any amount, and for heinous crimes, too.

<sup>33</sup> Lit. "Abundance." In the Latin, *Copia* and *Charinus* alliterate.

<sup>34</sup> Metaphor for sharp wit and cleverness.

PLAUTUS

PSEV quid quom manifesto tenetur?

CHAR anguilla est, elabitur.

PSEV ecquid is homo scitust?

CHAR plebi scitum non est scitius.

PSEV probus homo est, ut praedicare te audio.

CHAR immo si scias,

750 ubi te aspexerit, narrabit ultro quid sese uelis.  
sed quid es acturus?

PSEV dicam. ubi hominem exornauero,  
subdituom fieri ego illum militis seruom uolo;  
symbolum hunc ferat lenoni cum quinque argenti  
minis,

755 mulierem ab lenone abducatur: em tibi omnem fabulam!  
ceterum quo quicque pacto faciat ipsi dixerō.

CALI quid nunc igitur stamus?

PSEV hominem cum ornamentis omnibus  
exornatum adducite ad me iam ad tarpezitam Aeschi-  
num.

sed properate.

CALI prius illi erimus quam tu.

PSEV abite ergo ocius.

760 quicquid incerti mi in animo prius aut ambiguom fuit,  
nunc liquet, nunc defaecatum est cor mihi; nunc per-  
uium est:

omnis ordine his sub signis ducam legiones meas  
aui sinistra, auspicio liquido atque ex <mea> sententia;  
confidentia est inimicos meos me posse perdere.

nunc ibo ad forum atque onerabo meis praeceptis

Simiam,

760 peruiast *P*, peruiumst  $\varsigma$  761 ordines *P*, ordine his *Mueller*

762 ex sententia *P Nonius*, ex mea sententia *Bothe*

PSEUDOLUS

PSEU What if he's caught in the act?

CHAR He's an eel, he slips away.

PSEU Is he a man of decision?

CHAR A decision of the people is no more decisive.

PSEU He's a decent chap, the way I hear you describe him.

CHAR No, if you knew, the moment he spots you he'll tell you 750  
of his own accord what you want of him. But what are  
you going to do?

PSEU I'll tell you. When I've fitted him out, I want him to  
become a counterfeit slave of the soldier. He must bring  
this token with the five minas to the pimp and take the  
woman away from the pimp: there, that's the whole story  
for you! As for the rest, how he should do everything, I'll 755  
tell him in person.

CALI Then why are we standing around now?

PSEU Bring him to me now, to the banker Aeschinus, fitted out  
with all the paraphernalia. But hurry up!

CALI We'll be there before you.

*Exeunt CALIDORUS and CHARINUS to the right.*

PSEU (*calling after them*) Then go quickly. (*to the audience*)  
Whatever was uncertain or unclear in my heart before 760  
is clear now, my heart is freed from the dregs now; the  
passage is easy now: I'll lead all my troops in order under  
these standards, with the bird to the left, with positive  
auspices, and according to my own wish. I have confi-  
dence that I can annihilate my enemies. Now I'll go to  
the forum and heap my instructions onto Simia, what he 765

PLAUTUS

765 quid agat, ne quid titubet, docte ut hanc ferat fallaciam.  
iam ego hoc ipsum oppidum expugnatum faxo erit lenonium.

ACTVS III

III. i: PVER

PVER quoi seruitutem di danunt lenoniam  
puero, atque eidem si addunt turpitudinem,  
ne illi, quantum ego nunc corde conspicio meo,  
770 malam rem magnam multasque aerumnas danunt.  
uelut haec mi euenit seruitus, ubi ego omnibus  
paruis magnisque miseriis praefulcior:  
neque ego amatorem mi inuenire ullum queo  
qui amet me, ut curer tandem nitidiuscule.  
775 nunc huic lenoni hodie est natalis dies:  
interminatus est a minimo ad maxumum,  
si quis non hodie munus misisset sibi,  
eum cras cruciatu maxumo perbitere.  
nunc nescio hercle rebus quid faciam meis;  
780 neque ego illud possum quod illi qui possunt solent.  
nunc, nisi lenoni munus hodie misero,  
cras mihi potandus fructus est fullonius.  
eheu, quam illae rei ego etiam nunc sum paruolus!  
atque edepol ut nunc male malum metuo miser,  
85 si quispiam det qui manus grauior siet,  
quamquam illud aiunt magno gemitu fieri,  
comprimere dentes uideor posse aliquo modo.

776 interminatust *P*, interminatus est s



## PSEUDOLUS

should do so as not to waver, so that he may carry this trick off cleverly. I'll make sure that this pimp town itself will be conquered instantly.

*Exit PSEUDOLUS to the right.*

## ACT THREE

*Enter a SLAVE BOY from Ballio's house.*

BOY If the gods make a boy slave to a pimp, and if they give him ugliness to boot, then truly, as far as I can now see in my heart, they allot a big thrashing and many toils to him. For instance, this slavery has come upon me where I'm used as a prop for all small and big miseries; and I can't find myself any lover to make love to me, so that I'd be treated a little bit more neatly at last. Now it's this pimp's birthday today: he's threatened anyone, from the youngest to the oldest, that if anyone doesn't send him a present today, he'll perish under greatest torture tomorrow. Now I really don't know what to do in a fix like mine; nor can I do what those who can normally do.<sup>35</sup> Now unless I send the pimp a present today, I have to drink the fuller's produce<sup>36</sup> tomorrow. Dear me, how small I am for that sort of thing even now! And yet, as terribly afraid as I am of a beating now, poor me, if anyone were to give me something whereby my hand may be heavier,<sup>37</sup> I think I'll be able to grit my teeth, even

770  
775  
780  
785

<sup>35</sup> *Posse*, "be able," typically refers to the active part in intercourse.

<sup>36</sup> The acid used to clean woolens was often urine; the boy would thus have to provide oral intercourse.

<sup>37</sup> I.e., money.

PLAUTUS

sed comprimenda est mihi uox atque oratio:  
erus eccum recipit se domum et ducit coquom.

III. ii: BALLIO. COQVOS. PVER

- 790 BAL forum coquinum qui uocant stulte uocant,  
nam non coquinum est, uerum furinum est forum.  
nam ego si iuratus peiorem hominem quaerem  
coquom, non potui quam hunc quem duco ducere,  
795 multiloquom, gloriosum, insulsum, inutilem.  
quin ob eam rem Orcus recipere ad se hunc noluit,  
ut esset hic qui mortuis cenam coquat;  
nam hic solus illis coquere quod placeat potest.  
CO si me arbitrabare isto pacto ut praedicas,  
quor conducebas?  
BAL inopia: alius non erat.  
800 sed quor sedebas in foro, si eras coquos,  
tu solus praeter alios?  
CO ego dicam tibi:  
hominum ego auaritia factus sum improbior coquos,  
non meopte ingenio.  
BAL qua istuc ratione?  
CO eloquar.  
quia enim, quom extemplo ueniunt conductum  
coquom,  
805 nemo illum quaerit qui optumus et carissumust:  
illum conducunt potius qui uilissumust.  
hoc ego fui hodie solus opsessor fori.

802 auaritia ego sum factus *P, transp. Ritschl*

<sup>38</sup> Reference to anal intercourse.

<sup>39</sup> The god of the Underworld.

PSEUDOLUS

though they say that that thing elicits loud cries of pain.<sup>38</sup>  
 But I need to restrain my voice and speech: look, my  
 master's returning home and bringing a cook.

*Exit SLAVE BOY into Ballio's house.*

*Enter BALLIO with his slave boy from the right, followed by  
 a COOK with his SLAVE BOY and some servants carrying the  
 shopping.*

- BAL People who talk of a cook market talk rubbish: it's not a 790  
 cook market but a crook market. Well, if I'd sworn to  
 look for a worse man to be my cook, I couldn't have  
 brought one worse than the one I'm bringing, a waffling,  
 pompous, witless, useless git. Indeed, Orcus<sup>39</sup> has re- 795  
 fused to take him into his place so that there would be  
 someone here to cook dinner for the dead:<sup>40</sup> he alone  
 can cook something they like.
- CO If you thought that I was the way you state, why did you  
 hire me?
- BAL Dearth: there was no one else. But why were you sitting 800  
 in the market, if you were a cook, you alone beyond the  
 others?
- CO I'll tell you: through people's greed I've become a less  
 desirable cook, not through my own nature.
- BAL How so?
- CO I'll tell you. Because the moment people come to hire a 805  
 cook, nobody looks for the one who is best and most  
 expensive; they prefer to hire the cheapest one. That's  
 why I was the only occupant of the market today. Those

<sup>40</sup> Every February a banquet was provided for the departed.

PLAUTUS

illi drachumissent miseri: me nemo potest  
 minoris quisquam nummo ut surgam subigere.  
 810 non ego item cenam condio ut alii coqui,  
 qui mihi condita prata in patinis proferunt,  
 boues qui conuiuas faciunt herbasque oggerunt,  
 813 eas herbas herbis aliis porro condiunt:  
 815 apponunt rumicem, brassicam, betam, blitum,  
 814 indunt coriandrum, feniculum, alium, atrum holus,  
 816 eo laserpici libram pondo diluont,  
 teritur sinapis scelera, quae illis qui terunt  
 prius quam triuerunt oculi ut exstillent facit.  
 ei homines cenas ubi coquont, quom condiunt,  
 320 non condimentis condiunt, sed strigibus,  
 uiuis conuiuis intestina quae exedint.  
 hoc hic quidem homines tam breuem uitam colunt,  
 quom hasce herbas huius modi in suom aluom con-  
 gerunt,  
 formidolosas dictu, non esu modo.  
 325 quas herbas pecudes non edunt, homines edunt.  
 BAL quid tu? diuinis condimentis utere,  
 qui prorogare uitam possis hominibus,  
 qui ea culpes condimenta?  
 CO audacter dicito;  
 nam uel ducenos annos poterunt uiuere  
 330 meas qui esitabunt escas quas condiuero.  
 nam ego cocilendrum quando in patinas indidi  
 aut cepolendrum aut maccidem aut saucaptidem,  
 eaepse sese [patinae] feruefaciunt ilico.  
 haec ad Neptuni pecudes condimenta sunt:

815 *ante 814 posuit Sauppe*  
 ipsae sese patinae *P*, eaepse sese *Leo*

833 eaepse se patinae *A*, eae

PSEUDOLUS

wretches may be one-drachma men; as for me, no one  
 can force me to get out of bed for less than two drachmas. 810  
 I don't season dinner the same way as other cooks, who  
 serve up seasoned meadows in their pans, who turn the  
 guests into oxen and present them with herbs and then  
 continue to season those herbs with other herbs: they 815  
 add sorrel, cabbage, beet, spinach; they put in coriander,  
 fennel, garlic, horse parsley; they pour in a pound of  
 silphium;<sup>41</sup> and they grate wretched mustard, which  
 makes the eyes of those who grate it cry before they've  
 grated it. When these people cook dinners and season  
 them, they don't season them with seasonings but with 820  
 screech owls,<sup>42</sup> to eat up the guests' intestines while  
 they're still alive. That's why people live such short lives  
 here, because they stuff herbs of this type into their bel-  
 lies, frightening to mention, let alone to eat. Humans eat 825  
 herbs which farm animals don't eat.

BAL What about you? Do you use divine seasonings with  
 which you can prolong people's lives, since you find fault  
 with those seasonings?

CO You can say so boldly; people who eat the dainties I  
 season can live for even two hundred years each. Yes, 830  
 when I put cocilendrum<sup>43</sup> into the pans, or cepolendrum  
 or maccis or saucaptis, the pans instantly bring them-  
 selves to a boil. These are the seasonings for Neptune's

<sup>41</sup> Juice of the silphium plant, a now extinct species that grew  
 around Cyrene, was a highly valued spice.

<sup>42</sup> Screech owls were thought to drink blood and eat the heart and  
 intestines of children and the dead.

<sup>43</sup> A made-up spice, like the ones that follow.

PLAUTUS

- 835        terrestris pecudes cicimandro condio aut  
hapalopside aut cataractria.  
BAL    at te Iuppiter  
dique omnes perdant cum condimentis tuis  
cumque tuis istis omnibus mendaciis!  
CO        sine sis loqui me.  
BAL    loquere atque i in malam crucem.  
840 CO        ubi omnes patinae feruont, omnis aperio;  
841        is odos dimissis manibus in caelum uolat.  
843 BAL        odos dimissis manibus?  
CO    peccaui insciens.  
844 BAL        quidum?  
CO    quia "manibus pedibus" uolui dicere.  
842        eum odorem cenat Iuppiter cottidie.  
845 BAL        si nusquam is coctum, quidnam cenat Iuppiter?  
CO        it incenatus cubitum.  
BAL    i in malam crucem.  
istacin causa tibi hodie nummum dabo?  
CO        fateor equidem esse me coquom carissimum;  
uerum pro pretio facio ut opera appareat  
850        mea quo conductus uenio.  
BAL    ad furandum quidem.  
CO        an tu inuenire postulas quemquam coquom  
nisi miluinis aut aquilinis unguis?  
BAL        an tu coquinatum te ire quoquam postulas  
quin ibi constrictis unguis cenam coquas?  
855        nunc adeo tu, qui meus es, iam edico tibi

841 manibus A, pedibus P

843 manibus A, pedibus P

844 dimissis pedibus A, quia (quiam B) demissis (di- D) manibus  
P, quia manibus pedibus Holmes

842 post 844 posuit Acidalius

845 is coctis (coctum D<sup>2</sup>) P, coctum is A

PSEUDOLUS

- cattle.<sup>44</sup> Land animals I season with cicimandrum or hapalopsis or cataractria. 835
- BAL May Jupiter and all the gods ruin you with your seasonings and with all those lies of yours!
- CO Please let me speak.
- BAL Speak and go hang yourself.
- CO When all the pans are boiling, I open them all. That scent flies to heaven with arms stretched out.<sup>45</sup> 840
- BAL The scent with arms stretched out?
- CO That was a slip of the tongue.
- BAL How so?
- CO Because I meant to say "with hands and feet."<sup>46</sup> Jupiter has that scent for dinner every day.
- BAL If you don't go anywhere to cook, what does Jupiter have for dinner? 845
- CO Then he goes to bed without having dinner.
- BAL Go and be hanged. Am I going to give you a didrachma for the sake of that?
- CO I do admit that I'm a very expensive cook; but I take care that I give value for money in the house to which I've come as cook. 850
- BAL Yes, as regards stealing.
- CO Do you expect to find any cook except one with the claws of a kite or an eagle?
- BAL Do *you* expect to go anywhere to cook unless you cook dinner there with your claws tied up? (*to his boy*) No, 855  
I'm announcing to you, *who are mine, that you must*

<sup>44</sup> Neptune is the god of the sea; Neptune's cattle are fish.

<sup>45</sup> I.e. like a runner, with one in front and one behind.

<sup>46</sup> I.e. with full exertion. The cook is using an even less appropriate metaphor.

PLAUTUS

ut nostra properes amoliri omnia,  
 tum ut huius oculos in oculis habeas tuis:  
 quoquo hic spectabit, eo tu spectato simul;  
 si quo hic gradietur, pariter progredimino;  
 860 manum si protollet, pariter proferto manum:  
 suom si quid sumet, id tu sinito sumere;  
 si nostrum sumet, tu teneto altrinsecus.  
 si iste ibit, ito, stabit, astato simul;  
 si conquiniscet istic, conquiniscito.

865 item his discipulis priuos custodes dabo.

CO habe modo bonum animum.

BAL quaeso qui possum doce  
 bonum animum habere qui te ad me adducam do-  
 mum?

CO quia sorbitione faciam ego hodie te mea,  
 item ut Medea Peliam concoxit senem,  
 870 quem medicamento et suis uenenis dicitur  
 fecisse rursus ex sene adulescentulum,  
 item ego te faciam.

BAL eho, an etiam es ueneficus?

CO immo edepol uero hominum seruator [magis].

BAL ehem!

74- quanti istuc unum me coquinare perdoces?

75 CO quid?

BAL ut te seruem ne quid surrupias mihi.

864 conquiniscito *A*, conquiniscito simul *P*, ceueto simul *Nonius*

873 magis *om. A*

---

<sup>47</sup> Medea rejuvenated Aeson by cutting him to pieces and boiling him but was responsible for the death of Pelias, since his daughters did



PSEUDOLUS

hurry to remove all our things and then that you must keep his eyes in yours: wherever he looks, you must look at the same time; if he walks anywhere, you must walk there equally; if he stretches out his hand, you must stretch out your hand equally; if he takes anything of his own stuff, you must let him take it; if he takes anything of ours, you must hold on to it from the other side. If he walks, you must walk, if he stands, you must stand at the same time. If he squats down there, you must squat down. In the same way I'll give separate guards to each of his disciples. 860 865

CO (to *Ballio*) Take heart.

BAL Please instruct me, how can I take heart when I'm taking you home to me?

CO Because with my broth I'll treat you the same way today as Medea cooked up old Pelias, whom she's said to have turned from an old man into a young one again with her medicine and potions;<sup>47</sup> I'll treat you in the same way. 870

BAL Tell me, are you also a sorcerer?

CO No, but the savior of mankind.

BAL Hm! At what price will you teach me this one cooking lesson? 875

CO Which one?

BAL To watch over you so that you won't steal anything from me.

not follow the procedure properly. The cook is probably making fun of *Ballio*. The myth is too well known for Plautus to get it wrong, and it seems arbitrary to claim that alternative versions might have existed (Cic. *Cato* 83, where the boiling of Pelias in order to rejuvenate him is mentioned, does not actually indicate a happy outcome).

PLAUTUS

CO si credis, nummo; si non, ne mina quidem.  
sed utrum tu amicis hodie an inimicis tuis  
daturus cenam?

BAL pol ego amicis scilicet.

880 CO quin tu illo inimicos potius quam amicos uocas?  
nam ego ita conuiuis cenam conditam dabo  
hodie atque ita suavi suauitate condiam:  
ut quisque quicque conditum gustauerit,  
ipsum sibi faciam ut digitos praerodat suos.

885 BAL quaeso hercle, prius quam quouquam conuiuiae dabis,  
gustato tute prius et discipulis dato,  
ut praerodatis uostras furtificas manus.

CO fortasse haec tu nunc mihi non credis quae loquor.

BAL molestus ne sis; nimium iam tinnis; tace.  
890 em illic ego habito. intro abi et cenam coque.  
propera.

PVER quin tu is accubitus? et conuiuas cedo.  
corrumpitur iam cena.

BAL em, subolem sis uide!  
iam hic quoque scelestus est coqui sublingulo.  
905 profecto quid nunc primum caueam nescio,  
ita in aedibus sunt fures, praedo in proximo est.  
nam mi hic uicinus apud forum paulo prius  
pater Calidori opere edixit maximo  
ut mihi cauerem a Pseudolo seruo suo  
ne fidem ei haberem. nam eum circum ire in hunc  
diem,

900 ut me, si posset, muliere interuorteret;  
eum promississe firmiter dixit sibi  
sese abducturum a me dolis Phoenicium.

901 firmiter *P*, fortiter *A*

PSEUDOLUS

- CO If you trust me, for a didrachma; if not, not even for a mina. But are you giving a dinner to your friends today or to your enemies?
- BAL To my friends of course.
- CO Why don't you invite your enemies rather than your friends to it? Because I'll give the guests a dinner seasoned in such a way and with such great sweetness that whenever anyone tastes anything seasoned by me, I'll have him chewing off his own fingers. 880
- BAL Please taste it yourself and give it to your disciples before giving it to any guest, so that you chew off your own thieving hands. 885
- CO Perhaps you don't believe what I'm saying now.
- BAL Don't be a nuisance. You're chattering frightfully; shut up. Look, I live there. Go in and cook dinner. Hurry up! 890
- BOY Why don't you go and recline at table? And produce the guests. The dinner's already going bad.

*Exeunt the COOK, his SLAVE BOY, and the servants into Ballio's house.*

- BAL There, do look at the young imp! This under-dish-licker of the cook is also a crook already. In fact, I don't know what I should be on my guard against first: in my house there are thieves, next door there's a robber. Well, my neighbor, the father of Calidorus, told me in the forum a little earlier that I should be on my guard against Pseudolus, his slave, and that I shouldn't trust him; that he was prowling around today so as to trick me out of the woman if he could; he said he'd promised him firmly that he'd take Phoenicium away from me with his guiles. Now 900

PLAUTUS

nunc ibo intro atque edicam familiaribus  
 profecto ne quis quicquam credat Pseudolo.

ACTVS IV

IV. i: PSEVDOLVS. SIMIA

- 905 PSEV si umquam quemquam di immortales  
 905<sup>a</sup> uoluere esse auxilio adiutum,  
 906 tum me et Calidorum seruatum  
 906<sup>a</sup> uolunt esse et lenonem extinctum,  
 907 quom te adiutorem genuerunt  
 907<sup>a</sup> mihi tam doctum hominem atque astutum.  
 908 sed ubi illic est? sumne ego homo insipiens,  
 908<sup>a</sup> qui haec mecum egomet loquar solus?  
 909 dedit uerba mihi hercle, ut opinor:  
 909<sup>a</sup> malus cum malo stulte caui.  
 910 tum pol ego interii, homo si ille abiit, neque hoc opus  
 quod uolui hodie efficiam.  
 sed eccum uideo uerbeream statuam: ut it, ut magnu-  
 fice infert sese!  
 ehem, te hercle ego circumspectabam, nimis metue-  
 bam male ne abiisses.
- 913 SIMI fuit meum officium ut facerem, fateor.  
 13<sup>a</sup> PSEV ubi restiteras?  
 SIMI ubi mi lubitum est.  
 PSEV istuc ego satis scio.  
 SIMI quor ergo quod scis me rogas?
- 915 PSEV at hoc uolo monere te.  
 SIMI monendu's ne me moneas.

PSEUDOLUS

I'll go in and tell my household members that absolutely no one should trust Pseudolus in anything.

*Exeunt BALLIO and his slave boy into their house.*

ACT FOUR

*Enter PSEUDOLUS from the right, followed at some distance by SIMIA; the latter is wearing a military cloak, a hat, and a sword. In the course of the scene they walk to the left of the stage, the harbor entrance.*

PSEU If the immortal gods ever wanted anyone supported with help, they want me and Calidorus saved and the pimp exterminated, since they produced you as my supporter, such a clever and smart fellow. (*looking around*) But where is he? Aren't I an idiot since I'm talking about this to myself alone? He's tricked me, I think; crook that I am, I failed to be on my guard against the crook. I'm dead if he's gone, and I won't succeed in the work I wanted today. But look, I can see the statue made from beatings: how he's strutting along, how he's giving himself airs! (*to Simia*) Hey, I was looking around for you; I was very much afraid that you might have given me the slip. 905

SIMI It would have been my duty to do so, I admit it.

PSEU Where did you stop? 910

SIMI Where I wanted to.

PSEU I know that well enough.

SIMI Then why do you ask me what you know?

PSEU But I want to advise you about this. 915

SIMI You're to be advised not to give me advice.

PLAUTUS

- PSEV nimis tandem ego aps te contemnor.  
 SIMI quippe ego te ni contemnam,  
 stratioticus homo qui cluear?  
 019 PSEV iam hoc uolo quod oceptum est agi.  
 19<sup>a</sup> SIMI numquid agere aliud me uides?  
 020 PSEV ambula ergo cito.  
 SIMI immo otiose uolo.  
 PSEV haec ea occasio est: dum ille dormit, uolo  
 tu prior ut occupes adire.  
 023 SIMI quid properas? placide, ne time.  
 23<sup>a</sup> ita ille faxit Iuppiter,  
 024 ut ille palam ibidem assiet,  
 24<sup>a</sup> quisquis ille est qui adest a milite.  
 025 numquam edepol erit ille potior  
 25<sup>a</sup> Harpax quam ego. habe animum bonum:  
 pulchre ego hanc explicatam tibi rem dabo.  
 sic ego illum dolis atque mendaciis  
 in timorem dabo militarem aduenam,  
 ipse sese ut neget esse eum qui siet  
 meque ut esse autumet qui ipse est.  
 030 PSEV qui potest?  
 031 SIMI occidis me quom istuc rogitas.  
 31<sup>a</sup> PSEV o hominem lepidum!  
 SIMI te quoque etiam dolis atque mendaciis,  
 qui magister mihi es, antidibo, ut scias.  
 PSEV Iuppiter te mihi seruet!  
 SIMI immo mihi.  
 035 sed uide, ornatus hic me satin condecet?  
 35<sup>a</sup> PSEV optume habet.  
 SIMI esto.  
 PSEV tantum tibi boni di immortales duint quantum tu tibi  
 optes;

PSEUDOLUS

PSEU I'm really being despised by you.

SIMI Why shouldn't I despise you, I who am a famous military man?

PSEU Now I want what was begun to be done.

SIMI Can you see me doing anything else?

PSEU Then walk quickly.

920

SIMI No, I want to do so at a leisurely pace.

PSEU This is our chance: while that chap's asleep, I want you to be the first to approach him.

SIMI Why are you in a hurry? Slowly, stop being afraid. May great Jupiter bring it about that he's openly present in the same place, whoever it is who's present from the soldier. He'll never be a better Harpax than me. Take heart: I'll set the matter straight for you beautifully. With my tricks and lies I'll put that military arrival in such fear that he himself will deny being the one he is and that he'll claim that I am the one he himself is.

925

930

PSEU How is that possible?

SIMI You're killing me by asking that.

PSEU What a charming chap!

SIMI You too, who are my teacher, I'll surpass with my tricks and lies, just so that you know.

PSEU May Jupiter preserve you for myself!

SIMI No, for myself. But look, does this get-up suit me well enough?

935

PSEU It fits perfectly.

SIMI Excellent.

PSEU May the immortal gods give you as much good as you

PLAUTUS

nam si exoptem quantum dignu's tantum dent, minus  
nihilò sit.

938 neque ego hoc hominem quemquam uidi magis malum  
et maleficum.

938<sup>a</sup> SIMI tun id mi?

PSEV taceo.

939 sed ego quae tibi bona dabo et faciam,

939<sup>a</sup> si hanc sobrie rem accurassis!

940 SIMI potin ut taceas? memorem immemorem facit qui mo-  
net quod memor meminit.

teneo omnia, in pectore condita sunt, meditati sunt  
mihi doli docte.

PSEV probus est hic homo.

SIMI neque hic est neque ego.

PSEV at uide ne titubes.

SIMI potin ut taceas?

PSEV ita me di ament—

SIMI ita non facient: mera iam mendacia fundes.

PSEV —ut ego ob tuam, Simia, perfidiam te amo et metuo et  
magni facio.

945 SIMI ego istuc aliis dare condidici: mi oprudere non potes  
palpum.

PSEV ut ego accipiam te hodie lepide, ubi effeceris hoc opus.

SIMI hahahae!

PSEV lepido uictu, uino, unguentis, et inter pocula  
pulpamentis;

ibidem una aderit mulier lepida tibi sauia super sauia  
quae det.

SIMI lepide accipis me.

PSEV immo si efficis, tum faxo magis dicas.

943 fundes *P*, fundis *A*



PSEUDOLUS

wish for yourself: if I were to wish that they should give you as much as you deserve, it would be less than nothing. I've never seen anyone worse and more wicked.

SIMI Are *you* saying that to me?

PSEU I'm quiet. But what good things I'll give you and do for you if you sort this out soberly!

SIMI Can't you be quiet? A man who reminds another about 940  
what that man remembers well makes the man remembering it forgetful. I've got it all, it's stored in my breast, my schemes have been thought over cleverly.

PSEU (*indicating Simia*) This is a decent fellow.

SIMI (*pointing back at Pseudolus*) He isn't, nor am I.

PSEU But make sure you don't stumble.

SIMI Can't you be quiet?

PSEU As truly as the gods may love me—

SIMI (*interrupting*) Truly, they won't do so: you're now pouring out pure lies.

PSEU —as I love you for your perfidy, Simia, and respect and honor you.

SIMI I've learned to give that sort of flattery to others: you 945  
can't pat me on the head.

PSEU What a charming reception I'll give you today when you've accomplished this business!

SIMI Hahaha!

PSEU With lovely food, wine, and perfumes, and with tidbits between the cups; and in the same place there will be a charming lady with you, who'll give you kisses upon kisses.

SIMI You're giving me a charming reception.

PSEU No, if you accomplish it, then I'll make sure you'll say so even more.

PLAUTUS

- 950 SIMI nisi effecero, cruciabiliter  
 950<sup>a</sup> carnufex me accipito.  
 951 sed propera mi monstrare ubi sit os lenonis aedium.  
 PSEV tertium hoc est.  
 SIMI st! tace, aedes hiscunt.  
 PSEV credo, animo male est  
 aedibus.  
 SIMI quid iam?  
 PSEV quia edepol ipsum lenonem euomunt.  
 SIMI illicine est?  
 PSEV illic est.  
 SIMI mala merx est, <Pseudole>. illuc sis uide,  
 955 ut transuorsus, non prouorsus cedit, quasi cancer solet.

IV. ii: BALLIO. PSEVDOLVS. SIMIA

- BAL minus malum hunc hominem esse opinor quam esse  
 censebam coquom,  
 nam nil etiam dum harpagauit praeter cyathum et can-  
 tharum.  
 PSEV heus tu, nunc occasio est et tempus.  
 SIMI tecum sentio.  
 PSEV ingredi in uiam dolose: ego hic in insidiis ero.  
 960 SIMI habui numerum sedulo: hoc est sextum a porta proxu-  
 mum  
 angiportum, in id angiportum me deuorti iusserat;  
 quotumas aedis dixerit, id ego admodum incerto scio.  
 BAL quis hic homo chlamydatas est aut unde est aut quem  
 quaeritat?  
 peregrina facies uidetur hominis atque ignobilis.

954 mercist *P*, merx est *Pius*      *Pseudole add. Bothe*

962 incerto *P*, incerte *A*

PSEUDOLUS

SIMI Unless I accomplish it, the hangman can give me a re- 950  
ception with torture. But make haste to show me where  
the mouth of the pimp's house is.

PSEU The third one here.

SIMI Hush! Be quiet, the house is gaping.

PSEU I believe the house is feeling sick.

SIMI How so?

PSEU Because it's vomiting out the pimp himself. (*the door  
opens and Ballio appears, keeping an eye on what is go-  
ing on inside*)

SIMI Is that him?

PSEU Yes, it is.

SIMI He's a bad piece, Pseudolus. Do look at that, how he 955  
walks sideways, not forward, like a crab. (*they go away a  
little so that the pimp will not see them*)

*Enter BALLIO from his house.*

BAL I think that this cook is not such a bad man as I thought:  
he hasn't stolen anything yet apart from a ladle and a  
tankard.

PSEU (*to Simia*) Hey you, now is the chance and time.

SIMI I agree with you.

PSEU Enter the street with guile; I'll stay here out of sight.

SIMI (*apparently to himself while coming forward*) I've kept 960  
count of the number diligently: this is the sixth alley from  
the gate, and into this alley he told me to turn; but I'm  
not entirely sure what number he said the house was.

BAL (*aside*) Who is that man in a cloak, or where is he from,  
or who is he looking for? The man's face seems foreign  
and unknown.

PLAUTUS

- 965 SIMI sed eccum qui ex incerto faciet mihi quod quaero certius.  
 BAL ad me adit recta. unde ego hominem hunc esse dicam gentium?  
 SIMI heus tu qui cum hircina barba stas, responde quod rogo.  
 BAL eho, an non prius salutas?  
 SIMI nulla est mihi salus dataria.  
 969- BAL nam pol hinc tantundem accipies.  
 70 PSEV iam inde a principio probe.  
 SIMI ecquem in angiporto hoc hominem tu nouisti? te rogo.  
 BAL egomet me.  
 SIMI pauci istuc faciunt homines quod tu praedicas, nam in foro uix decumus quisque est qui ipse sese nouerit.  
 PSEV saluos sum, iam philosophatur.  
 SIMI hominem ego hic quaero malum,  
 975 legerupam, impurum, periurum atque impium.  
 BAL me quaeritat, nam illa mea sunt cognomenta; nomen si memoret modo.  
 quid est ei homini nomen?  
 SIMI leno Ballio.  
 BAL sciuin ego? ipse ego is sum, adulescens, quem tu quaeris.  
 SIMI tun es Ballio?  
 9- BAL ego enim uero is sum.  
 80 SIMI ut uestitu's, es perfossor parietum.  
 BAL credo, in tenebris, conspicatus si sis me, apstineas manum.

975 impurum . . . impium A, impium . . . improbum P

978 quaeris A, quaeritas P

PSEUDOLUS

- SIMI (*spotting Ballio*) But look, someone who can make what I'm looking for more certain from less certain. 965
- BAL (*aside*) He's coming straight to me. Where on earth should I say he's from?
- SIMI Hey, you, the one standing around with a goat's beard, answer my question.
- BAL Oho! Aren't you greeting me first?
- SIMI I have no greeting to give away.
- BAL You'll get the same back from me. 970
- PSEU (*aside*) Proper right from the start!
- SIMI Do you know anyone in this alley? I'm asking you.
- BAL I know myself.
- SIMI Few people do what you say: in the forum there's hardly one in ten who knows himself.
- PSEU (*aside*) I'm safe, he's already philosophizing.
- SIMI I'm looking for a bad chap here, a lawbreaker, a filthy, perjured, and godless creature. 975
- BAL (*aside*) He's looking for me: those are my epithets; if only he were to say my name. (*aloud*) What's the name of that chap?
- SIMI Pimp Ballio.
- BAL (*aside*) Didn't I know it? (*aloud*) I myself am the chap you're looking for, young man.
- SIMI Are you Ballio?
- BAL Yes, I am indeed. 980
- SIMI The way you're dressed, you're a burglar.
- BAL No doubt you'd keep your hands off me if you saw me in the dark.<sup>48</sup>

<sup>48</sup> For Greeks the two main categories of criminals were house-breakers (*toikhorukhoi*) and muggers (*lopodutai*). Simia accuses Ballio of being one of the former, and Ballio retorts that Simia is one of the latter.

PLAUTUS

SIMI erus meus tibi me salutem multam uoluit dicere.  
hanc epistulam accipe a me, hanc me tibi iussit dare.

BAL quis is homo est qui iussit?

PSEV perii! nunc homo in medio luto est;  
985 nomen nescit, haeret haec res.

BAL quem hanc misisse ad me autumas?

SIMI nosce imaginem: tute eius nomen memorato mihi,  
ut sciam te Ballionem esse ipsum.

BAL cedo mi epistulam.

SIMI accipe et cognosce signum.

BAL oh! Polymachaeroplagides  
990 purus putus est ipsus. noui. heus! Polymachaeroplagidi  
nomen est.

SIMI scio iam me recte tibi dedisse epistulam,  
postquam Polymachaeroplagidem elocutus nomen es.

BAL quid agit is?

SIMI quod homo edepol fortis atque bellator probus.  
sed propera hanc pellegere quaeso epistulam—ita ne-  
gotium est—  
atque accipere argentum actutum mulieremque emit-  
tere.

995 nam hodie Sicyoni necesse est me esse aut cras mor-  
tem exsequi,  
ita erus meus est imperiosus.

BAL noui, notis praedicas.

SIMI propera pellegere epistulam ergo.

BAL id ago, si taceas modo.

991 Polymachaeroplagidem AB, Polymachaeroplagidae CD

995 necesse est hodie Sicyoni Ω, *transp.* Ritschl

997 pellegere epistulam ergo Ω, legere ep. ergo Guyet, pell. ergo  
ep. Bothe

PSEUDOLUS

- SIMI My master wanted me to give you his warm greetings.  
*(producing the letter)* Take this letter from me, he told  
me to give it to you.
- BAL Who is the man who told you to do so?
- PSEU *(aside)* I'm dead! Now he's deep in the mud; he doesn't 985  
know the name, our business is stuck.
- BAL Who do you say sent this to me?
- SIMI See if you know the picture; you yourself must tell me  
his name so that I may know that you are Ballio in per-  
son.
- BAL Give me the letter.
- SIMI Take it and see if you know the seal. *(hands it over)*
- BAL *(half aside)* Oh! It's Polymachaeroplages himself, pure  
and simple. I know him. *(to Simia)* Hey! Polymachaero-  
plages is his name. 990
- SIMI Now I know that it was right to give you the letter, now  
that you've said the name Polymachaeroplages.
- BAL What is he up to?
- SIMI The deeds of a brave man and noble warrior. But please  
be quick to read through this letter—I'm in a hurry—  
and to receive the money instantly and to send out the  
girl: I need to be in Sicyon today<sup>49</sup> or die tomorrow, that's 995  
how domineering my master is.
- BAL I know, you're telling those who are well informed.
- SIMI Then be quick to read through the letter.
- BAL That's what I'm doing, if only you were quiet. "The sol-

<sup>49</sup> This is hardly possible, as it is seventy miles from Athens to Si-  
cyon. The real Harpax says in l. 1174 that the journey took him one and  
a half days.

PLAUTUS

1000 “miles lenoni Ballioni epistulam  
conscriptam mittit Polymachaeroplages,  
imagine opsignatam quae inter nos duo  
conuenit olim.”

SIMI symbolust in epistula.

BAL uideo et cognosco signum. sed in epistula  
nullam salutem mittere scriptam solet?

1005 SIMI ita militaris disciplina est, Ballio:  
manu salutem mittunt bene uolentibus;  
eadem malam rem mittunt male uolentibus.  
sed ut occepisti, perge opera experier  
quid epistula ista narret.

BAL ausculta modo.

“Harpax calator meus est, ad te qui uenit—”  
010 tun es is Harpax?

SIMI ego sum atque ipse ἄρπαξ quidem.

BAL “—qui epistulam istam fert; ab eo argentum accipe;  
cum eo simitu mulierem mitti uolo.

salutem scriptam dignum est dignis mittere:  
te si arbitrarem dignum, misisses tibi.”

015 SIMI quid nunc?

BAL argentum des, abducas mulierem.

SIMI uter remoratur?

BAL quin sequere ergo intro.

SIMI sequor.

IV. iii: PSEVDOLVS

PSEV peiorem ego hominem magisque uorsute malum  
numquam edepol quemquam uidi quam hic est Simia;  
20 nimisque ego illum hominem metuo et formido male  
ne malus item erga me sit ut erga illum fuit,  
ne in re secunda nunc mi obuortat cornua,



PSEUDOLUS

dier Polymachaeroplages is sending this written letter to the pimp Ballio, sealed with the picture that was once agreed upon among the two of us." 1000

SIMI The token is on the letter.

BAL I can see the token and recognize it. But does he have the habit of not sending any written wish for well-being in his letters?

SIMI That's the custom in the army, Ballio: with their hands they give well-being to those who wish them well; with the same hands they give a thrashing to those who wish them ill. But as you've begun, continue to make an effort to find out what that letter tells you. 1005

BAL Just listen. "Harpax is my batman who has come to you—" Are you that Harpax? 1010

SIMI I am, and a very harpy indeed.

BAL "—and who's brought you that letter. Take the money from him; I want the woman to be sent together with him. It's right to send good wishes in writing to those who deserve them; if I thought you deserved them, I'd have sent them to you."

SIMI Well then? 1015

BAL Give me the money and take the woman away.

SIMI Which of us is delaying?

BAL Then follow me in.

SIMI Yes.

*Exeunt BALLIO and SIMIA into the former's house.*

PSEU I've never seen a worse man and bad in a more wicked way than this Simia is; and I'm terribly afraid and scared that he could be bad to me in the same way he was bad to that chap, and that he might turn his horns against me 1020

PLAUTUS

si occasionem capsit qui < sic > sit malus;  
 atque edepol equidem nolo, nam illi bene uolo.  
 1024- nunc in metu sum maxumo triplici modo:  
 25 primum omnium iam hunc comparem metuo meum  
 ne deserat me atque ad hostis transeat;  
 metuo autem ne erus redeat etiam dum a foro,  
 ne capta praeda capti praedones fiant.  
 1030 quom haec metuo, metuo ne ille huc Harpax aduenat  
 prius quam hinc hic Harpax abierit cum muliere.  
 perii hercle! nimium tarde egrediuntur foras.  
 cor colligatis uasis exspectat meum,  
 1034- si non educat mulierem secum simul,  
 35 ut exulatum ex pectore aufugiat meo.  
 uictor sum, uici cautos custodes meos.

IV. iv: SIMIA. PSEVDOLVS

SIMI ne plora, nescis ut res sit, Phoenicium,  
 uerum hau multo post faxo scibis accubans.  
 1040 non ego te ad illum duco dentatum uirum  
 Macedoniensem, qui te nunc flentem facit:  
 quoiam esse te uis maxume, ad eum ducere:  
 Calidorum hau multo post faxo amplexabere.  
 PSEV quid tu intus quaeso desedisti tam diu?  
 1045 mihi cor retunsum est oppugnando pectore.  
 SIMI occasionem repperisti, uerbero,  
 ubi perconteris me, insidiis hostilibus?  
 quin hinc metimur gradibus militariis?

1022 ceperit capsti *P*, capsit *Camerarius*      sic *add. Karsten*

PSEUDOLUS

now in his success, if he gets an opportunity to be bad like this. And I for one don't want it, as I'm well disposed to him. Now I'm in greatest fear in a threefold way: first 1025 of all I'm afraid now that this comrade of mine could desert me and go over to the enemy; but I'm also afraid that my master might return from the forum now and that the robbers will themselves be caught after catching their booty. And while I fear this, I fear that the real 1030 Harpax might come here before my Harpax has left with the woman. I'm dead! They're coming out far too slowly. My heart is waiting with its baggage tied up so that if he 1035 doesn't take the woman out with him at the same time, it may flee out of my chest into exile. (*as the door opens*) I'm the winner! I've won over my wary warders!

*Enter SIMIA from the pimp's house, followed by Phoenicium.*

SIMI Stop crying, you don't know what the situation is, Phoenicium; but I'll make sure you'll find out soon while reclining at table. I'm not taking you to that saber-toothed 1040 Macedonian who is now making you cry; you're being brought to the man to whom you most want to belong. I'll make sure you'll embrace Calidorus in a little while.

PSEU Please, why did you sit inside for so long, doing nothing? 1045 My heart is bruised from battering at my ribs.

SIMIA You whipping stock, did you find an opportunity to question me while we're surrounded by the enemy? Why don't we get away at the quick march?

---

1042 *duco te P, ducere Ussing*

1044 *quam P, tam Acidalius*

PLAUTUS

1049-  
50 PSEV atque edepol, quamquam nequam homo es, recte  
mones.  
ite hac triumphi ad cantharum recta uia.

IV. v: BALLIO

BAL hahae! nunc demum mi animus in tuto loco est  
postquam iste hinc abiit atque abduxit mulierem.  
iube nunc uenire Pseudolum, scelerum caput,  
055 et abducere a me mulierem fallaciis.  
conceptis hercle uerbis, satis certo scio,  
ego periurare me mauellem miliens  
quam mi illum uerba per deridiculum dare.  
nunc deridebo hercle hominem, si conuenero;  
060 uerum in pistrino credo, ut conuenit, fore.  
nunc ego Simonem mi obuiam ueniat uelim,  
ut mea laetitia laetus promiscam siet.

IV. vi: SIMO. BALLIO

SIMO uiso quid rerum meus Vlixes egerit,  
iamne habeat signum ex arce Ballionia.  
065 BAL o fortunate, cedo fortunatam manum,  
[Simo].  
SIMO quid est?  
BAL iam—  
SIMO quid iam?  
BAL nihil est quod metuas.  
SIMO quid est?  
uenitne homo ad te?  
BAL non.  
SIMO quid est igitur boni?  
BAL minae uiginti sanae et saluae sunt tibi,  
hodie quas aps te est instipulatus Pseudolus.

1051 triumphi *P*, triumphe *A*

1066 Simo *del. Bentley*

PSEUDOLUS

PSEU Yes, even though you're a rascal, you give sound advice. 1050  
You two, go directly this way to the celebratory drink.

*Exeunt PSEUDOLUS, SIMIA, and Phoenicium to the right.*

*Enter BALLIO from his house.*

BAL Haha! Now at last I can relax since that chap has left and  
taken the woman away. Now let Pseudolus come, the  
fount of iniquity, and take her away from me with his 1055  
tricks. I know quite for sure, I'd rather perjure myself  
with solemn words a thousand times over than let him  
make a laughingstock of me. Now I'll make fun of him if  
I meet him; but I believe he'll be in the mill, as was 1060  
agreed. Now I'd like Simo to come my way so that he  
may be equally joyful on account of my joy.

*Enter SIMO from the right.*

SIMO I'm checking what my Ulysses has been up to, whether  
he already has the image from the Ballionian citadel.<sup>50</sup>

BAL O lucky man, give me your lucky hand. 1065

SIMO What's the matter?

BAL Now—

SIMO (*interrupting*) What now?

BAL There's nothing for you to be afraid of.

SIMO What's that? Has he come to you?

BAL No.

SIMO Then what good news do you have?

BAL The twenty minas of yours which Pseudolus undertook  
to get from you today are safe and sound.

<sup>50</sup> Ulysses, together with Palamedes, stole the Palladium from Troy,  
an image of Pallas Athene that kept the city safe.

PLAUTUS

- 070 SIMO uelim quidem hercle.  
 BAL roga me uiginti minas,  
 si illic hodie illa sit potitus muliere  
 siue eam tuo gnato hodie, ut promisit, dabit.  
 roga, opsecro hercle; gestio promittere,  
 omnibus modis tibi esse rem ut saluam scias;  
 075 atque etiam habeto mulierem dono tibi.  
 SIMO nullum est periculum, quod sciam, stipularier,  
 ut concepisti uerba: uiginti minas  
 dabim?  
 BAL dabuntur.  
 SIMO hoc quidem actum est hau male.  
 sed conuenistin hominem?  
 BAL immo ambo simul.  
 080 SIMO quid ait? quid narrat? quaeso, quid dicit tibi?  
 BAL nugas theatri, uerba quae in comoediis  
 solent lenoni dici, quae pueri sciunt:  
 malum et scelestum et periurum aibat esse me.  
 SIMO pol hau mentitust.  
 BAL ergo haud iratus fui:  
 085 nam quanti refert te ei nec recte dicere  
 qui nihili faciat quique infitias non eat?  
 SIMO quid est? quid non metuam ab eo? id audire expeto.  
 BAL quia numquam abducat mulierem iam, nec potest,  
 a me. meministin tibi me dudum dicere  
 eam ueniisse militi Macedonio?  
 090 SIMO memini.  
 BAL em illius seruos huc ad me argentum attulit  
 et opsignatum symbolum—

1071 ille Ω, illic *Lindsay in apparatu*

PSEUDOLUS

- SIMO I hope so. 1070
- BAL Ask for twenty minas from me in case he's got hold of that woman today or in case he'll give her to your son today as he promised.<sup>51</sup> Please ask for them; I'm keen to promise, so that you may know absolutely that your money is safe; and you can also have the woman as a present. 1075
- SIMO As far as I know there's no risk in making a stipulation the way that you've set the words. Will you give me twenty minas?
- BAL Yes, they will be given.
- SIMO That's all okay. But have you met him?
- BAL Yes, in fact both at the same time.
- SIMO What does he say? What's his story? Please, what did he tell you? 1080
- BAL Stage rubbish, the words which are normally said to a pimp in comedies and which even children know: he said that I'm a crook and a criminal and a perjurer.
- SIMO He didn't lie.
- BAL That's why I wasn't angry: well, what advantage is there in speaking abusively to a man who thinks nothing of it and doesn't deny the charge? 1085
- SIMO Well then? Why shouldn't I be afraid of him? That's what I'm keen to hear.
- BAL Because he'll never take the woman away from me now, and he can't. Do you remember me telling you a while ago that she'd been sold to a Macedonian soldier? 1090
- SIMO Yes.
- BAL Well, his slave brought the money here to me, and the sealed token—

<sup>51</sup> Another *stipulatio*.

PLAUTUS

SIMO quid postea?

BAL —qui inter me atque illum militem conuenerat:  
is secum abduxit mulierem hau multo prius.

1095 SIMO bonan fide istuc dicis?

BAL unde ea sit mihi?

SIMO uide modo ne illic sit contechinatus quippiam.

BAL epistula atque imago me certum facit;  
quin illam [quidem iam] in Sicyonem ex urbe abduxit  
modo.

1100 SIMO bene hercle factum! quid ego cesso Pseudolum  
facere ut det nomen ad Molas coloniam?  
sed quis hic homo est chlamydatus?

BAL non edepol scio,  
nisi ut opseruemus quo eat aut quam rem gerat.

IV. vii: HARPAX. BALLIO. SIMO

HAR malus et nequam est homo qui nihili eri imperium sui  
seruos facit,  
nihili est autem suom qui officium facere immemor est  
nisi est ammonitus.

105 nam qui liberos [esse] ilico se arbitrantur,  
ex conspectu eri si sui se abdiderunt,  
luxantur, lustrantur, comedunt quod habent, i nomen  
diu  
seruitutis ferunt.

110 nec boni ingeni quicquam in is inest,  
nisi ut improbis se artibus teneant.  
cum his mihi nec locus nec sermo  
conuenit neque is umquam nobilis fui.  
ego, ut mi imperatum est, etsi abest, hic adesse erum  
arbitror.  
nunc ego illum metuo, quom hic non adest,



PSEUDOLUS

SIMO (*interrupting*) What then?

BAL —which had been agreed on between me and that soldier; he took the woman away with him not long ago.

SIMO Are you saying that in good faith? 1095

BAL Where should I have that from?

SIMO Just check that he hasn't plotted something.

BAL The letter and picture give me certainty; what's more, he's already taken her out of the city to Sicyon.

SIMO Excellent! Why am I hesitating to make Pseudolus give 1100  
in his name for joining the colony "the Mills"? (*looks around*) But who is that chap with a cloak?

BAL I really don't know, but let's watch where he's going or what he's up to.

*Enter HARPAX from the left.*

HAR (*to the audience*) A slave who thinks nothing of his master's command is bad and useless, but someone who is forgetful in doing his duty unless he's reminded is worthless. Yes, those who immediately consider themselves 1105  
free if they've removed themselves from their master's eyes, and revel, go wenching, and eat up what they have, those carry the name of slavery for long. They don't have a fragment of honest disposition in them, unless it be the 1110  
disposition of supporting themselves by shameless devices. I don't approve of consorting or conversing with them and I've never been known to them. When I'm given an order, I consider my master to be present, even if he's away. Now I'm afraid of him, while he's not here,

---

1098 quidem iam *del. Leo* adduxit P, abduxit s

1105 esse *del. Guyet* 1112 umquam *del. Lindsay*

PLAUTUS

- 15 ne quom assit metuam. ei rei operam dabo.  
 nam in taberna usque adhuc, si ueniret Syrus,  
 quoi dedi symbolum, mansi, uti iusserat:  
 leno ubi esset domi, me aibat arcessere;  
 uerum ubi is non uenit nec uocat,  
 20 uenio huc ultro, ut sciam quid rei sit,  
 20<sup>a</sup> ne illic homo me ludificetur.  
 21 nec quicquam est melius quam ut hoc pul—  
 21<sup>a</sup> tem atque aliquem euocem hinc intus. le—  
 22 no argentum hoc uo—  
 23 lo a me accipiat atque amittat  
 23<sup>a</sup> mulierem mecum simul.
- BAL heus tu!
- SIMO quid uis?
- BAL hic homo meus est.
- SIMO quidum?
- BAL quia praeda haec mea est:
- 25 scortum quaerit, habet argentum. iam ammordere  
 hunc mi lubet.
- SIMO iamne illum comesurus es?
- BAL dum recens est,  
 [dum] dator, dum calet, deuorari decet iam.  
 boni me uiri pauperant, improbi augment;  
 populo strenui, mi improbi usui sunt.
- 30 SIMO malum quod tibi di dabunt; sic scelestu's.
- 31 HAR me nunc commoror, quom has fores non ferio, ut sciam  
 31<sup>a</sup> sitne Ballio domi.
- 32 BAL Venus mi haec bona dat, quom hos huc adigit  
 33 lucrifugas, damnucupidos, qui  
 33<sup>a</sup> se suamque aetatem bene curant,

1117 ut *P*, uti *Bentley*

PSEUDOLUS

so that I won't be afraid of him while he is here. I'll attend to this. Well, as Syrus, to whom I gave the token, had told me to, I've waited in the inn up until now for him to come. He said he'd fetch me when the pimp was at home. But since he's neither coming nor calling me, I'm taking the initiative in coming here in order to find out what's the matter, so that that chap won't make a fool of me. There's no better plan than to knock here and call someone out. I want the pimp to receive this money from me and to send the woman off together with me. 1115 1120

BAL (to *Simo*) Hey you!

SIMO What do you want?

BAL This chap belongs to me.

SIMO How so?

BAL Because this is my booty; he's looking for a prostitute and has money. Now I'd like to get my teeth into him. 1125

SIMO Will you eat him up at once?

BAL He must be served up while he's fresh, while he's warm he ought to be swallowed instantly. Good men make me poorer, bad men make me richer. Energetic men are valuable for the people, but bad men are valuable for me.

SIMO The gods will give you some trouble, you're such a criminal. 1130

HAR (to *himself*) Now I'm wasting my time by not knocking at this door in order to find out if Ballio is at home.

BAL (still to *Simo*) Venus is giving me these good things when she's driving these people here who shun profit and seek loss, who look well after themselves and their youthful

---

1127 dum datur dum calet *P*, dum calet dum datur *A*, dator dum calet *Leo*      1132 dat quum *A*, dat atquom *B*, dat at cum *CD*

PLAUTUS

- 1134 edunt, bibunt, scortantur: illi  
 1134<sup>a</sup> sunt alio ingenio atque tu,  
 1135 qui nec tibi bene esse patere et illis quibus est inuides.  
 HAR heus ubi estis uos?  
 BAL hic quidem ad me recta habet rectam uiam.  
 HAR heus ubi estis uos?  
 BAL heus adulescens, quid istic debetur tibi?  
 bene ego ab hoc praedatus ibo; noui, bona scaeua est  
 mihi.  
 HAR ecquis hoc aperit?  
 BAL heus chlamydate, quid istic debetur tibi?  
 1140 HAR aedium dominum lenonem Ballionem quaerito.  
 BAL quisquis es, adulescens, operam fac compendi quaerere.  
 HAR quid iam?  
 BAL quia tute ipse ipsum praesens praesentem uides.  
 HAR tun is es?  
 SIMO chlamydate, caue sis tibi a curuo infortunio  
 atque in hunc intende digitum: hic leno est.  
 BAL at hic est uir bonus.  
 1145 sed tu, bone uir, flagitare saepe clamore in foro,  
 quom libella nusquam est, nisi quid leno hic subuenit  
 tibi.  
 HAR quin tu mecum fabulare?  
 BAL fabulor. quid uis tibi?  
 HAR argentum accipias.  
 BAL iamdudum, si des, porrexi manum.  
 HAR accipe: hic sunt quinque argenti lectae numeratae minae.  
 150 hoc tibi erus me iussit ferre Polymachaeroplages,  
 quod deberet, atque ut mecum mitteres Phoenicium.

1142 ipsum A, coram P

1144 bonus A, probus P

PSEUDOLUS

- desires, who eat, drink, and wench. Those have a different character from you; you can't bear having a good time yourself and are jealous of those who do. 1135
- HAR (*knocking at the door*) Hey, where are you folks?
- BAL (*to Simo*) He's coming directly to my place.
- HAR (*still knocking*) Hey, where are you folks?
- BAL Hey, young man! What are you owed in that place? (*aside*) I'll go away from him well supplied with booty. I know it, I have a good omen.
- HAR (*still knocking*) Won't anyone open this door?
- BAL Hey, you there with a cloak, what are you owed there?
- HAR I'm looking for the master of the house, pimp Ballio. 1140
- BAL Whoever you are, young man, spare yourself the trouble of looking.
- HAR Why?
- BAL Because you can see him face-to-face.
- HAR (*to Simo*) Are you him?
- SIMO You there with a cloak, do watch out for curved trouble (*lifts up his crooked stick*) and point the finger at him: he is the pimp.
- BAL (*also to Harpax*) But he is the good man. (*to Simo*) But you, good man, often get dunned loudly in the forum, when you don't have a farthing anywhere, unless this pimp comes to your assistance. 1145
- HAR (*to Ballio*) Why aren't you talking with me?
- BAL I am. What do you want now?
- HAR Take the money. (*produces the wallet*)
- BAL I've been holding my hand out for a long time, waiting if you give it to me.
- HAR Take it. (*hands it over*) Here there are five picked and counted silver minas. My master Polymachaeroplages told me to bring you this, his debt, and you were to send Phoenicium with me. 1150

PLAUTUS

- BAL erus tuos?  
 HAR ita dico.  
 BAL miles?  
 HAR ita loquor.  
 BAL Macedonius?  
 HAR admodum, inquam.  
 BAL te ad me misit Polymachaeroplages?  
 HAR uera memoras.  
 BAL hoc argentum ut mihi dares?  
 HAR si tu quidem es  
 1155 leno Ballio.  
 BAL atque ut a me mulierem tu abduceres?  
 HAR ita.  
 BAL Phoenicium esse dixit?  
 HAR recte meministi.  
 BAL mane:  
 iam redeo ad te.  
 HAR at maturate propera, nam propero: uides  
 iam diem multum esse?  
 BAL uideo: hunc aduocare etiam uolo;  
 mane modo istic, iam reuertar ad te. quid nunc fit,  
 Simo?  
 160 quid agimus? manifesto hunc hominem teneo qui ar-  
 gentum attulit.  
 SIMO quidum?  
 BAL an nescis quae sit haec res?  
 SIMO iuxta cum ignarissimis.  
 BAL Pseudolus tuos allegauit hunc, quasi a Macedonio  
 milite esset.  
 SIMO haben argentum ab homine?  
 BAL rogitas quod uides?

PSEUDOLUS

- BAL Your master?  
 HAR That's what I'm saying.  
 BAL The soldier?  
 HAR That's what I'm stating.  
 BAL From Macedonia?  
 HAR Yes, I say.  
 BAL Polymachaeroplages has sent you to me?  
 HAR You speak the truth.  
 BAL So that you would give me this money?  
 HAR If indeed you are pimp Ballio. 1155  
 BAL And so that you would take the woman away from me?  
 HAR Yes.  
 BAL He said it's Phoenicium?  
 HAR You remember it correctly.  
 BAL Wait; I'll return to you in a second.  
 HAR But hurry fast, as I'm in a hurry: can you see that it's  
 already late in the day?  
 BAL Yes. I still want to call this chap in as a counselor. Just  
 wait there, I'll get back to you in a second. (*to Simo*)  
 What's happening now, Simo? What are we to do? I've 1160  
 caught the chap who's brought the money red-handed.  
 SIMO How so?  
 BAL Don't you know what this is?  
 SIMO Those who are absolutely in the dark know as much  
 about it as I do.  
 BAL Your Pseudolus has commissioned him to pretend to be  
 from the Macedonian soldier.  
 SIMO Do you have the money from the chap?  
 BAL You ask what you can see?

---

1159 fiet *P*, fit *Bentley*

PLAUTUS

SIMO heus, memento ergo dimidium istinc mihi de praeda dare:

1165 commune istuc esse oportet.

BAL quid, malum? id totum tuom est.

HAR quam mox mi operam das?

BAL tibi do equidem. quid nunc mi es auctor, Simo?

SIMO exploratorem hunc faciamus ludos suppositicium adeo donicum ipsus sese ludos fieri senserit.

BAL sequere. quid ais? nemp' tu illius seruos es?

HAR planissime.

1170 BAL quanti te emit?

HAR suarum in pugna uirium uictoria.

nam ego eram domi imperator summus in patria mea.

BAL an etiam umquam ille expugnauit carcerem, patriam tuam?

HAR contumeliam si dices, audies.

BAL quotumo die

ex Sicyone huc peruenisti?

HAR altero ad meridiem.

1175 BAL strenue mehercle iisti.

SIMO quam uis pernix hic est homo:

ubi suram aspicias, scias posse eum . . . gerere crassas compedis.

BAL quid ais? tune etiam cubitare solitu's in cunis puer?

SIMO scilicet.

BAL etiamne facere solitus es—scin quid loquar?

SIMO scilicet solitum esse.

HAR sanin estis?

1172 umquam ille *P*, ille umquam *A*

1175 quam uis pernix hic est homo *P*, quam uelis pernix homo est *A*



PSEUDOLUS

- SIMO Hey, then remember to give me half of the booty; it ought to be shared. 1165
- BAL What, damn it? It belongs entirely to you.
- HAR (*calling Ballio back*) How long before you give me your attention?
- BAL (*to Harpax*) I for one am already giving it to you. (*to Simo*) What do you advise me to do now, Simo?
- SIMO Let's make fun of this pretend spy till he himself realizes he's being made fun of.
- BAL (*to Simo*) Follow me. (*to Harpax*) What do you say? You're his slave, aren't you?
- HAR Obviously.
- BAL How much did he buy you for? 1170
- HAR For the victory of his armed forces in battle: I was the top commander at home in my country.
- BAL He also conquered prison, your own country, did he?
- HAR If you utter an insult, you'll hear one.
- BAL After how many days did you arrive here from Sicyon?
- HAR On the second day at midday.
- BAL You really walked energetically. 1175
- SIMO He's as speedy as you like. If only you saw his calves, you'd know that he can . . . wear heavy shackles.
- BAL (*to Harpax*) What do you say? Were you also used to lying in a cradle as a baby?
- SIMO Of course.
- BAL (*still to Harpax*) Were you also used to doing—do you know what I'm saying?<sup>52</sup>
- SIMO Of course he was used to it.
- HAR Are you two in your right mind?

<sup>52</sup> Veiled reference to masturbation.

PLAUTUS

- 1180 BAL quid hoc quod te rogo?  
 noctu in uigiliam quando ibat miles, quom tu ibas  
 simul,  
 conueniebatne in uaginem tuam machaera militis?  
 HAR i in malam crucem.  
 BAL ir' licebit tamen tibi hodie temperi.  
 HAR quin tu mulierem mi emittis? aut redde argentum.  
 BAL mane.  
 HAR quid maneam?  
 BAL chlamydem hanc commemora quanti conducta est.  
 HAR quid est?  
 1185 SIMO quid meret machaera?  
 HAR elleborum hisce hominibus opus est.  
 BAL eho!  
 HAR mitte.  
 BAL quid mercedis petasus hodie domino demeret?  
 HAR quid? "domino"? quid somniatis? mea quidem haec  
 habeo omnia,  
 meo peculio empta.  
 BAL nemp' quod femina summa sustinent.  
 1189-  
 90 HAR uncti hi sunt senes, fricari sese ex antiquo uolunt.  
 BAL responde, opsecro hercle, hoc uero serio quod te rogo:  
 quid meres? quantillo argenti te conduxit Pseudolus?  
 HAR quis istic Pseudolus?  
 BAL praeceptor tuos, qui te hanc fallaciam  
 docuit, ut fallaciis hinc mulierem a me abduceres.

1182 tamen tibi A, tibi tamen P

1192 argenti te CD, argenti ote B, argento te *Camerarius*

---

<sup>53</sup> Ridiculous metaphor for anal intercourse.

PSEUDOLUS

- BAL What about what I ask you? When the soldier went to keep watch at night and you were going with him, did the soldier's sword fit into your scabbard?<sup>53</sup> 1180
- HAR Go and be hanged.
- BAL No, you will have the opportunity to go and be hanged in good time today.
- HAR Why don't you send out the woman to me? Or return the money.
- BAL Wait.
- HAR What should I wait for?
- BAL Tell me how much this cloak was hired for.
- HAR What's that?
- SIMO What's the sword worth? 1185
- HAR These people need hellebore!<sup>54</sup>
- BAL (*grabbing him*) Hey!
- HAR Let go!
- BAL What pay does the hat earn for its owner today?
- HAR What? "Its owner"? What are you two dreaming about? I own all these things, they were bought from my private means.
- BAL Yes, the ones supported by the tops of your thighs.
- HAR These old men are oiled, they want to get a good old-fashioned rubdown.<sup>55</sup> 1190
- BAL Please answer me in truth and seriously what I ask you: what do you earn? For how little money did Pseudolus hire you?
- HAR Who is that Pseudolus?
- BAL Your instructor, the one who taught you this trick, so that you'd take the woman away from me with tricks.

<sup>54</sup> A plant supposed to cure some types of madness.

<sup>55</sup> Also a euphemism for a beating.

PLAUTUS

- 1195 HAR quem tu Pseudolum, quas tu mi praedicas fallacias,  
quem ego hominem nullius coloris noui?  
BAL non tu istinc abis?  
nihil est hodie hic sycophantis quaestus: proin tu  
Pseudolo  
nunties abduxisse alium praedam, qui occurrit prior  
Harpax.  
HAR is quidem edepol Harpax ego sum.  
BAL immo edepol esse uis.  
1200 purus putus hic sycophanta est.  
HAR ego tibi argentum dedi  
et dudum adueniens extemplo symbolum seruo tuo,  
eri imagine opsignatam epistulam, hic ante ostium.  
BAL meo tu epistulam dedisti seruo? quoi seruo?  
HAR Syro.  
BAL non confidit sycophanta hic [nequam est] nugis: medi-  
tate malust.  
1205 edepol hominem uerberonem Pseudolum, ut docte  
dolum  
commentust! tantundem argenti quantum miles debuit  
dedit huic atque hominem exornauit mulierem qui ab-  
duceret.  
nam illam epistulam ipsus uerus Harpax huc ad me at-  
tulit.  
1209-  
10 HAR Harpax ego uocor, ego seruos sum Macedoni militis;  
ego nec sycophantiose quicquam ago nec malefice  
neque istum Pseudolum mortalis qui sit noui nec scio.  
SIMO tu, nisi mirum est, leno, plane perdidisti mulierem.

1204 nequam est nugis *P*, nugis *Leo* meditatum malest *A*,  
meditatur male *P*, meditate malust *O*. *Skutsch*

PSEUDOLUS

- HAR What Pseudolus and what tricks are you talking about, 1195  
 you whom I know as a man of no color?<sup>56</sup>
- BAL Why don't you come off it? There's no gain for your  
 guiles here today. So tell Pseudolus that someone else  
 has taken the booty away, the Harpax who came earlier.
- HAR But I am that Harpax.
- BAL No, you want to be him. (*to Simo*) This chap is an out- 1200  
 and-out impostor.
- HAR (*to Ballio*) I gave the money to you, and a while ago, im-  
 mediately on my arrival, I gave the token to your slave  
 here in front of the door, a letter sealed with my master's  
 picture.
- BAL You gave the letter to my slave? Which slave?
- HAR Syrus.
- BAL This trickster doesn't rely on empty words alone, he's bad  
 in a well-thought-out way. (*suddenly having an idea*) 1205  
 Pseudolus really is a rascal! How cleverly he came up  
 with this trick! He gave the same amount of money the  
 soldier owed me to this chap and fitted him out so that  
 he'd take the woman away: the real Harpax brought that  
 letter to me in person.
- HAR I am called Harpax, I am the slave of the Macedonian 1210  
 soldier; I am not doing anything in a tricky or nasty way,  
 and I don't know or understand who that Pseudolus is.
- SIMO You, pimp, have clearly lost the woman, unless a miracle  
 occurs.

<sup>56</sup> An unclear phrase. Perhaps an *umbraticus* (*Curc.* 556) is meant, a man living a sheltered life; or Harpax is referring to a man who does not blush and hence has no shame; or Harpax wants to express that he is not interested in who Ballio is and uses an alternative phrase to the proverbial "not caring whether he is black or white" (*Catull.* 93.2, *Cic. Phil.* 2.41).

PLAUTUS

BAL edepol ne istuc magis magisque metuo quom uerba audio.

1215 mihi quoque edepol iam dudum ille Syrus cor perfrige-  
facit,

symbolum qui ab hoc accepit. mira sunt ni Pseudolust.  
eho tu, qua facie fuit dudum quoi dedisti symbolum?

HAR rufus quidam, uentriosus, crassis suris, subniger,  
220 magno capite, acutis oculis, ore rubicundo, admodum  
magnis pedibus.

BAL perdidisti, postquam dixisti pedes.  
Pseudolus fuit ipsus. actum est de me. iam morior,  
Simo.

HAR hercle te hau sinam emoriri, nisi mi argentum redditur,  
uiginti minae.

SIMO atque etiam mihi aliae uiginti minae.

BAL auferen tu id praemium a me quod promisi per iocum?

225 SIMO de improbis uiris auferri praemium et praedam decet.

BAL saltem Pseudolum mihi dedas.

SIMO Pseudolum ego dedam tibi?  
quid deliquit? dixin ab eo tibi ut caueres centiens?

BAL perdidit me.

SIMO at me uiginti modicis multauit minis.

BAL quid nunc faciam?

HAR si mi argentum dederis, te suspendito.

30 BAL di te perdant! sequere sis me ergo hac ad forum ut  
soluam.

HAR sequor.

SIMO quid ego?

BAL peregrinos apsoluam, cras agam cum ciuibus.

PSEUDOLUS

- BAL Yes, I'm becoming more and more afraid when I hear his words. That Syrus who received the token from him has also been striking a chill to my heart for a while now. It'll be a wonder if it isn't Pseudolus. (*to Harpax*) Hey you, what did the chap look like you gave the token to a while ago? 1215
- HAR Someone red-haired, paunchy, with fat calves, darkish, with a big head, sharp eyes, a ruddy face, and very big feet. 1220
- BAL (*to Harpax*) You've killed me now that you've mentioned his feet. It was Pseudolus himself. I'm done for. (*to Simo*) I'm dying now, Simo.
- HAR No, I won't let you die, unless I'm paid the money, twenty minas.
- SIMO (*also to Ballio*) And I too another twenty minas.
- BAL Will you take away from me as your booty what I promised in jest?
- SIMO Booty and plunder ought to be taken away from crooks. 1225
- BAL At least you should hand over Pseudolus to me.
- SIMO I should hand over Pseudolus to you? What wrong has he done? Didn't I tell you a hundred times that you should be on your guard against him?
- BAL He's ruined me.
- SIMO But me he's penalized with the nice little sum of twenty minas.
- BAL What should I do now?
- HAR When you've given me the money, hang yourself.
- BAL May the gods ruin you! Do follow me this way then to the forum so that I can pay you. 1230
- HAR Yes.
- SIMO (*to Ballio*) What about me?
- BAL I'll settle the demands of outsiders first and deal with the

PLAUTUS

Pseudolus mihi centuriata habuit capitis comitia,  
qui illum ad me hodie allegavit mulierem qui abduc-  
eret.

sequere tu. nunc ne exspectetis dum hac domum re-  
deam uia;

1235 ita res gesta est: angiporta haec certum est consec-  
tari.

HAR si graderere tantum quantum loquere, iam esses ad fo-  
rum.

BAL certum est mi hunc emortuaalem facere ex natali die.

IV. viii: SIMO

SIMO bene ego illum tetigi, bene autem seruos inimicum  
suom.

1240 nunc mihi certum est alio pacto Pseudolo insidias dare  
quam in aliis comoediis fit, ubi cum stimulis aut flagris  
insidiantur: at ego iam intus promam uiginti minas  
quas promisi si effecisset; obuiam ei ultro deferam.  
nimis illic mortalis doctus, nimis uorsutus, nimis malus;  
superauit dolum Troianum atque Vlixem Pseudolus.

1245 nunc ibo intro, argentum promam, Pseudolo insidias  
dabo.

1243 doctus<t> *Ritschl*



PSEUDOLUS

citizens tomorrow.<sup>57</sup> Pseudolus has held a general assembly<sup>58</sup> over my life, since he sent that chap to me today to take the woman away. (*to Harpax*) Follow me, you. (*to the audience*) Now don't wait for me to return home this way. Things have gone so ill with me, I've decided to follow along these back alleys. 1235

HAR If you walked at the rate you talk, you'd be at the forum already.

BAL I've decided to make this my death day instead of my birthday.

*Exeunt BALLIO and HARPAX to the right.*

SIMO I've hit him hard, and again my slave has hit his enemy hard. Now I'm resolved to ambush Pseudolus in a different way from how it happens in other comedies, where they lie in ambush with cattle prods or whips: by contrast, I shall now bring out the twenty minas I promised if he succeeded. I'll take the initiative in giving it to him. He's a very smart, very clever, very wicked fellow; Pseudolus has surpassed the Trojan trick and Ulysses.<sup>59</sup> 1240  
Now I'll go in, bring out the cash, and lay an ambush for Pseudolus. 1245

*Exit SIMO into his house.*

<sup>57</sup> A formula of the praetor.

<sup>58</sup> The *comitia centuriata* are a general assembly in which magistrates are elected and capital punishments are discussed.

<sup>59</sup> Ulysses had the Trojan horse built, a wooden animal in which Greek warriors were hiding until it had been brought into Troy, where they came out and fought, which led to the city's downfall.

## PLAUTUS

## ACTVS V

## V. i: PSEVDOLVS

PSEV quid hoc? sicut hoc fit, pedes? statim an non?  
 an id uultis ut me hinc iacentem aliquis tollat?  
 nam hercle si cecidero, uostrum erit flagitium.  
 pergite pergere? ah! seruiendum mi hodie est;  
 1250 magnum hoc uitium uino est:  
 pedes captat primum, luctator dolosus.  
 profecto edepol ego nunc probe habeo madulsam:  
 ita uictu excurato, ita magnis munditiis <et> dis dignis,  
 itaque in loco festiuo sumus festiue accepti.  
 1255 quid opus me multas agere ambages? hoc  
 est homini quam ob rem uitam amet,  
 1257 hic omnes uoluptates, in hoc  
 1257<sup>a</sup> omnes uenustates sunt:  
 deis proximum esse arbitror.  
 nam ubi amans complexus amantem, ubi ad labra la-  
 bella adiungit,  
 1260 ubi alter alterum bilingui manifesto inter se prehend-  
 unt,  
 ubi mamma mammicula opprimitur aut si lubet cor-  
 pora conduplicant,  
 manu candida cantharum dulciferum propinat amicis-  
 suma amico,  
 neque [ibi] esse alium alii odio ibi nec molestum  
 nec sermonibus morologis uti,  
 265 unguenta atque odores, lemniscos, corollas  
 dari dapsilis, non enim parce promi,

1249 seuiendum *P*, seruiendum *Hermann*

1253 et *add. Studemund*

1260 alter *CD*, altera *B*

## PSEUDOLUS

## ACT FIVE

*Enter PSEUDOLUS from the right, wearing a garland and clearly tipsy.*

PSEU What's that? Is this the way to act, my feet? Will you stand or not? Or do you want someone to pick me up from here when I'm lying on the ground? Yes, if I fall, it'll be your fault. Are you continuing to continue? Ah! I must let you have your way today. Wine has this big fault: 1250  
 he catches the feet first, he's a sly wrestler. Indeed, now I really do have a jag; with such choice food, in such great elegance worthy of the gods, and in such a delightful place were we received delightfully. What need is there 1255  
 for me to beat around the bush? This is the reason why a man loves his life, here there are all joys, in this there are all charms; I consider it to be closest to the gods. Yes, when a male lover embraces his female lover, when he joins his lips to her little lips, when they openly grab each 1260  
 other in double-tongue embrace, when the male breast is pressed against the female or, if you like, when the bodies duplicate, when dearest girlfriend toasts the mel-liferous bowl to her boyfriend with her white hand, and no one annoys or bothers another there or uses stupid speeches, when perfumes and scents, ribbons and gar- 1265  
 lands are given in abundance—and not brought out spar-

---

1262 propinare micissimam (amicissimam *D*<sup>2</sup>) *amicittam P*, propi-  
 nat amicissima amico *Leo*

1263 ibi *del. Leo*

PLAUTUS

- uictum ceterum ne quis me roget:  
 1268 hoc ego modo atque erus minor  
 1268<sup>a</sup> hunc diem sumpsimus prothyme,  
 1269 postquam opus meum  
 1270 omne ut uolui perpetraui  
 1270<sup>a</sup> hostibus fugatis.  
 illos accubantis, potantis, amantis  
 1272 cum scortis reliqui et meum scortum ibidem  
 1272<sup>a</sup> suo cordi atque animo opsequentis. sed postquam  
 exsurrexi, orant med ut saltem.  
 1274 ad hunc me modum intuli illis satis facete  
 1274<sup>a</sup> nimis ex disciplina, quippe ego qui  
 1275 probe Ionica perdidici. sed palliolatim amictus  
 1275<sup>a</sup> sic haec incesi ludibundus.  
 plaudunt, "parum" clamitant mi ut reuortar.  
 1277 occepi denuo, hoc modo. nolui  
 1277<sup>a</sup> idem. amicae dabam me meae,  
 1278 ut me amaret: ubi circumuortor, cado:  
 1278<sup>a</sup> id fuit naenia ludo.  
 itaque dum enitor, prox! iam paene inquinavi pallium.  
 1280 nimiae tum uoluptati edepol fui.  
 1280<sup>a</sup> ob casum datur cantharus: bibi.  
 commuto ilico pallium, illud posui;  
 inde huc exii, crapulam dum amouerem.  
 nunc ab ero ad erum meum maiorem uenio foedus  
 commemoratum.  
 aperite, aperite! heus, Simoni me adesse aliquis nunti-  
 ate!

1270 omne ut uolui *B*, ut uolui omne *CD*

1272<sup>a</sup> suo *post* animo *P*, *transp.* *Leo*

PSEUDOLUS

ingly, in case anyone should ask me about the rest of the entertainment: that's how I and my young master spent this day merrily after I completed my entire work the way I liked, having put my enemies to flight. I left them reclining, drinking, and making love together with their prostitutes, and I left my prostitute in the same place, all enjoying themselves and having a good time. But after I got up, they asked me to dance. I struck a pose for them like this (*demonstrates*), in good form and very much in the correct style, since I learned the Ionian dance<sup>60</sup> well. But dressed in a mantle I merrily strutted these steps like this. (*demonstrates again*) They clapped and shouted "encore" at me so that I'd return. I began again, in this way (*demonstrates again*), yet I didn't want to. I was showing off to my girlfriend so that she'd love me; when I was doing a pirouette, I fell: that was the unhappy end of my performance. And so while I was struggling up, whoops! I almost soiled my mantle. Then they were really delighted. In return for my fall they gave me the tankard; I drank. I put my mantle on at once and took the old one off. I went out here so as to get rid of my headache. Now I'm coming from my master to my old master to remind him of our treaty. (*knocking at Simo's door*) Open up, open up! Hey, someone announce to Simo that I'm here! (*goes back a few steps*)

<sup>60</sup> A lascivious type of dance.

PLAUTUS

V. ii: SIMO. PSEVDOLVS

- 1285 SIMO uox uiri pessumi me exciet foras.  
sed quid hoc? quo modo? quid uideo ego?  
PSEV cum corona ebrium Pseudolum tuom.  
SIMO libere hercle hoc quidem. sed uide statum.  
num mea gratia pertimescit magis?  
1290 cogito saeuiter blanditerne alloquar.  
1291 sed me hoc uotat uim facere nunc  
1291<sup>a</sup> quod fero, si qua in hoc spes sita est mihi.  
PSEV uir malus uiro  
optumo obuiam it.  
SIMO di te ament, Pseudole.  
PSEV hae!  
SIMO i in malam crucem.  
1295 PSEV quor ego afflictor?  
SIMO quid tu, malum, in os igitur mi ebrius irructas?  
PSEV molliter sis tene me, caue ne cadam: non uides  
me ut madide madeam?  
SIMO quae istaec audacia est te sic interdus  
cum corolla ebrium ingredi?  
PSEV lubet.  
300 SIMO quid, lubet? pergin ructare in os mihi?  
PSEV suauis ructus mihi est. sic sine, Simo.  
SIMO credo equidem potis esse te, scelus,  
Massici montis uberrumos quattuor  
fructus ebibere in hora una.

1294 *personae nota et hae A, pfui BC, ssui D, fui T, fu Ritschl*

1295 *adfflictor P, adfflicte(r) A*

1296 *sis P, sic A*

1299 *ingredi A, incedere P*

PSEUDOLUS

*Enter SIMO from his house, concealing a purse.*

SIMO The voice of a real crook is bringing me out. But what's that? How? What do I see? 1285

PSEU Your Pseudolus, with a garland and drunk.

SIMO Confident enough, this! (*aside*) But look at the posture. He isn't getting any more nervous on my account, is he? 1290  
I'm thinking whether to address him harshly or coaxingly. But what I'm carrying now forbids me to do violence to him, in case there's any hope for me in him.

PSEU (*approaching him*) A bad man is walking toward the best of men.

SIMO May the gods love you, Pseudolus.

PSEU Burp!

SIMO Go and be hanged! (*hits him*)

PSEU Why am I being knocked about? 1295

SIMO Why the blazes are you belching in my face, drunk?

PSEU Please hold me gently, make sure I don't fall; can't you see that I'm drunk as a lord?

SIMO What impudence is that, that you strut around like this in daytime, with a garland and drunk?

PSEU I like it. (*belches again*)

SIMO What, you like it? Are you continuing to belch in my face? 1300

PSEU Belching is sweet to me. Let it be like this, Simo.

SIMO I do believe that you could drink up four very rich crops of Mount Massicus<sup>61</sup> in one hour, you crook.

<sup>61</sup> A mountain in Campania famous for its wine.

PLAUTUS

- PSEV "hiberna" addito.
- 1305 SIMO hau male mones, sed dic tamen:  
unde onustam celocem agere te praedicem?
- PSEV cum tuo filio perpotauī modo.
- 1308 sed, Simo, ut probe
- 1308<sup>a</sup> tactus Ballio est!  
quae tibi dixi ut effecta reddidi!
- 1310 SIMO pessumu's homo.
- 1310<sup>a</sup> PSEV mulier haec facit:  
cum tuo filio libera accubat.
- SIMO omnia ut quicque egisti ordine scio.
- PSEV quid ergo dubitas dare mi argentum?
- SIMO ius petis, fateor. tene.
- PSEV at negabas daturum esse te mi: tamen das.
- 1315 onera hunc hominem ac me consequere hac.
- SIMO egone istum onerem?
- PSEV onerabis, scio.
- SIMO quid ego huic homini faciam? satin ultro et argentum  
aufert et me irridet?
- PSEV uae uictis!
- SIMO uorte ergo umerum.
- PSEV em!
- SIMO hoc ego numquam ratus sum  
fore me ut tibi fierem supplex.
- 1320 heu heu!
- PSEV desine.
- SIMO doleo.
- PSEV ni
- 1320<sup>a</sup> doleres tu, ego dolerem.

1305 sed dic tamen PS hau male mones *P*, sed dica tamen ha(u ma)  
le mones *A*, hau male mones sed dic tamen *Acidalius*

1320 heu heu *AD*, heu heu heu *BCT*



PSEUDOLUS

- PSEU Add "in winter."<sup>62</sup>
- SIMO Not a bad reminder, but tell me nevertheless: from where should I say you're bringing your heavily laden bark? 1305
- PSEU I've just been drinking heavily with your son. But Simo, how well Ballio has been tricked! How I brought into effect what I predicted!
- SIMO You're the worst of men. 1310
- PSEU The woman's doing this: she's reclining at table as a free woman with your son.
- SIMO I know every single detail of your performance.
- PSEU Then why are you hesitating to give me the money?
- SIMO You demand your right, I admit. Take it. (*shows it to Pseudolus*)
- PSEU But you said you wouldn't give it to me: you're giving it nevertheless. Weigh me down with the bag and follow me this way. 1315
- SIMO Should I weigh that chap down?
- PSEU I know you will.
- SIMO What should I do to him? Is he really taking the money away and mocking me, to boot?
- PSEU Woe to the losers!
- SIMO Then turn your shoulder.
- PSEU Here you are!
- SIMO I never thought it would come about that I'd be your suppliant. Dear o dear! 1320
- PSEU Stop it!
- SIMO I'm in pain!
- PSEU If you weren't in pain, I would be.

<sup>62</sup> Since the days are shorter in winter, the daytime hours were also shorter in antiquity: in antiquity the day had twelve hours, both in summer and in winter.

PLAUTUS

SIMO quid? hoc auferen, Pseudole mi, aps tuo ero?

PSEV lubentissimo corde atque animo.

SIMO nonne audes, quaeso, aliquam partem mihi gratiam  
facere hinc de argento?

PSEV non; me dices auidum esse hominem, nam hinc num-  
quam eris nummo diuitior,  
nec te mei tergi misereret, si hoc non hodie effecissem.

1325 SIMO erit ubi te ulciscar, si uiuo.

PSEV quid minitare? habeo tergum.

SIMO age sane igitur.

PSEV redi.

SIMO quid redeam?

PSEV redi modo: non eris deceptus.

SIMO redeo.

PSEV simul mecum i potatum.

SIMO egone eam?

PSEV fac quod te iubeo.

si is, aut dimidium aut plus etiam faxo hinc feres.

SIMO eo, duc me quo uis.

PSEV quid nunc? numquid iratus es aut mihi aut fi—

1330 lio propter has res, Simo?

SIMO nil profecto.

PSEV i hac.

SIMO te sequor. quin uocas  
spectatores simul?

PSEV hercle me isti hau solent  
uocare, neque ergo ego istos;

1335 uerum si uoltis applaudere atque approba—

1335<sup>a</sup> re hunc gregem et fabulam, in crastinum

1335<sup>b</sup> uos uocabo.

1322 de argento A, argenti P

1327 i nisi in W non fertur

1324 sei hoc P, hoc si A

PSEUDOLUS

- SIMO What? Will you take this away from your master, Pseudolus dear?
- PSEU With the greatest pleasure and joy.
- SIMO Please, don't you want to let me off some part of this money?
- PSEU No. You'll call me a greedy person: from here you'll never be richer by one coin. You wouldn't have pity on my back either if I hadn't succeeded today.
- SIMO I'll have an opportunity to take revenge on you, as truly 1325  
as I'm alive.
- PSEU Why are you threatening me? I have a back.
- SIMO Go ahead then. (*puts the purse around the neck of Pseudolus and turns to go*)
- PSEU Come back.
- SIMO Why should I come back?
- PSEU Just come back; you won't be deceived.
- SIMO I'm coming back. (*does so*)
- PSEU Go for a drink with me.
- SIMO I should go?
- PSEU Do what I tell you. If you go, I'll make sure that you'll carry away half the money or even more.
- SIMO I'm going, take me where you want.
- PSEU Well then? You aren't angry with me or your son because 1330  
of this, are you, Simo?
- SIMO Not at all.
- PSEU Go this way.
- SIMO I'm following you. Why don't you invite the spectators as well?
- PSEU They don't normally invite me, so I don't reciprocate. But 1335  
if you want to give us your applause and approve of this troupe and play, I'll invite you for tomorrow.



RUDENS

## INTRODUCTORY NOTE

The *Rudens* or "The Rope" is one of the plays whose prologue is spoken by a deity, in this case Arcturus, the brightest star in the constellation Boötes. Arcturus informs us that, like other constellations, he descends from heaven in daytime to see which humans are good and which are bad. The good receive divine reward, the bad retribution. Our play is set on the coast of Cyrene, a city in what is now Libya; here there is a good man called Daemones and a bad man called Labrax. Daemones is an Athenian who had to emigrate because he lost his money by helping others. Daemones and his wife have a daughter, but she was kidnapped when she was a small child and could not be retrieved. Labrax is a pimp who bought the daughter of Daemones from a pirate. He did not know whose child she was, and to stop her finding her parents again kept a little box with her valuable miniature tokens safely stowed away; such miniature tokens were often given to children in case they got lost, as a means of finding their relatives again. When Palaestra, the daughter of Daemones, was older, a young Athenian called Plesidippus fell in love with her and asked the pimp if he could buy her. An agreement was reached and Plesidippus paid a deposit. The pimp, however, did not intend to keep the agreement. Rather, he decided to emigrate to Sicily, as a guest of his, a certain

## RUDENS

Charmides, told him that he could make great profit there. Plesidippus was supposed to meet Labrax at the temple of Venus, but Labrax loaded all his possessions, including Palaestra and her companion Ampelisca, onto a ship and left together with Charmides the night before our play begins. As the constellation Boötes was in antiquity considered to cause storms, Arcturus raised one that damaged the house of Daemones but, more important, destroyed the ship of Labrax. The two girls managed to escape on the ship's boat, whereas the two men had to try to swim to the shore.

Our play begins with Daemones and a slave of his, Sceparnio, repairing the house. While they are working, they encounter Plesidippus and his friends, who have got wind of Labrax's actions and are trying to find him. Neither Daemones nor Sceparnio has seen anyone fitting the description given by Plesidippus, but since they spot people trying to swim to the shore, Plesidippus and his friends rush there. After Daemones and Sceparnio go back into their house, Palaestra appears; because she has lost Ampelisca and cannot find any signs of human habitation, she is in despair. Some time later we see Ampelisca, who has also survived and is looking for her companion. They eventually meet and find the temple of Venus, where they are received hospitably by the priestess Ptolemaia.

Next we come across fishermen describing their hard lot. Trachalio, a slave of Plesidippus, asks them for information about the pimp and about his master, but they have not seen anyone. However, when Ampelisca is sent to the house of Daemones, Trachalio meets her and hears about the goings-on the night before. It becomes apparent that he is in love with Ampelisca. He goes into the temple

## PLAUTUS

to console Palaestra. Ampeliska knocks at the door and encounters Sceparnio, who immediately begins flirting, against Ampeliska's wishes. When he is finally persuaded to bring water and goes in, Ampeliska can see her master and Charmides in the distance and flees into the temple. Sceparnio unwillingly carries the water into the temple and comes out again, wondering aloud what the two girls are doing. Labrax, who is having an argument with Charmides, overhears him, inquires further, and realizes that these must be his girls. First Labrax and then Charmides enter the temple, the former to get the girls out, the latter merely to watch.

Meanwhile, Daemones reappears and narrates his dream, in which a monkey asked him to lend him a ladder to drag two swallows from their nest; he ended up fighting with the beast. Daemones cannot know what this indicates, but to the audience it is immediately clear that the swallows represent the girls and the monkey Labrax. And indeed, as soon as his narrative is finished, Trachalio appears and entreats him to rescue two girls who are being mistreated in the temple. Daemones brings along two slaves with clubs, who beat up the pimp thoroughly. Trachalio runs off to fetch his master in the meantime. When Plesidippus arrives, he drags the pimp off to court, with the full approval of Charmides, who by now hates his former host. Trachalio, on the other hand, goes to the shore.

After this we meet Gripus, a slave who works for Daemones and who went fishing that night despite the storm. He caught the pimp's trunk in his net, in which is the little casket with Palaestra's miniature tokens. Gripus wonders what may be in the trunk; his suspicion is that it holds great



## RUDENS

riches, and he dreams of becoming free and famous. However, before he can reach home he is detained by Trachalio, who holds him back by tugging at a rope attached to the net. This rope, a rather insignificant detail in the story, is what Plautus named his play for, just as he named his *Asinaria* or "Comedy of Asses" for some donkeys that were sold for a good sum of money but do not actually appear in the play. Trachalio, knowing that Palaestra's casket is in the trunk, tries to get Gripus to give up part of his booty but does not succeed. In the end all he can manage is to force him to go to an arbiter. Gripus brings him to Daemones, who he hopes will not take his find away from him. But Daemones hears Trachalio out and decides that Palaestra must be given a chance to recover her property. It turns out not only that she knows the contents of her casket well enough to list them one by one without hesitation, but also that these miniature tokens were given to her by Daemones and his wife, who are her parents. Daemones promises that he will give his daughter in marriage to Plesidippus and that he will make sure that Trachalio is manumitted and can marry Ampelisca. While Trachalio goes to town to bring back his master, Gripus tries to persuade his master to let him keep the remainder of the trunk's contents. Daemones, however, is determined to return the trunk and its contents to its owner, and Gripus feels his heart sink. Plesidippus comes back and goes into the house to make the engagement official, while Gripus vents his anger outside.

There he meets Labrax, who has lost his right to Palaestra in court. Gripus promises to get the trunk back for Labrax if he gets an Attic talent as reward, and Labrax happily agrees, without having any intention of paying

him. *Daemones* does indeed return the trunk to *Labrax* immediately, but while doing so finds out about the pimp's promise and takes the talent himself. *Gripus* feels defrauded again. What he does not realize is how *Daemones* actually uses the money: he buys *Ampelisca's* freedom for half the talent, which is a generous sum, especially since *Labrax* had paid less for her originally, and with the other half of the money he intends to give *Gripus* his freedom. He does not tell *Gripus* explicitly that he will free him, but at the end of the play he invites him to dinner along with the pimp, and this invitation proves that *Gripus* is no longer a slave.

Plautus states explicitly (ll. 32–33) that the *Rudens* is based on an original by *Diphilus*, though we do not know which play it was. *Marx* (1928: 274) argues that the original was the *Epitrope* or "Arbitration," but this title is not attested securely and *Daemones* does not deliver any arbitration proper after his daughter has been recovered. While the title of the Greek original thus remains unclear, elements of Plautine intervention in the plot can be seen with greater certainty. To begin with, it is not unlikely that the characters *Ampelisca*, *Charmides*, and *Sceparnio* were introduced by Plautus. *Ampelisca* does not have any real function in the play and is a mere doublet of *Palaestra*; the only scene in which she actually does something is ll. 414–57, where she asks *Sceparnio* for water, but even that is unnecessary, as the priestess for whom she does so is already heating up some water in l. 411. Similarly, *Charmides* is no more than a doublet of *Labrax*, and it is entirely unbelievable that he can go into the temple in l. 592 in order to sleep and remain there undisturbed or at least without being mentioned until he reappears in l. 705 and

then stand by silently till l. 867. Sceparnio does not have any important function in the play either. His dialogues with Ampelisca and Charmides are charming but do not advance the action. What is more, his appearance immediately after the prologue is actually rather odd. He comes out on his master's orders to dig up some earth, but is called back inside in l. 184, before he can have done any serious work.

In this same scene, Daemones, who in the prologue was commended for his humanity (ll. 35-38), is remarkably cruel: Sceparnio reports the shipwreck of two girls, and instead of going to the shore to rescue them, Daemones rebukes Sceparnio for his interest in their fate (ll. 177 and 181-83). Equally inconsistent is the appearance of Plesidippus, who wants to check if Labrax is waiting for him at the temple, even though he has been reliably informed that the pimp has set sail. Such oddities can perhaps be explained best if we assume that the passage in question is an addition by Plautus, who in general cared less about the internal consistency of his plots than did his Greek models but who was keen for such spectacular highlights. If so, the first appearance of Daemones in the Greek play may have been the passage in which he narrates his dream. This possibility becomes a likelihood if we consider that the play starts in the morning and that Daemones is most likely to tell us about his dream immediately after getting up, not in the middle of the day and after having been introduced to us already.

In this dream, the monkey, which stands for Labrax, asks Daemones if it can borrow a ladder in order to be able to reach the swallows (ll. 601-2). In our play Labrax does not ask Daemones for help, but it is likely that he did

## PLAUTUS

so in the Greek original, where the connection between dream and reality would thus have been closer. Therefore it seems that Plautus took over the dream from his Greek source without making sure that it still suited the passages that he changed.

Another passage that cannot have been in the Greek comedy in the form that we find in Plautus is the one in ll. 1045–1190, where at times we have five speakers, a state of affairs unlikely for a Greek play, where the maximum number of speakers at any given time was three.

However, the most remarkable changes Plautus introduced seem to have been toward the end of the play. Gripus says that he wants to post signs indicating that he found a trunk (ll. 1294–96) so that the owner can come and reclaim it, but in fact he knows that the pimp Labrax is the owner, which makes his statement rather pointless. But much more striking is the behavior of Daemones, whom we are supposed to think of as a particularly humane individual: Plesidippus frees his slave Trachalio for his help in securing Palaestra for him, but Gripus, who is after all the person who found the trunk that enabled Daemones to recognize his daughter, is not similarly rewarded. He does get his freedom, but he has to pay for it with half the talent he earned from the pimp; and Daemones also takes the other half away from him in order to free Ampelisca. Of course Daemones legally owns everything that comes to Gripus, but morally Gripus should have a say over the talent; Daemones appears to be generous only with what he has not earned himself. Without doubt Plautus has introduced changes here. If Ampelisca is indeed an invention by Plautus, at least part of Daemones' meanness toward Gripus is purely Plautine.

## RUDENS

We do not know for certain when the *Rudens* was first staged; the various proposals differ from each other by up to thirty years. The most reliable criterion for dating would be references to historical events, but these are few and vague. In l. 86 the *Alcmene* by Euripides is mentioned, and the addition of the Greek author of the play indicates that this reference comes from Plautus rather than Diphilus. While we are in all likelihood dealing with a Roman adaptation of the Greek play, we know neither the Roman poet nor the date of the adaptation, so that this reference cannot help us any further. Similarly, the mention of enemies that Rome is at war with is very imprecise. If this is a reference to the Carthaginians, who were defeated near Zama by Scipio in 202 BC, this is a good *terminus ante quem*; however, this is far from certain. In l. 525 we hear of *uelitatio*; the special fighting technique of the *uelites* was first introduced in 211 BC, which is thus a *terminus post quem*, but as this is also the period in which Plautus wrote his first plays, the reference is not very helpful.

Internal criteria for dating Plautine plays are the number of sung passages and allusion to or citations from other plays. The *Rudens* contains an average number of songs, which is an indication that it belongs to the middle period of Plautus' career. Allusions and citations are more difficult to judge, partly because one has to be careful to exclude chance similarities and partly because, where direct influence is obvious, it is often far less clear in which direction the influence goes. Much has been made of the similarities between the dreams in the *Mercator* (ll. 225-70) and the *Rudens* (ll. 593-612), and Woytek has tried to demonstrate that the dream in the *Rudens* is in fact the

## PLAUTUS

model of the other dream. However, it is possible that both dreams come from their respective Greek originals and that the similarities occurred already there. And even if Woytek is right, it has to be admitted that the *Mercator* is not easy to date. Woytek also noticed similarities between the threats of suicide in *Rud.* 1288–89 and *Stich.* 638–40. The latter passage does indeed look like a pastiche of phrases, but whether the *Rudens* is the basis is not as obvious to me as it is to Woytek. If he is correct here, we have 200 BC, the date of the *Stichus*, as *terminus ante quem* for the *Rudens*. While it thus remains impossible to date the *Rudens* with any precision, most of the indications points to it being a play of the middle period.

### SELECT BIBLIOGRAPHY

#### *Editions and Commentaries*

- Fay, H. C. (1969), *Plautus: Rudens; Edited with Introduction, Notes and Vocabulary* (Bristol).  
Marx, F. (1928), *Plautus Rudens: Text und Kommentar* (Berlin).  
Sonnenschein, E. A. (1891), *T. Macci Plauti Rudens; Edited with Critical and Explanatory Notes* (Oxford).

#### *Criticism*

- Jocelyn, H. D. (1966), "Plautus, *Rudens* 83–88," in *Classical Review* NS 16: 148.  
Lefèvre, E. (1984), *Diphilos und Plautus: Der Rudens und sein Original* (Stuttgart).  
——— (2006), *Plautus' Rudens* (Tübingen).

## RUDENS

- Scheidweiler, F. (1954), "Zum plautinischen Rudens," in *Rheinisches Museum für Philologie* NS 97: 160–65.
- Skutsch, O. (1966), "Plautus, *Rudens*, 603 ff.," in *Classical Review* NS 16: 12–14.
- Smitskamp, R. (ed.) (1979), "Housman on Plautus: Manuscript Notes in the *Rudens* of Friedrich Marx (1928)" (Leiden).
- Woytek, E. (2001), "Sprach- und Kontextbeobachtung im Dienste der Prioritätsbestimmung bei Plautus: Zur Datierung von *Rudens*, *Mercator* und *Persa*," in *Wiener Studien* 114: 119–42.

## RVDENS

### ARGVMENTVM

Reti piscator de mari extraxit uidulum,  
Vbi erant erilis filiae crepundia,  
Dominum ad lenonem quae surrepta uenerat.  
Ea in clientelam suipte imprudens patris  
5 Naufragio eiecta deuenit. cognoscitur  
Suoque amico Plesidippo iungitur.



## THE ROPE

### PLOT SUMMARY

With his net, a fisherman hauled a trunk from the sea, containing the recognition tokens of his master's daughter. She had fallen into the hands of a master who was a pimp. Without knowing it, she comes to be a dependant of her own father 5 when she is cast ashore in a shipwreck. She is recognized and married to her boyfriend, Plesidippus.

PLAUTUS

PERSONAE

ARCTVRVS prologus  
SCEPARNIO seruos  
PLESIDIPPVS adulescens  
DAEMONES senex  
PALAESTRA mulier  
AMPELISCA mulier  
PTOLEMOCRATIA sacerdos Veneris  
PISCATORES  
TRACHALIO seruos  
LABRAX leno  
CHARMIDES senex  
LORARII  
GRIPVS piscator

## RUDENS

### CHARACTERS

ARCTURUS speaker of the prologue; brightest star in the constellation Boötes, which caused a storm the night before our play

SCEPARNIO a slave; insolent, works for Daemones

PLESIDIPPUS a young man; an Athenian in love with Palaestra

DAEMONES an old man; an Athenian of noble character

PALAESTRA a woman; slave of Labrax, turns out to be the daughter of Daemones

AMPELISCA a woman; slave of Labrax and companion of Palaestra

PTOLEMOCRATIA priestess of Venus; a kind, elderly woman

FISHERMEN poor people who provide Trachalio with information

TRACHALIO a slave; works for Plesidippus

LABRAX a pimp; thoroughly disreputable

CHARMIDES an old man; business partner of Labrax, of the same character

SLAVES WITH ROPES work for Daemones

GRIPUS a fisherman; slave of Daemones

PLAUTUS

SCAENA

Cyrenis

## RUDENS

### STAGING

The stage represents the coast near Cyrene. On the right we can see the farm of Daemones; the door opens into the farmyard, behind which is his house. On the left we can see a temple of Venus; there is an altar in front and a statue of Venus inside. Offstage on the right are the town and the harbor; offstage on the left is the seashore.

PLAUTUS

PROLOGVS

ARC qui gentis omnis mariaque et terras mouet,  
 eius sum ciuis ciuitate caelitim.  
 ita sum ut uidetis: splendens stella candida,  
 signum quod semper tempore exoritur suo  
 5 hic atque in caelo. nomen Arcturo est mihi.  
 noctu sum in caelo clarus atque inter deos,  
 inter mortalis ambulo interdus.  
 et alia signa de caelo ad terram accidunt:  
 qui est imperator diuom atque hominum Iuppiter,  
 10 is nos per gentis alios alia disparat  
 qui facta hominum moresque, pietatem et fidem  
 noscamus, ut quemque adiuuet opulentia.  
 qui falsas litis falsis testimoniis  
 petunt quique in iure abiurant pecuniam,  
 15 eorum referimus nomina exscripta ad Iouem;  
 cottidie ille scit quis hic quaerat malum:  
 qui hic litem apisci postulant periurio  
 mali, res falsas qui impetrant apud iudicem,  
 iterum ille eam rem iudicatam iudicat;  
 20 maiore multa multat quam litem auferunt.  
 bonos in aliis tabulis exscriptos habet.  
 atque hoc scelesti in animum inducunt suom,  
 Iouem se placare posse donis, hostiis:

7 ambulo <clam> *Geppert*  
*Seyffert*      11 que solum in *T*

10 alius *P*, alios *Lindsay*, aliud  
 22 <si> in *Müller*

## RUDENS

### PROLOGUE

*Enter ARCTURUS from the left, wearing a star on his head.*

ARC In the city of the celestials I am a fellow citizen of he who  
wields sway over all peoples, seas, and lands. I am the  
way you see me: resplendent with a shining star, a con-  
stellation that always rises in its due season here and 5  
in heaven. Arcturus is my name. By night I am in the  
heaven, bright and among the gods, by day I walk among  
mortals. Other constellations also descend from heaven  
to earth: Jupiter, who is ruler of gods and men, dispatches 10  
each of us to a different post among the peoples, so that  
we may learn the deeds and characters of men, their  
virtue and good faith, and how fortune furthers each. Of  
those who bring fraudulent cases to court, supported by  
fraudulent evidence, and of those who deny the receipt  
of money before a magistrate on oath, we write down the 15  
names and bring them back to Jupiter. Every day he  
learns who is looking for trouble here. If bad people here  
expect to win a lawsuit by perjury or succeed in pressing  
false claims before a judge, he judges the judged matter  
again; he penalizes them with a penalty bigger than the 20  
action that they win. Good men he has listed on other  
tablets. And yet the wicked convince themselves that  
they can placate Jupiter with gifts and sacrifices. They

PLAUTUS

25 et operam et sumptum perdunt; id eo fit quia  
 nihil ei acceptum est a periuris supplici;  
 facilius si qui pius est a dis supplicans  
 quam qui scelestus inueniet ueniam sibi.  
 idcirco moneo uos ego haec, qui estis boni  
 29 quique aetatem agitis cum pietate et cum fide:

29<sup>a</sup> \*\*\*

30 retinete porro, post factum ut laetemini.  
 nunc huc qua causa ueni argumentum eloquar.  
 primumdum huic esse nomen urbi Diphilus  
 Cyrenas uoluit. illic habitat Daemones  
 in agro atque uilla proxima propter mare,  
 35 senex, qui huc Athenis exul uenit, hau malus;  
 neque is adeo propter malitiam patria caret,  
 sed dum alios seruat se impediuit interim,  
 rem bene paratam comitate perdidit.  
 huic filiola uirgo periit paruola.

40 eam de praedone uir mercatur pessumus.  
 is eam huc Cyrenas leno aduexit uirginem.  
 adolescens quidam ciuis huius Atticus  
 eam uidit ire e ludo fidicinio domum,  
 amare ocepit: ad lenonem deuenit,  
 45 minis triginta sibi puellam destinat  
 datque arrabonem et iure iurando alligat.  
 is leno, ut se aequom est, flocci non fecit fidem  
 nec quod iuratus adulescenti dixerat.  
 ei erat hospes par sui, Siculus senex  
 50 scelestus, Agrigentinus, urbis proditor;  
 is illius laudare infit formam uirginis  
 et aliarum itidem quae eius erant mulierculae.  
 infit lenoni suadere ut secum simul  
 eat in Siciliam: ibi esse homines uoluptarios



## RUDENS

waste their effort as well as their money. This happens  
because no peace offering is welcome to him if it comes 25  
from perjurers. If someone is virtuous, he will find fa-  
vor for himself more easily by entreating the gods than  
someone who is wicked. That is why I urge you, who are  
good and who live your lives in virtue and honesty: \*\*\* go 30  
on persevering, that you may rejoice afterward. Now I'll  
tell you the plot summary, which is why I've come here.  
To begin with, Diphilus wanted the name of this city to  
be Cyrene. (*pointing to the farm*) Over there lives Dae-  
mones, in the farm and farmhouse so close to the sea, an 35  
old man who came here as an exile from Athens, not a  
bad person; what's more, he is deprived of his homeland  
not on account of any offense, but in rescuing others he  
entangled himself and lost his well-earned fortune  
through his kindness. He lost his daughter when she was  
very little. A crook bought her from a pirate, and this 40  
man, a pimp, brought the girl here to Cyrene. A certain  
young man, a compatriot of hers from Athens, saw her  
going home from music school. He fell in love with her.  
He went to the pimp, arranged to buy the girl for thirty 45  
minas, gave him a deposit, and bound him with an oath.  
This pimp, true to type, didn't care at all about his prom-  
ise or about what he'd told the young man on oath. He  
had as a guest the counterpart of himself, an old man  
from Sicily, a wicked fellow, from Agrigentum, the type 50  
that would betray his city; he began to praise the looks  
of that girl, and in the same way the looks of the other  
women whom he had. He began to advise the pimp to  
come to Sicily with him; he said that there were plea-

---

29<sup>a</sup> uersum excidisse apparet ex A

- 55 dicit, potesse ibi eum fieri diuitem,  
 ibi esse quaestum maxumum meretricibus.  
 persuadet. nauis clanculum conducitur,  
 quicquid erat noctu in nauem comportat domo  
 leno; adulescenti qui puellam ab eo emerat  
 60 ait sese Veneri uelle uotum soluere  
 —id hic est Veneris fanum—et eo ad prandium  
 uocauit adulescentem huc. ipse hinc ilico  
 conscendit nauem, auehit meretriculas.  
 adulescenti alii narrant ut res gesta sit,  
 65 lenonem abiisse. ad portum adulescens uenit:  
 illorum nauis longe in altum apscesserat.  
 ego quoniam uideo uirginem asportarier,  
 tetuli et ei auxilium et lenoni exitium simul:  
 increpui hibernum et fluctus moui maritimos.  
 70 nam Arcturus signum sum omnium acerrumum:  
 uehemens sum exoriens, quom occido uehementior.  
 nunc ambo, leno atque hospes, in saxo simul  
 sedent eiectioni: nauis confracta est eis.  
 illa autem uirgo atque altera itidem ancillula  
 75 de nauis timidae desiluerunt in scapham.  
 nunc eas ab saxo fluctus ad terram ferunt  
 ad uillam illius, exul ubi habitat senex,  
 quouis deturbauit uentus tectum et tegulas;  
 et seruos illic est eius qui egreditur foras.  
 80 adulescens huc iam adueniet, quem uidebitis,  
 qui illam mercatus de lenone uirginem.  
 ualete, ut hostes uostri diffidant sibi.

68 et ei *T*, et *BCD*

70 omnium <unum> *Seuffert*

72 in saxo leno atque hospes *P*, *transp.* *Reiz*

RUDENS

sure-loving people there, that he could become rich 55  
there, and that there was enormous profit for prostitutes  
there. He convinced him. A ship was hired in secret and  
the pimp brought all his property from home onto the  
ship. To the young man who had bought the girl from  
him he said he wanted to fulfill a vow to Venus—this here 60  
is the temple of Venus (*points to it*)—and for this reason  
he invited the young man here to lunch. He himself  
embarked on the ship at once and sailed off with the  
prostitutes. Others told the young man of the event, that 65  
the pimp had left. The young man came to the harbor.  
Their ship had gone far out on the sea. When I saw that  
the girl was being carried off, I brought help to her and  
at the same time destruction to the pimp. I raised a  
blustering storm and moved the waves of the sea. For I, 70  
Arcturus, am the fiercest constellation of all. I am violent  
when I rise, and when I set I am even more violent. Now  
both of them, the pimp and his guest, are sitting on the  
cliff together, cast out; their ship has been wrecked. But  
that girl and also a second one, her maid, were fright- 75  
ened and jumped down from the ship onto the ship's  
boat. Now the waves are carrying them away from the  
cliff onto the land, to the farmhouse where that old man  
lives in exile. The wind has blown off his roof and tiles.  
And that chap who is coming out is his slave. Soon you'll 80  
see the young man arrive here, the one who bought that  
girl from the pimp. Fare well, so that your enemies may  
lose heart.

*Exit ARCTURUS to the left.*

PLAUTUS

ACTVS I

I. i: SCEPARNIO

SCE pro di immortales, tempestatem quouis modi  
 Neptunus nobis nocte hac misit proxuma!  
 85 detexit uentus uillam. quid uerbis opust?  
 non uentus fuit, uerum Alcumena Euripidi,  
 ita omnis de tecto deturbauit tegulas;  
 illustriorem fecit fenstrasque indidit.

I. ii: PLESIDIPPVS. SCEPARNIO. DAEMONES

PLE et uos a uostris abduxi negotiis  
 90 neque id processit qua uos duxi gratia  
 nec quiui ad portum lenonemprehendere.  
 sed mea desidia spem deserere nolui:  
 eo uos, amici, detinui diutius.  
 nunc huc ad Veneris fanum uenio uisere,  
 95 ubi rem diuinam se facturum dixerat.

SCE si sapiam, hoc quod me mactat concinnem lutum.

PLE prope me hic nescioquis loquitur.

DAE heus, Sceparnio!

SCE qui nominat me?

DAE qui pro te argentum dedit.

SCE quasi me tuom esse seruom dicas, Daemones.

88 inlustrioris *P*, inlustriozem *Lambinus*

96 me mactat *P*, mandatunst *Seuffert*

<sup>1</sup> God of the sea.

<sup>2</sup> A lost play by one of the three greatest Greek writers of tragedy. When Alcmena gave birth to Hercules, there was a thunderstorm (see also the ending of Plautus' *Amphitruo* in Vol. 1).

RUDENS

ACT ONE

*Enter SCEPARNIO from the farmhouse, carrying a shovel.*

SCE Immortal gods, what a storm Neptune<sup>1</sup> sent us last night! The wind unroofed our farmhouse. What need is there for words? It wasn't a wind, but the Alceme by Euripides,<sup>2</sup> to judge from the way it blew off all the tiles from the roof. It made our house brighter and put windows into it. 85

*Enter PLESIDIPPUS from the right, followed by three friends; they all have swords and wear cloaks.*

PLE *(still at a distance, to his friends)* I've taken you away from your own affairs, but the thing for which I took you didn't succeed and I couldn't get hold of the pimp at the harbor. Still, I didn't want to give up hope just for lack of energy on my part; that's why I've detained you longer, my friends. Now I'm coming here to look at the temple of Venus, where he said he was going to sacrifice. 90 95

SCE *(to himself)* If I had any sense, I'd sort out this mud that's wearing me out.

PLE Someone's speaking here near me.

*Enter DAEMONES from the farmhouse.*

DAE Hey there, Sceparnio!

SCE Who's calling me?

DAE The man who paid for you.

SCE As if you wanted to say that I'm your slave, Daemones.

PLAUTUS

- 100 DAE luto usust multo, multam terram confode.  
uillam integundam intellego totam mihi,  
nam nunc pellucet ea quam cribrum crebrius.  
PLE pater salueto, amboque adeo.  
DAE saluos sis.  
SCE sed utrum tu masne an femina es, qui illum patrem  
105 uoces?  
PLE uir sum equidem.  
SCE quaere, uir, porro patrem.  
DAE filiolarum ego unam habui, eam unam perdididi:  
uirile sexus numquam ullum habui.  
PLE at di dabunt.  
SCE tibi quidem hercle, quisquis es, magnum malum,  
qui oratione [nos] hic occupatos occupes.  
110 PLE isticin uos habitatis?  
SCE quid tu id quaeritas?  
quon furatum mox uenias, uestigas loca?  
PLE peculiosum esse addecet seruom et probum,  
quem ero praesente <haud> praetereat oratio  
aut qui inclementer dicat homini libero.  
115 SCE et impudicum et impudentem hominem addecet  
molestum ultro aduenire ad alienam domum,  
quoi debeatur nil.  
DAE tace, Sceparnio.  
quid opus<t>, adulescens?  
PLE istic infortunium,  
qui praefestinet, ubi erus assit, prae loqui.  
120 sed nisi molestum est paucis percontarier  
uolo ego ex te.

106 <quam> habui *Seyffert*

111 an quo *P*, quon *Leo*

109 nos *del. Guyet*

112 decet *P*, addecet *Bothe*

RUDENS

- DAE We need a lot of mud, dig up a lot of earth. I realize that 100  
I have to reroof the whole farmhouse: now it lets the light  
in in more places than a sieve.
- PLE (*approaching them*) My greetings, father—to both of  
you, in fact.
- DAE Hello.
- SCE (*to Plesidippus*) But are you a man or a woman, since you  
call him father? 105
- PLE I for one am a man.
- SCE Look for a father further off, if you're a man.
- DAE (*to Plesidippus*) I had one little daughter; I lost her, my  
only one. I've never had any child of the male sex.
- PLE But the gods will give you one.
- SCE To you they'll give a big thrashing, whoever you are, for  
keeping busy people busy here with your talk.
- PLE Do you two live over there? 110
- SCE Why are you asking about that? Are you looking for  
somewhere to come and burgle next?
- PLE A slave must be rich and reliable if the turn to speak  
doesn't pass him by in his master's presence or if he can  
be rude to a free man.
- SCE And a man must be indecent and shameless if he comes 115  
as a nuisance to a stranger's house of his own accord,  
even though nothing is owed to him.
- DAE Be quiet, Sceparnio. (*to Plesidippus*) What do you need,  
young man?
- PLE A thrashing for this chap, since he's in a hurry to speak  
first although his master is present. But if it isn't incon- 120  
venient, I want to question you briefly.

PLAUTUS

- DAE                                   dabitur opera atque in negotio.  
 SCE   quin tu in paludem is exsicasque harundinem  
       qui pertegamus uillam, dum sudum est?  
 DAE                                   iace.  
       tu si quid opus est dice.  
 PLE                                   dic quod te rogo,  
 125   ecquem tu hic hominem crispum, incanum uideris,  
       malum, periurum, palpatores—  
 DAE                                   plurimos,  
       nam ego propter eius modi uiros uiuo miser.  
 PLE   hic dico, in fanum Veneris qui mulierculas  
       duas secum adduxit, quique adornaret sibi  
 130   ut rem diuinam faciat, aut hodie aut heri.  
 DAE   non hercle, adulescens, iam hos dies complusculos  
       quemquam istic uidi sacrificare, nec potest  
       clam me esse si qui sacrificat: semper petunt  
       aquam hinc aut ignem aut uascula aut cultrum aut  
       ueru  
 135   aut aulam extarem aut aliquid—quid uerbis opust?  
       Veneri parauit uasa et puteum, non mihi.  
       nunc interuallum iam hos dies multos fuit.  
 PLE   ut uerba praehibes, me periisse praedicas.  
 DAE   mea quidem hercle causa saluos sis licet.  
 140   SCE   heus tu qui fana uentris causa circumis,  
       iubere meliust prandium ornari domi.  
 DAE   fortasse tu huc uocatus es ad prandium,  
       ill' qui uocauit nullus uenit?  
 PLE                                   admodum.  
 SCE   nullum est periculum te hinc ire impransum domum:

---

<sup>3</sup> Probably a loose translation of Greek *bomolokhos*, "man who lurks about altars to get scraps from the sacrifices."



RUDENS

- DAE You'll be attended to, even though we're in the midst of business.
- SCE (*to Plesidippus*) Why don't you go into the marsh and cut reed for us to cover the farmhouse with, while the weather's good?
- DAE (*to Sceparnio*) Be quiet. (*to Plesidippus*) You tell me if you need anything.
- PLE Tell me what I ask of you, whether you've seen anybody here with gray, curly hair, a wrongdoer, perjurer, con man— 125
- DAE (*interrupting*) A lot: it's because of such men that I live so wretchedly.
- PLE I mean here, someone who brought two women to the temple of Venus with him and who was getting ready to sacrifice, either today or yesterday. 130
- DAE Young man, I haven't seen anyone sacrificing for several days now, and it can't be without my noticing if anyone does: they always want to get water from here or fire or vessels or a knife or a spit or a pot for cooking entrails or something—what need is there for words? I acquired my vessels and my well for Venus, not for myself. Now I've had a break for many days. 135
- PLE To judge from what you say, you're telling me that I've died.
- DAE So far as I am concerned you can be in good health.
- SCE (*to Plesidippus*) Hey you, who go round temples for the sake of your belly,<sup>3</sup> you'd better have a lunch prepared at home. 140
- DAE (*to Plesidippus*) Perhaps you were invited here for lunch and the one who invited you didn't come?
- PLE Exactly.
- SCE It doesn't bother me if you go home without lunch. It's 145

PLAUTUS

- 145 Cererem te melius<t> quam Venerem sectarier:  
amori haec curat; tritico curat Ceres.  
PLE deludificauit me ille homo indignis modis.  
DAE pro di immortales! quid illuc est, Sceparnio,  
hominum secundum litus?  
SCE ut mea opinio est  
150 propter uiam illi sunt uocati ad prandium.  
DAE qui?  
SCE quia post cenam, credo, lauerunt heri.  
DAE confracta nauis in mari est illis.  
SCE ita est.  
at hercle nobis uilla in terra et tegulae.  
DAE hui!  
154— homunculi quanti estis! eiecti ut natant!  
55 PLE ubi sunt hisce homines, opsecro?  
DAE hac ad dexteram;  
uiden? secundum litus.  
PLE uideo. sequimini.  
utinam is sit quem ego quaero, uir sacerrumus.  
ualete.  
SCE si non moneas, nosmet meminimus.  
160 sed, o Palaemon, sancte Neptuni comes,  
qui <et> Herculei socius esse diceris,  
quod facinus uideo!

145 melius<t> *Reiz*

149 aut mea est opinio *P*, ut mea opinio est *Reiz*

156 hi *B*, *om. CD*, hisce *Marx*

161 et *add. Marx* herculi *T*, hercule *CD*, herculis *B*, Herculei

*Lindsay*

RUDENS

better for you to follow Ceres<sup>4</sup> than Venus; the latter takes care of love, but Ceres takes care of wheat.

- PLE (to *Daemones*) That chap has ridiculed me outrageously.
- DAE (to *Sceparnio*, while watching the sea) Immortal gods! What's the meaning of those people along the shore, *Sceparnio*?
- SCE (having a look as well) In my opinion they've been invited for a lunch for the journey.<sup>5</sup> 150
- DAE How so?
- SCE Because I think they had a bath after dinner yesterday.
- DAE Their ship's been wrecked at sea.
- SCE Yes; just like our farmhouse and tiles on land.
- DAE Goodness! Poor devils, how little worth you are! How hard they're swimming, having been thrown overboard! 155
- PLE Where are these people, please?
- DAE Here to the right. Can you see them? Along the shore.
- PLE I can. (to his friends) Follow me. If only it is the chap I'm looking for, the arch-villain. (to *Daemones* and *Sceparnio*) Take care of yourselves.

*Exeunt PLESIDIPPUS and his friends to the left.*

- SCE (calling after him) We keep that in mind ourselves, without your advice. (to himself) But, o *Palaemon*,<sup>6</sup> holy friend of Neptune, you who are also called the companion of Hercules, what action do I see! 160

<sup>4</sup> Goddess of vegetation and the harvest.

<sup>5</sup> *Propter uiam*, "for the journey," is the name of an obscure sacrifice to Hercules made before embarking on a travel. As it was customary to wash before sacrifices, *Sceparnio* jokingly equates their shipwreck with a bath. <sup>6</sup> Greek deity identified with the Roman *Portunus*, the god of harbors.

PLAUTUS

DAE

quid uides?

SCE

mulierculas

uideo sedentis in scapha solas duas.

ut afflictantur miserae! eugae eugae, perbene!

165 ab saxo auortit fluctus ad litus scapham

neque gubernator umquam potuit tam bene.

non uidisse undas me maiores censeo.

saluae sunt si illos fluctus deuitauerint.

nunc, nunc periculum est. <unda> eiecit alteram.

170 at in uado est, iam facile enabit. eugepae!

[uiden alteram illam ut fluctus eiecit foras?]

surrexit, horsum se capessit. salua res.

desiluit haec autem altera in terram e scapha.

ut prae timore in genua in undas concidit!

175 salua est, euasit ex aqua. iam in litore est.

sed dextrouorsum auorsa it in malam crucem.

hem! errabit illaec hodie.

DAE

quid id refert tua?

SCE

si ad saxum quo capessit ea deorsum cadet,

79- errationis fecerit compendium.

80 DAE si tu de illarum cenaturus uesperi es,

illis curandum censeo, Sceparnio;

si apud me esuru's, mihi dari operam uolo.

SCE

bonum aequomque oras.

DAE

sequere me hac ergo.

SCE

sequor.

I. iii: PALAESTRA

185 PAL nimio hominum fortunae minus miserae memorantur

166 tam bene *T*, om. *BCD*

169 unda *add. Guyet*

171 *uersum del. Sonnenschein*

178 cadet *T*, cadit *BCD*

RUDENS

DAE What do you see?

SCE I can see two women sitting in a boat alone. How the poor wretches are being knocked about! Hurray, hurray, excellent! The wave has turned the boat away from the cliff toward the beach; a steersman could never have done it equally well. I don't think I've ever seen higher waves! They're safe if they keep clear of them. Now, now there's a risk. (*Palaestra falls overboard*) The wave has thrown one of them out! But she's in shallow water, she'll easily swim to land now. Hurray! [Can you see how the wave has thrown one of them overboard?] She's stood up, she's coming here. (*as Ampelisca leaves the boat*) All's well! This second one has jumped from the boat onto land. How she's fallen onto her knees in the waves out of fear! She's safe, she's left the water. Now she's on the shore. But she's turned to the right and is going to the devil! Ha! She'll go astray today. 165 170 175

DAE What business of yours is this?

SCE If she falls down the cliff where she's going, she'll go to the devil more quickly. 180

DAE If you're going to eat from their supper, I think you should look after them, Sceparnio; if you're going to eat at my place, I want you to attend to me.

SCE What you ask is right and fair.

DAE Then follow me this way.

SCE Yes.

*Exeunt DAEMONES and SCEPARNIO into the farmhouse.*

*Enter PALAESTRA from the left, wet and in rags.*

PAL The fate of humans is described as much less wretched 185

PLAUTUS

quam in usu, experiundo is datur acerbum.  
 <satīn> hoc deo complacitum est, med hoc ornatu or-  
 natam

in incertas regiones timidam eiectam?

190 hancine ego ad rem natam miseram me memorabo?  
 hancine ego partem capio ob pietatem praecipuam?

nam hoc mi haud labori est laborem hunc potiri,  
 si erga parentes aut deos me impiaui;  
 sed id si parate curavi ut cauerem,

195 tum hoc mi indecore, inique, immodeste  
 datis di; nam quid habebunt sibi signi impiū posthac,  
 si ad hunc modum est innoxii honor apud uos?

197 nam me si sciam <in uos> fecisse aut parentes

197<sup>a</sup> sceleste, minus me miserer;  
 sed erile scelus me sollicitat, eius me impietas male  
 habet.

is nauem atque omnia perdidit in mari:

200 haec bonorum eius sunt reliquiae;

200<sup>a</sup> etiam quae simul

201 uecta mecum in scapha est excidit.

201<sup>a</sup> ego nunc sola sum.

quae mihi si foret salua saltem, labor  
 lenior esset hic mi eius opera.

nunc quam spem aut opem aut consili quid capessam?

205 ita hic sola solis locis compotita sum.

205<sup>a</sup> \*\*\*

206 hic saxa sunt, hic mare sonat,

206<sup>a</sup> nec quisquam homo mi obuiam uenit.

206<sup>b</sup> \*\*\*

hoc quod induta sum, summae opes oppido,  
 nec cibo nec loco tecta quo sim scio:  
 quae mihi est spes qua me uiuere uelim?

RUDENS

than the bitterness they are actually given through experience and practice. Has it really pleased the god that I should have been thrown overboard into unknown regions, dressed in this outfit and full of fear? Will I say that I, wretch that I am, was born for this? Am I getting this reward for my outstanding virtue? Well, meeting with this suffering is no suffering to me, if I've sinned against my parents or the gods; but if I've carefully taken care to be on my guard against this, then, o gods, you're giving me this in an unbecoming, unfair, unrestrained way: how will the guilty be marked out hereafter if this is the way you treat the innocent? Well, if I knew I'd committed a wrong against you or my parents, I'd pity myself less. But it's my master's crime that's troubling me, it's his wickedness that's distressing me. He has lost his ship and everything in the sea. (*pointing to herself*) This is the remainder of his goods; even the girl who was being carried on the boat together with me has fallen overboard. I'm all alone now. If only she were safe, my misfortune would be more bearable on her account. Now what hope or help or what plan should I take? All alone here, I have attained these lonely places. \*\*\* Here are the cliffs, here the sea resounds, and no one is coming toward me. \*\*\* What I'm wearing is the sum total of my possessions, and I don't know with what food or shelter I could be covered. What hope do I have on account

187 satin *add.* Spengel

191 aut P, haut Scutarius, sat Müller

192 parentem P, parentes Fleckeisen

197 in uos *add.* Leo      205<sup>a</sup> uersus excidit in A

206<sup>b</sup> duo uersus exciderunt in A

PLAUTUS

210 nec loci gnara sum nec prius hic fui.  
saltem aliquem uelim qui mihi ex his locis  
aut uiam aut semitam monstret, ita nunc  
hac an illac eam incerta sum consili;  
nec prope usquam hic quidem cultum agrum conspi-  
cor.

215 algor, error, pauor, me omnia tenent.

216 haec parentes mei hau scitis miseri

216<sup>a</sup> me nunc miseram esse ita uti sum:

libera ego prognata fui maxume, nequiquam fui.  
nunc qui minus seruo quam si serua forem nata?  
nec quicquam umquam illis profui qui me sibi edux-  
erunt.

I. iv: AMPELISCA. PALAESTRA

220 AMP quid mi meliust, quid magis in rem est, quam a cor-  
pore uitam ut secludam?  
ita male uiuo atque ita mi multae in pectore sunt curae  
exanimales.

ita res se habent: uitae hau parco, perdi di spem qua  
me oblectabam.

omnia iam circumcursau i atque omnibus latebris per-  
reptaui  
quaerere conseruam, uoce, oculis, auribus ut peruesti-  
garem.

225 neque eam usquam inuenio nec quo eam nec qua  
quaeram consultum est,

nec quem rogitem responsorem quemquam interea  
conuenio,

nec magis solae terrae solae sunt quam haec loca atque  
hae regiones;

nec, si uiuit, eam uiua umquam quin inueniam desis-  
tam.



RUDENS

of which I'd wish to live? I don't know the place and I 210  
 haven't been here before. At least I'd like someone to  
 show me a way or a path out of this area: I'm uncertain  
 in my mind whether I should go this way or that. Nor can  
 I see cultivated land anywhere close by. The feelings of 215  
 being cold, being lost, and being afraid all hold me in  
 their grip. My poor parents, you don't know that I'm as  
 wretched now as I am. Beyond all question I was born  
 free, but in vain. How am I less of a slave now than if I'd  
 been born a slave? Nor have I ever been of any use to  
 those who raised me.

*Enter AMPELISCA from the left, also wet and in rags; she does not notice her friend.*

AMP What's better for me, what's more useful, than to take my 220  
 life away from my body? That's how unhappily I'm living  
 and that's how many paralyzing worries are in my breast.  
 The situation is like this: I don't care for my life, I've lost  
 the hope that I delighted in. I've already run around ev-  
 ery nook and cranny and I've crawled through every  
 hiding place to look for my fellow slave, in order to find  
 her with my voice, eyes, and ears. I can't find her any- 225  
 where and I have no idea where to go or in which way  
 to look for her; meanwhile I can't find anyone to reply  
 whom I could ask, and desert lands aren't more deserted  
 than this area and these regions. If she's alive, I'll never,  
 as long as I live, give up without finding her.

---

210 diu *P*, prius *Marx*

219 profuit *P*, profui *Camerarius*

220 a corpore *A*, corpore *P*      ut secludam *A*, secludam *CD*,  
 sedulam *B*

PLAUTUS

- PAL quoianam uox mihi prope hic sonat?  
 230 AMP pertimui, quis hic loquitur prope?  
 PAL Spes bona, opsecro, subuenta mihi.  
 exime ex hoc miseram metu.  
 AMP certo uox muliebris auris tetigit meas.  
 PAL mulier est, muliebris uox mi ad auris uenit.  
 235 num Ampelisca opsecro est?  
 AMP ten, Palaestra, audio?  
 PAL quin uoco ut me audiat nomine illam suo?  
 Ampelisca!  
 AMP hem quis est?  
 PAL ego Palaestra.  
 AMP dic ubi es?  
 PAL pol ego nunc in malis plurumis.  
 AMP socia sum nec minor pars mea est quam tua.  
 240 sed uidere expeto te.  
 PAL mihi es aemula.  
 AMP consequamur gradu uocem. ubi es?  
 PAL ecce me.  
 accede ad me atque adi contra.  
 AMP fit sedulo.  
 PAL cedo manum.  
 AMP accipe.  
 PAL dic uiuisne, opsecro.  
 AMP tu facis me quidem uiuere ut nunc uelim,  
 245 quom mihi te licet tangere. ut uix mihi  
 credo ego hoc, te tenere! opsecro, amplectere,  
 spes mea. ut me omnium iam laborum leuas!

232 eximes *P*, exime *Pylades*

244 ut uiuere *P*, *transp. Reiz*

RUDENS

- PAL Whose voice can I hear nearby?
- AMP I've become scared; who is speaking nearby? 230
- PAL Kind Hope, please come to my assistance! Free a poor girl from this fear.
- AMP Certainly a woman's voice has touched my ears.
- PAL It is a woman, a woman's voice is coming to my ears. Please, is it Ampelisca? 235
- AMP Can I hear you, Palaestra?
- PAL Why don't I call her by her name so that she can hear me? (*loudly*) Ampelisca!
- AMP Ha! Who is it?
- PAL I'm Palaestra.
- AMP Tell me, where are you?
- PAL Goodness, right now I'm in very many troubles.
- AMP I'm your partner: my share isn't smaller than yours. But 240  
I'm keen to see you.
- PAL You're my rival in this.
- AMP Let's follow each other's voices, step by step. Where are you?
- PAL (*spotting her*) Here I am. Come to me, approach me from the other side.
- AMP I'm doing my best.
- PAL Give me your hand.
- AMP Take it. (*they shake hands*)
- PAL Tell me whether you're alive, please.
- AMP You make me want to live again, now that I can touch 245  
you. How I can hardly believe myself in this, that I'm holding you! Please embrace me, my hope. (*as they are holding each other tight*) How you're already relieving me from all my sufferings!

PLAUTUS

- PAL occupas praeloqui quae mea oratio est.  
nunc abire hinc decet nos.
- AMP quo, amabo, ibimus?
- 250 PAL litus hoc persequamur.
- AMP sequor quo lubet.  
sicine hic cum uuida ueste grassabimur?
- PAL hoc quod est, id necessarium est perpeti.  
sed quid hoc, opsecro, est?
- AMP quid?
- PAL uiden, amabo,  
fanum [uidesne] hoc?
- AMP ubi est?
- PAL ad dexteram.
- 255 AMP uideo decorum dis locum uiderier.
- PAL hau longe abesse oportet homines hinc, ita hic lepidust  
locus.  
quisquis est deus, ueneror ut nos ex hac aerumna exi-  
mat,  
miseras, inopes, aerumnosas ut aliquo auxilio adiuuet.
- I. V: PTOLEMOCRATIA. PALAESTRA. AMPELISCA
- PTO qui sunt qui a patrona preces mea expetessunt?  
260 nam uox me precantum huc foras excitauit.  
bonam atque opsequentem deam atque hau grauatam  
patronam exsequontur benignamque multum.
- PAL iubemus te saluere, mater.
- PTO saluete,  
puellae. sed unde uos  
265 ire cum uuida ueste dicam, opsecro,  
265<sup>a</sup> tam maestiter uestitas?
- PAL ilico hinc imus, hau longule ex hoc loco;  
uerum longe hinc abest unde aduetae huc sumus.

RUDENS

- PAL You're taking the words right out of my mouth. Now we ought to leave this place.
- AMP Where will we go, please?
- PAL Let's follow this shore. 250
- AMP I'm following you where you wish. Will we tramp around here like this, with wet clothes?
- PAL It's necessary to endure the present state of things. But what's this, please?
- AMP What?
- PAL Can you see this temple, please?
- AMP Where is it?
- PAL To the right.
- AMP I can see that the place seems worthy of the gods. 255
- PAL There ought to be people not far from here, given how pleasant this place is. (*loudly*) I entreat whichever god it is to relieve us from this toil and to support us wretched, destitute, miserable women with some help.

*Enter PTOLEMOCRATIA from the temple of Venus.*

- PTO Who are the people who seek favor from my patroness with prayers? Yes, the voices of people praying have called me out here. They're applying to a good and obliging goddess and not a grudging patroness, but one who is very kind. 260
- PAL (*as they approach*) Our greetings to you, mother.
- PTO Greetings, my girls. But where should I say you've come from with wet clothes, please, dressed so gloomily? 265
- PAL We've come from right here, not far from this place; but the place from where we've traveled here is far away.

---

248 mest oratio P, mea oratio est Reiz      254 uidesne del. Baier

PLAUTUS

- PTO nempe equo ligneo per uias caerulas  
estis uectae?
- PAL admodum.
- PTO ergo aequius uos erat
- 270 candidatas uenire hostiatusque: ad hoc  
fanum ad istunc modum non ueniri solet.
- PAL quaene eiectae e mari sumus ambae, opsecro,  
unde nos hostias agere uoluisti huc?
- 275 nunc tibi amplectimur genua egentes opum,  
quae in locis nesciis nescia spe sumus,  
ut tuo recipias tecto seruesque nos  
miseriarumque te ambarum uti misereat,  
quibus nec locus<t> ullus nec spes parata,  
neque hoc amplius [quam] quod uides nobis quicquam  
est.
- 280 PTO manus mi date, exsurgite a genibus ambae.  
misericordior nulla me est feminarum.  
sed haec pauperes res sunt inopesque, puellae:
- 283 egomet <meam> uix uitam colo;
- 283<sup>a</sup> Veneri cibo meo seruiuo.
- AMP Veneris fanum, opsecro, hoc est?
- 285 PTO fateor. ego huius fani
- 285<sup>a</sup> sacerdos clueo.  
uerum quicquid est comiter fiet a me,  
quo hoc copiae ualebit.  
ite hac mecum.
- PAL amice benigneque honorem,  
mater, nostrum habes.
- PTO oportet.

272 sumus *P*, simus *Bentley*    273 uoluisti *P*, uoluistis *Hermann*  
278 locus<t> *Reiz*    279 quam *del. Reiz*  
282 que *del. Hermann*    283 meam *add. Spengel*

RUDENS

- PTO Presumably you have traveled on a wooden steed across the azure main?
- PAL Exactly.
- PTO Then it would have been more appropriate for you to come dressed in white and with sacrificial victims; to this temple one doesn't normally come in the state you are in. 270
- PAL We've both been shipwrecked; please, where did you want us to bring sacrificial victims from? (*as they kneel before her*) Now we're clutching your knees, devoid of resources, we who are in an unknown place with unknown hope, that you may receive us under your roof and protect us and that you may feel pity for the pitiful state both of us are in; there's no place and no hope available to us, and we don't have anything more than what you see. 275
- PTO Give me your hands, rise from your knees, both of you. (*they obey*) No woman is more compassionate than me. But my means are poor and meager, my girls. I barely keep myself alive; I serve Venus at my own expense. 280
- AMP Is this a temple of Venus, please?
- PTO Yes, it is. I bear the title of priestess of this temple. But everything will be done hospitably by me, so far as my means will allow. Come with me this way. 285
- PAL You treat us in a kind and friendly way, mother.
- PTO So I should.

*Exeunt PTOLEMOCRATIA, PALAESTRA, and AMPELISCA into the temple.*

---

287 nunc copia B, non copia CD, hoc copiae Marx

PLAUTUS

ACTVS II

II. i: PISCATORES

- 290 PIS omnibus modis qui pauperes sunt homines miseri ui-  
uont,  
praesertim quibus nec quaestus est neque <e>didicere  
artem ullam:  
necessitate quicquid est domi id sat est habendum.  
nos iam de ornatu propemodum ut locupletes simus  
scitis:  
hisce hami atque haec harundines sunt nobis quaestu  
et cultu.
- 295 <cottidie> ex urbe ad mare huc prodimus pabulatum:  
pro exercitu gymnastico et palaestrico hoc habemus;  
echinos, lopadas, ostreas, balanos captamus, conchas,  
marinam urticam, musculos, plagusias striatas;  
postid piscatum hamatilem et saxatilem aggredimur.
- 300 cibum captamus e mari: si euentus non euenit  
nec quicquam captum est piscium, salsi lautique pure  
domum redimus clanculum, dormimus incenati.  
atque ut nunc ualide fluctuat mare, nulla nobis spes  
est:  
nisi quid concharum capsimus, [in]cenati sumus pro-  
fecto.
- 305 nunc Venerem hanc ueneremur bonam, ut nos lepide  
adiuerit hodie.

II. ii: TRACHALIO. PISCATORES

- TRA animum aduorsauī sedulo ne erum usquam praeteri-  
rem;  
nam quom modo exhibat foras, ad portum se aibat ire,



RUDENS

ACT TWO

*Enter FISHERMEN from the right, carrying nets and other fishing equipment.*

FISHER People who are poor live wretchedly in all ways, especially those who have no trade and haven't learned any skill. Out of necessity you must be content with whatever you have. How rich *we* are you can tell pretty well from our getup: these hooks and these fishing rods are our profit and profession. Every day we come from town here to the sea to forage. We have this instead of training in athletics and wrestling. We try to catch sea urchins, limpets, oysters, cockles, sea snails, sea nettles, mussels, and fluted scallops. Then we take to hook and rock fishing. We try to catch our food from the sea; if no result results and nothing in the way of fish is caught, we sneak back home salted and washed clean and we sleep without dinner. And given how strongly the sea is heaving now, we don't have any hope: unless we catch some mussels, we've had all the dinner we're going to get. Let us now venerate good Venus here that she may assist us nicely today.

*Enter TRACHALIO from the right.*

TRA (*to himself*) I've taken care with all my heart not to go past master anywhere; when he was going out just now, he said he was going to the harbor, and he told me to

---

291 didicere *P*, edidicere *Marx*

295 cottidie *Camerarius ex libris ueteribus*

300 uenit *P*, euenit *Bothe*

304 incenati *P*, cenati *Reiz*

PLAUTUS

me huc obuiam iussit sibi uenire ad Veneris fanum.  
sed quos perconter commode eccos uideo astare. ad-  
ibo.

- 310 saluete, fures maritumi, conchitae atque hamiotae,  
famelica hominum natio. quid agitis? ut peritis?  
PIS ut piscatorem aequom est, fame sitique speque falsa.  
TRA ecquem adulescentem huc, dum hic astat, expedite,  
uidistis ire strenua facie, rubicundum, fortem,  
315 qui tris secum homines duceret chlamydatos cum  
machaeris?  
PIS nullum istac facie ut praedicas uenisse huc scimus.  
TRA ecquem  
recaluom ad Silanum senem, statutum, uentriosum,  
tortis superciliis, contracta fronte, fraudulentum,  
deorum odium atque hominum, malum, mali uiti pro-  
brique plenum,  
320 qui duceret mulierculas duas secum satis uenustas?  
PIS cum istius modi uirtutibus operisque natus qui sit,  
eum quidem ad carnificem est aequius quam ad Ve-  
nerem commeare.  
TRA at si uidistis, dicite.  
PIS huc profecto nullus uenit.  
uale.  
TRA ualete. credidi: factum est quod suspicabar,  
325 data uerba ero sunt, leno abit scelestus exulatum,

312 falsa *add. T*

313 expedite *add. T*

314 uidisti seni *BCD*, uidistis uenientem *T*, uidistis eire  
*Seyffert* hic posuit *Lindsay* (post 315 in codicibus)

315 semihomines *T*, secum homines *Mitscherlich*

RUDENS

meet him at the temple of Venus. But look, I can see people I can ask, standing here just at the right time. I'll approach. *(to the fishermen)* My greetings, thieves of the sea, shellicans and hookamites, you starveling tribe of people. How are you? How are you perishing? 310

FISHER As befits a fisherman, through hunger, thirst, and false hope.

TRA Tell me, while you've been standing here, have you seen any young man coming here, of determined appearance, ruddy, and strong, who was taking three men with him, with cloaks and swords? 315

FISHER We don't know of any man of the appearance you describe coming here.

TRA Have you seen any old man with a bald forehead, like Silenus,<sup>7</sup> good-sized, with a big belly, with twisted eyebrows and a scowling forehead, a swindler, an object of hate to gods and men, evil, full of evil, vice, and disgrace, who was taking two rather pretty women with him? 320

FISHER Someone who is distinguished by virtues and accomplishments of that type ought to go to the hangman rather than to Venus.

TRA But tell me if you've seen one.

FISHER Certainly no one came here. Goodbye.

*Exeunt FISHERMEN to the left.*

TRA *(calling after them)* Goodbye. *(to himself)* I thought so; what I suspected has happened, my master's been 325

<sup>7</sup> The ugly and often drunken tutor and companion of Dionysus, the god of wine.

PLAUTUS

in nauem ascendit, mulieres auexit: hariolus sum.  
is huc erum etiam ad prandium uocauit, sceleris se-  
men.

nunc quid mi meliust quam ilico hic opperiar erum  
dum ueniat?

330 eadem, sacerdos Veneria haec si quid amplius scit,  
si uidero, exquisiuero: faciet me certiozem.

II. iii: AMPELISCA. TRACHALIO

AMP intellego: hanc quae proxuma est <me> uillam Veneris  
fano

pulsare iussisti atque aquam rogare.

TRA quoia ad auris

uox mi aduolauit?

AMP opsecro, quis hic loquitur?

TRA quem ego uideo?

estne Ampelisca haec quae foras e fano egreditur?

AMP estne hic

35 Trachalio quem conspikor, calator Plesidippi?

TRA ea est.

AMP is est. Trachalio, salue.

TRA salue, Ampelisca.

quid agis tu?

AMP aetatem hau malam male.

TRA melius ominare.

AMP uerum omnis sapientis decet conferre et fabulari.

sed Plesidippus tuos erus ubi, amabo, est?

TRA heia uero,

40 quasi non sit intus!

AMP nec pol est neque huc quidem ullus uenit.

TRA non uenit?

AMP uera praedicas.

RUDENS

tricked, the crooked pimp has gone into exile, has gone aboard a ship, and taken the women away. I'm a sooth-sayer. He even invited my master here to lunch, that fount of infamy. Now what's better for me than to wait right here till my master comes? At the same time I'll also ask the priestess of Venus if she knows anything 330 more, if I see her. She'll inform me.

*Enter AMPELISCA from the temple, carrying a pitcher.*

AMP (*into the temple*) I understand: you've told me to knock at the farmhouse that's right next to the temple of Venus and to ask for water.

TRA Whose voice has flown to my ears?

AMP Please, who is speaking here?

TRA Who do I see? Isn't this Ampelisca who is leaving the temple?

AMP Isn't this Trachalio I see, the attendant of Plesidippus? 335

TRA It's her.

AMP It's him. (*aloud*) My greetings, Trachalio.

TRA And mine to you, Ampelisca. How are you?

AMP I'm spending that time of life that's not bad badly.

TRA Speak a better omen.

AMP All wise people ought to communicate and speak the truth. But where's your master Plesidippus, please?

TRA Come off it! As if he weren't inside. 340

AMP He isn't and he hasn't come here at all.

TRA He hasn't come?

AMP You're telling the truth.

329 hanc sacerdos Veneria P, corr. Leo

331 me add. Bentley

PLAUTUS

- TRA non est meum, Ampelisca.  
sed quam mox coctum est prandium?
- AMP quod prandium, opsecro te?
- TRA nemp' rem diuinam facitis hic.
- AMP quid somnias, amabo?
- TRA certe huc Labrax ad prandium uocauit Plesidippum  
345 erum meum erus uoster.
- AMP pol hau miranda facta dicis:  
si deos decepit et homines, lenonum more fecit.
- TRA non rem diuinam facitis hic uos neque erus?
- AMP hariolare.
- TRA quid tu agis hic igitur?
- AMP ex malis multis metuque summo  
capitalique ex periculo orbas auxiliique opumque huc  
350 recepit ad se Veneria haec sacerdos me et Palaestram.
- TRA an hic Palaestra est, opsecro, eri mei amica?
- AMP certo.
- TRA inest lepos in nuntio tuo magnus, mea Ampelisca.  
sed istuc periculum pellubet quod fuerit uobis scire.
- AMP confracta est, mi Trachalio, hac nocte nauis nobis.
- 355 TRA quid, "nauis"? quae istaec fabula est?
- AMP non audiuisti, amabo,  
quo pacto leno clanculum nos hinc auferre uoluit  
in Siciliam et quicquid domi fuit in nauem imposiuit?  
ea nunc perierunt omnia.
- TRA oh, Neptune lepide, salue!  
nec te aleator nullus est sapientior profecto.  
360 nimis lepide iecisti bolum: periurum perdidisti.  
sed nunc ubi est leno Labrax?
- AMP periit potando, opinor:  
Neptunus magnis poculis hac nocte eum inuitauit.

RUDENS

- TRA That's not my habit, Ampelisca. But how soon will lunch be cooked?
- AMP What lunch, please?
- TRA Presumably you're sacrificing here.
- AMP What are you dreaming about, please?
- TRA Surely your master Labrax has invited my master Plesidippus here to lunch. 345
- AMP You aren't saying anything strange: if he deceived gods and men, he acted in keeping with the custom of pimps.
- TRA Aren't you sacrificing here, nor my master?
- AMP You're a clairvoyant.
- TRA Then what are you doing here?
- AMP When we were in many troubles and greatest fear, in danger to our lives and devoid of help and resources, this priestess of Venus took me and Palaestra in here to her. 350
- TRA Is Palaestra here, please, my master's girlfriend?
- AMP Certainly.
- TRA There's great charm in your message, my dear Ampelisca. But I'd love to know what danger you were in.
- AMP Our ship was smashed to pieces last night, my dear Trachalio.
- TRA What do you mean, "ship"? What story is that? 355
- AMP Haven't you heard, please, how the pimp wanted to carry us off to Sicily in secret and how he put everything he had at home aboard a ship? All this has now been lost.
- TRA Oh, charming Neptune, my greetings! Indeed no dicer is more cunning than you. You made your throw in ever so cleverly a way: you've destroyed a perjurer. But where's the pimp Labrax now? 360
- AMP He's died of drinking, I think: Neptune invited him to big goblets last night.

PLAUTUS

TRA credo hercle ἀναγκαίῳ datum quod biberet. ut ego  
amo te,

mea Ampelisca, ut dulcis es, ut mulsa dicta dicis!  
365 sed tu et Palaestra quo modo saluae estis?

AMP scibis faxo.

<de> naui timidae ambae in scapham insiluiumus, quia  
uidemus

ad saxa nauem ferrier; properans exsolui restim,  
dum illi timent; nos cum scapha tempestas dextrouor-  
sum

differt ab illis; itaque nos uentisque fluctibusque  
370 iactatae exemplis plurumis miserae perpetuam noctem;  
uix hodie ad litus pertulit nos uentus exanimatas.

TRA noui, Neptunus ita solet, quamuis fastidiosus  
aedilis est: si quae improbae sunt merces, iactat omnis.

74- AMP uae capiti atque aetati tuae!

75 TRA tuo, mea Ampelisca . . .

sciui lenonem facere <ego> hoc quod fecit; saepe dixi;  
capillum promittam optimum est occipiamque hario-  
lari.

AMP cauistis ergo tu atque erus ne abiret, quom scibatis?

TRA quid faceret?

AMP si amabat, rogas, quid faceret? asseruaret  
80 dies noctesque, in custodia esset semper. uerum ecas-  
tor

ut multi fecit, ita probe curauit Plesidippus.

TRA quor tu istuc dicis?

AMP res palam est.

TRA scin tu? etiam qui it lauatum  
in balineas, quom ibi sedulo sua uestimenta seruat,

366 nauis P, de nauī Fleckeisen

376 ego add. Pylades



RUDENS

- TRA I do believe he was given something to drink under compulsion. How I love you, my dear Ampelisca, how sweet you are, what honeyed words you speak! But how come you and Palaestra are safe? 365
- AMP I'll let you know. In our terror, we both jumped down from the ship onto its boat because we saw that the ship was being carried to the cliffs. I hurriedly untied the rope while the men were still panicking. The storm carried us with our boat to the right, away from them. And so we were tossed about by winds and waves in all sorts of ways the entire night, poor us. It was only today that the wind carried us to the shore half dead. 370
- TRA I know, that's what Neptune is like, he's an ever-so-particular market inspector: if there's any bad merchandise, he throws the lot overboard.
- AMP Bad luck to your head and life! 375
- TRA To you, my dear Ampelisca . . . I knew the pimp would do what he did. I've often said it. It would be best for me to let my hair grow and begin soothsaying.<sup>8</sup>
- AMP Then were you and your master on your guard to stop him getting away, since you knew?
- TRA What should he have done?
- AMP You ask what he should have done, if he was in love? He should have watched over her day and night, he should always have been on guard. But Plesidippus' care for her was as great as the value he set on her. 380
- TRA Why do you say that?
- AMP It's obvious.
- TRA Don't you know? Clothes are stolen from the man who goes to the baths even when he's watching over them

<sup>8</sup> Soothsayers typically let their hair grow long.

PLAUTUS

tamen surrupiuntur, quippe qui quem illorum opseruet  
falsust;

385 fur facile quem opseruat uidet: custos qui fur sit nescit.  
sed duce me ad illam ubi est.

AMP i sane in Veneris fanum huc intro,  
sedentem flentemque opprimes.

TRA ut iam istuc mihi molestum est!  
sed quid flet?

AMP ego dicam tibi: hoc sese excruciat animi,  
quia leno ademit cistulam ei quam habebat ubique  
habebat

390 qui suos parentes noscere posset: eam ueretur  
ne perierit.

TRA ubinam ea fuit cistellula?

AMP ibidem, in nauī.

conclisit ipse in uidulum, ne copia esset eius  
qui suos parentes nosceret.

TRA o facinus impudicum,  
quam liberam esse oporteat seruire postulare!

395 AMP nunc eam cum nauī scilicet abiisse pessum in altum.  
et aurum et argentum fuit lenonis omne ibidem.

TRA credo aliquem immersisse atque eum excepisse.

AMP id misera maesta est  
sibi eorum euenisse inopiam.

TRA iam istoc magis usus factus est  
ut eam intro consolerque eam, ne sic se excruciet  
animi;

400 nam multa praeter spem scio multis bona euenisse.

AMP at ego etiam, qui sperauerint spem decepisse multos.

392 eius *P*, ei *Luchs*

395 eam *P*, eum *Bentley*

399 ne *P*, ut *Camerarius*

RUDENS

carefully, the reason being that he doesn't know who in the crowd he ought to watch. The thief can easily see the man he's observing, the guard doesn't know who the thief is. But take me where she is. 385

AMP Do go in here into the temple of Venus and you'll find her sitting and crying.

TRA Now then, I don't like that! But why is she crying?

AMP I'll tell you. She's tormenting herself because the pimp took away from her the box which she had and where she had the means to be able to recognize her parents. She's afraid that it's perished. 390

TRA Where was that box?

AMP In the same place, on the ship. Our master shut it up in a trunk so that she wouldn't get a chance to get the means to recognize her parents.

TRA What a shameless deed, to demand that a girl who ought to be free should be a slave!

AMP Now of course it's gone to the bottom of the sea together with the ship. All the pimp's gold and silver was there, too. 395

TRA I expect someone plunged in and took it out.

AMP The poor girl is sad that she's been deprived of these things.

TRA Now it's all the more necessary that I should go in and console her, so that she won't torture herself like this: I know that many good things have happened to many beyond their hope. 400

AMP But I also know that hope has deceived many who have hoped.

PLAUTUS

TRA ergo animus aequos optimum est aerumnae condimentum.

ego eo intro, nisi quid uis.

AMP eas. ego quod mihi imperauit sacerdos, id faciam atque aquam hinc de proxumo rogabo;

405 nam extemplo, si uerbis suis peterem, daturos dixit. nec digniorem censeo uidisse anum me quemquam, quoi deos atque homines censeam bene facere magis decere.

ut lepide, ut liberaliter, ut honeste atque hau grauate timidus, egentis, uuidas, eiectas, exanimatas

410 accepit ad sese, hau secus quam si ex se simus natae! ut eapse < sic > succincta aquam calefactat, ut lauemus! nunc, ne morae illi sim, petam hinc aquam unde mi imperauit.

heus ecquis in uilla est? ecquis hoc recludit? ecquis prodit?

II. iv: SCEPARNIO. AMPELISCA

SCE quis est qui nostris tam proterue foribus facit iniuriam?

415 AMP ego sum.

SCE hem! quid hoc boni est? eu edepol specie lepida mulierem!

AMP salue, adulescens.

SCE et tu multum salueto, adulescentula.

AMP ad uos uenio.

411 sic *add. Camerarius*

RUDENS

TRA That's why self-possession is the best seasoning for sorrow. I'm going in, unless you want anything.

*Exit TRACHALIO into the temple.*

AMP (*calling after him*) Do go. (*to the audience*) I'll do what the priestess told me and ask for water from here next door: she said they'd give it to me immediately if I ask in her name. I don't think I've ever seen any more deserving old woman, anyone to whom I'd think gods and men ought to do more good turns. How charmingly, how generously, how considerately and not grudgingly she received us at her place when we were afraid, in need, wet, cast out, and half dead, just as if we were her own daughters! How she herself, girded up like this, is heating the water so that we can wash! Now, in order not to waste her time, I'll ask for water from the place she told me. (*knocks on the door*) Hello, is anyone in the farmhouse? Is anyone opening the door? Is anyone coming out? 405 410

*Enter SCEPARNIO from the farmhouse, wearing a reed mat over his clothes to protect him from rain.*

SCE Who is it who is doing an injustice to our door in such violent fashion?

AMP It's me. 415

SCE (*aside*) Oho! What good luck is this? Goodness, a pleasant-looking woman!

AMP My greetings, young man.

SCE And my warmest greetings to you, young girl.

AMP I've come to you.

PLAUTUS

SCE accipiam hospitio, si mox uenies uesperi,  
item ut affectam; nam nunc nihil est qui te mane mu-  
nerem.

sed quid ais, mea lepida, hilara?

AMP aha! nimium familiariter

420 me attractas.

SCE pro di immortales! Veneris effigia haec quidem est.  
ut in ocellis hilaritudo est, heia, corpus quoius modi,  
subuolturium—illud quidem, “subaquilum” uolui  
dicere.

uel papillae quoius modi, tum quae indoles in sauiio  
est!

AMP non ego sum pollucta pago. potin ut me apstineas ma-  
num?

425 SCE non licet te sic placidule bellam belle tangere?

AMP otium ubi erit, tum tibi operam ludo et deliciae dabo;  
nunc quam ob rem huc sum missa, amabo, uel tu mi  
aias uel neges.

SCE quid nunc uis?

AMP sapienti ornatus quid uelim indicium facit.

SCE meus quoque hic sapienti ornatus quid uelim indicium  
facit.

430 AMP haec sacerdos Veneris hinc me a uobis iussit petere  
aquam.

SCE at ego basilicus sum: quem nisi oras guttam non feres.  
nostro illum puteum periclo et ferramentis fodimus.

417 uenis B, ueni is CD, uenies Lambinus uesperi add. T

418 adfectam P, adlectam Scheidweiler inanem B, manem CD,  
mane mulierem T, mane munerem Hildebrand

425 placide P, placidule Fleckeisen

430 petere aquam iussit a uobis P, transp. Ussing

RUDENS

- SCE I'll receive you hospitably, like a sick person,<sup>9</sup> if you come soon, in the evening; now I don't have anything I can present you with, it's too early. But what do you say, my charming, cheerful girl? (*fondles her*)
- AMP Ooh! You're touching me far too intimately. 420
- SCE (*to the audience*) Immortal gods! This girl is the very picture of Venus. What charm there is in her eyes! Goodness! What a body! Ironed—I meant to say "bronzed."<sup>10</sup> What nipples! And what natural beauty there is in her mouth!
- AMP I'm no dish for the whole village. Can't you keep your hands away from me?
- SCE Am I not allowed to touch you gently like this, a pretty girl, in a pretty way? 425
- AMP When I have free time, I'll attend to you for jest and joy; now as for the reason why I've been sent here, please give me a yes or a no.
- SCE What do you want now?
- AMP (*pointing to her pitcher*) My getup shows a sensible person what I want.
- SCE (*pointing to his groin*) This getup of mine also shows a sensible person what I want.
- AMP This priestess of Venus from over here has told me to ask you for water. 430
- SCE But I am the boss; unless you coax me, you won't get a drop. We dug this well at our own expense and with our

<sup>9</sup> I.e., with all comforts and in bed.

<sup>10</sup> *Subaquilus*, "bronzed, tanned," superficially looks as if it came from *sub* + *aquila*, "a bit like an eagle." This similarity is the reason why Sceparnio comes up with the nonce formation *subuolturius*, "a bit like a vulture," here rendered as "ironed" to enable a pun with "bronzed."

PLAUTUS

nisi multis blanditiis a me gutta non ferri potest.

AMP quor tu aquam grauare, amabo, quam hostis hosti com-  
modat?

435 SCE quor tu operam grauare mihi quam ciuis ciui commo-  
dat?

AMP immo etiam tibi, mea uoluptas, quae uoles faciam om-  
nia.

SCE eugepae! saluos sum, haec iam me suam uoluptatem  
uocat.

dabitur tibi aqua, ne nequiquam me ames. cedo mi ur-  
nam.

AMP cape.

propera, amabo, efferre.

SCE manta, iam hic ero, uoluptas mea.

440 AMP quid sacerdoti me dicam hic demoratam tam diu?  
ut etiam nunc misera timeo ubi oculis intueor mare!

442- sed quid ego misera uideo procul in litore?  
50 meum erum lenonem Siciliensemque hospitem,  
quos periisse ambos misera censebam in mari.

iam illud mali plus nobis uiuit quam ratae.

sed quid ego cesso fugere in fanum ac dicere haec

455 Palaestrae, in aram ut confugiamus prius quam <is>  
huc

scelestus leno ueniat nosque hic opprimat?

confugiam huc, ita res suppetit subit<aria>.

II. V: SCEPARNIO

SCE pro di immortales! in aqua numquam credidi

455 is *add. Seyffert*

457 subit<aria> *Ussing*



RUDENS

own tools. Not a drop can be got from me, except with much coaxing.

AMP Why do you begrudge me water, please, something which stranger supplies to stranger?

SCE Why do *you* begrudge me your service, something which 435  
citizen supplies to citizen?

AMP No, my darling, I'll do everything you want.

SCE Hurray! I'm saved, now she calls me her darling. You'll get the water, so that you don't love me for nothing. Give me your pot.

AMP (*handing it over*) Take it. Please be quick to bring it out.

SCE Wait, I'll be back in a moment, my darling.

*Exit SCEPARNIO into the farmhouse with the bucket.*

AMP What should I tell the priestess has detained me here for 440  
so long? How afraid I am even now when I look at the  
sea with my eyes, poor me! But dear me! What can I see 450  
in the distance on the shore? My master, the pimp, and  
his guest from Sicily, both of whom I thought had died  
in the sea, poor me! That's more trouble alive than we'd  
reckoned on. But why am I hesitating to flee into the 455  
temple and tell Palaestra about this, so that we may take  
refuge at the altar before this criminal pimp comes here  
and pounces on us? I'll take refuge here: it's an emer-  
gency.

*Exit AMPELISCA into the temple.*

*Enter SCEPARNIO from the farmhouse with a full bucket.*

SCE (*to himself*) Immortal gods! I never believed that there's

PLAUTUS

uoluptatem inesse tantam. ut hanc traxi lubens!  
 460 nimio minus altus puteus uisust quam prius.  
 ut sine labore hanc extraxi! praefiscini!  
 satin nequam sum, utpote qui hodie amare inceperim?  
 em tibi aquam, mea tu belliata. em sic uolo  
 te ferre honeste ut ego fero, ut placeas mihi.  
 465 sed ubi tu es, delicata? cape aquam hanc sis. ubi es?  
 amat hercle me, ut ego opinor. delituit mala.  
 ubi tu es? etiamne hanc urnam acceptura es? ubi es?  
 commodule melius<t>. tandem uero serio,  
 etiam acceptura es urnam hanc? ubi tu es gentium?  
 470 nusquam hercle equidem illam uideo. ludos me facit.  
 apponam hercle urnam iam ego hanc in media uia.  
 sed autem, quid si hanc hinc apstulerit quispiam,  
 sacram urnam Veneris? mi exhibeat negotium.  
 metuo hercle ne illa mulier mi insidias locet,  
 475 ut comprehendar cum sacra urna Veneria.  
 nempe optumo <me> iure in uinclis enicet  
 magistratus si quis me hanc habere uiderit.  
 nam haec litterata est, eapse cantat quoa sit.  
 iam hercle euocabo hinc hanc sacerdotem foras,  
 480 ut hanc accipiat urnam. accedam huc ad fores.  
 heus, exi, Ptolemocratia, cape hanc urnam tibi:  
 muliercula hanc nescioquae huc ad me detulit.  
 intro ferunda est. repperi negotium,  
 siquidem his mihi ultro aggerunda etiam est aqua.

462 satis *P*, satin *Bothe*

468 melius *P*, meliust *plerique edd.*

476 *me add. Camerarius*

481 eu si *B*, eus si (*cum spatio*) *CD*, heus exi *Seyffert*

so much joy in water. How happy I was to draw it up! The 460  
 well seemed a lot less deep than before. How I drew it  
 up without effort! Touch wood!<sup>11</sup> Aren't I naughty, since  
 I've fallen in love today? (*holding out the pot*) Here's the  
 water for you, my pretty one. There, I want you to carry  
 it gracefully, the way I am carrying it, so that you will  
 please me. But where are you, playful girl? Take this 465  
 water, will you? Where are you? (*to the audience*) She  
 really loves me, I think. She's playing hide and seek, the  
 rogue. (*calling out*) Where are you? Aren't you going to  
 take this pot? Where are you? Better not go too far. Re-  
 ally, though, aren't you going to take this pot? Where on  
 earth are you? (*to the audience*) I can't see her anywhere. 470  
 She's making a fool of me. I'll place this pot in the middle  
 of the road now. But what if someone takes it away, the  
 sacred pot of Venus? He'd create trouble for me. I'm  
 afraid that that woman could be setting a trap for me so 475  
 that I'm caught with the sacred pot of Venus. No doubt  
 the magistrate would be perfectly entitled to chain me  
 up and kill me, if anyone sees me in possession of it: it's  
 lettered, it tells its own tale. Now I'll call this priestess  
 out so that she can take this pot. I'll go to the door here. 480  
 (*knocking on the door of the temple, loudly*) Hey there,  
 come out, Ptoleocratia, take this pot. Some woman  
 brought it here to my place. (*to himself*) I have to carry  
 it in. A nice job I've found, if I even have to bring them  
 water of my own accord.

*Exit SCEPARNIO into the temple.*

<sup>11</sup> *Praefiscini* is a formula used to avert bad luck that could arise from praising oneself or being praised.

PLAUTUS

II. VI: LABRAX. CHARMIDES

- 485 LAB qui homo <esse> sese miserum et mendicum uolet,  
 Neptuno credat sese atque aetatem suam:  
 nam si quis cum eo quid rei commiscuit,  
 ad hoc exemplum amittit ornatum domum.  
 edepol, Libertas, lepida es quae numquam pedem  
 490 uoluisti in nauem cum Hercule una imponere.  
 sed ubi ille meus est hospes qui me perdidit?  
 atque eccum incedit!
- CHAR quo malum properas, Labrax?  
 nam equidem te nequeo consequi tam strenue.
- LAB utinam te prius quam oculis uidissem meis  
 495 malo cruciatu in Sicilia perbiteres,  
 quem propter hoc mihi optigit misero mali.
- CHAR utinam, quom in aedis me ad te adduxisti <tuas>,  
 in carcere illo potius cubuissem die.  
 deosque immortalis quaeso, dum uiuas, uti  
 500 omnis tui similis hospites habeas tibi.
- LAB Malam Fortunam in aedis te adduxi meas.  
 quid mihi scelesto tibi erat auscultatio?  
 quidue hinc abitio? quidue in nauem inscensio?  
 ubi perdidisti etiam plus boni quam mi fuit.
- 505 CHAR pol minime miror nauis si fracta est tibi,  
 scelus te et sceleste parta quae uexit bona.
- LAB pessum dedisti me blandimentis tuis.
- CHAR scelestiorem cenam cenauit tuam  
 quam quae Thyestae quondam aut posita est Tereo.

485 esse *add. Bentley*

497 tuas *add. Camerarius*

<sup>12</sup> An obscure allusion.

<sup>13</sup> When Thyestes slept with the wife of his brother Atreus, Atreus

RUDENS

*Enter LABRAX from the left, followed by CHARMIDES; both are wet and in rags.*

LAB A man who wants to be wretched and a beggar should 485  
entrust himself and his life to Neptune: if anyone has any  
dealings with him, he sends him home in a plight like  
this. Goodness, Liberty, you were smart never to want to 490  
set foot on a ship together with Hercules.<sup>12</sup> But where's  
that guest of mine who ruined me? And look, here he  
comes!

CHAR Where the blazes are you rushing to, Labrax? I can't fol-  
low you so energetically.

LAB If only you'd perished in torments in Sicily before I'd set 495  
eyes on you! Because of you I got into this trouble, poor  
me.

CHAR If only I'd slept in prison instead on that day when you  
took me into your house! And I ask the immortal gods  
that as long as you live all guests that you have may be 500  
specimens like yourself.

LAB I brought you as Bad Luck into my house. What induced  
a wretch like me to listen to you? Or what to go away  
from here? Or what to go aboard a ship? There I lost  
even more possessions than I had.

CHAR I'm not surprised at all if your ship was wrecked, since it 505  
carried a rascal like you and your rascally acquired pos-  
sessions.

LAB You've ruined me with your wheedling ways.

CHAR The dinner of yours that I ate was more criminal than  
the one that was once put before Thyestes or Tereus.<sup>13</sup>

killed the sons of Thyestes and served them to him as a meal. Tereus  
raped his wife's sister and kept her prisoner, but when his wife found  
out, she killed her son and presented him to Tereus as a meal.

PLAUTUS

- 510 LAB perii! animo male fit. contine quaeso caput.  
 CHAR pulmoneum edepol nimis uelim uomitum uomas.  
 LAB eheu! Palaestra atque Ampelisca, ubi estis nunc?  
 CHAR piscibus in alto, credo, praebent pabulum.  
 LAB mendicitatem mi optulisti opera tua,  
 515 dum tuis ausculto magnidicis mendaciis.  
 CHAR bonam est quod habeas gratiam merito mihi,  
 qui te ex insulso salsum feci opera mea.  
 LAB quin tu hinc is a me in maxumam malam crucem?  
 CHAR eas. easque res agebam commodum.  
 520 LAB eheu! quis uiuit me mortalis miserior?  
 CHAR ego multo tanta miserior quam tu, Labrax.  
 LAB qui?  
 CHAR quia ego indignus sum, tu dignu's qui sies.  
 LAB o scirpe, scirpe, laudo fortunas tuas,  
 qui semper seruas gloriam aritudinis.  
 525 CHAR equidem me ad uelitationem exerceo,  
 nam omnia corusca prae tremore fabulor.  
 LAB edepol, Neptune, es balineator frigidus:  
 cum uestimentis postquam aps te abii, algeo.  
 CHAR ne thermopolium quidem ullum instruit,  
 530 LAB ita salsam praehibet potionem et frigidam.  
 LAB ut fortunati sunt fabri ferrarii  
 qui apud carbones assident! semper calent.

509 ante posita est et Tereo *P*, aut posita est Tereo *Nettle*ship  
 521 tanta *ABCD*, tanto *B*<sup>2</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Holding someone's head is supposed to help him not to vomit.

<sup>15</sup> Lit. "from a saltless man into a salted one." Salt often stands for wit.

RUDENS

- LAB I'm dead! I'm feeling sick. Please hold my head.<sup>14</sup> 510
- CHAR I only hope you vomit up your lungs.
- LAB Dear me! Palaestra and Ampelisca, where are you now?
- CHAR They're providing food for the fish in the sea, I believe.
- LAB You've brought me beggary by your intervention, when 515  
I listened to your boastful lies.
- CHAR You should really feel very grateful to me; I've turned  
you from a dry man into a man of humor by my interven-  
tion.<sup>15</sup>
- LAB Why don't you leave me alone and go and hang your-  
self?
- CHAR You go. I was about to suggest the very same.
- LAB Dear me! What mortal lives more wretchedly than me? 520
- CHAR I am much more wretched than you, Labrax.
- LAB How so?
- CHAR Because I don't deserve it, but you do.
- LAB O bulrush, bulrush, I congratulate you on your condi-  
tion; you always preserve your glory of being dry.
- CHAR I'm practicing the fighting methods of the light-armed 525  
soldiers: all my words have a flourish in them from my  
trembling.<sup>16</sup>
- LAB Really, Neptune, you are a cold bath attendant: since I  
left you, I've been freezing, even with my clothes on.
- CHAR He hasn't even set up a hot-drink counter: he hands out 530  
cold and salty drink.
- LAB How fortunate blacksmiths are, who sit next to hot coals!  
They're always warm.

<sup>16</sup> The *uelites* were a type of light-armed soldiers known for their rapid attacks.

PLAUTUS

CHAR utinam fortuna nunc anetina uterer,  
ut quom exissem ex aqua, arerem tamen.

535 LAB quid si aliquo ad ludos me pro manduco locem?

CHAR quapropter?

LAB quia pol clare crepito dentibus.

CHAR iure optumo me elauisse arbitror.

LAB qui?

CHAR quia auderem tecum in nauem ascendere,  
qui a fundamento mi usque mouisti mare.

540 LAB tibi auscultauit, tu promittebas mihi

illi esse quaestum maxumum meretricibus,  
ibi me corruere posse aiebas ditias.

CHAR iam postulabas te, impurata belua,  
totam Siciliam deuoraturum insulam?

545 LAB quaenam ballaena meum uorauit uidulum,

aurum atque argentum ubi omne compactum fuit?

CHAR eadem illa, credo, quae meum marsuppium,  
quod plenum argenti fuit in sacciperio.

550 LAB eheu! redactus sum usque ad unam hanc tuniculam

et ad hoc misellum pallium. perii oppido!

CHAR uel consociare mihi quidem tecum licet:  
aequas habemus partis.

LAB saltem si mihi

mulierculae essent saluae, spes aliquae forent.

555 nunc si me adulescens Plesidippus uiderit,

quo ab arrabonem pro Palaestra acceperam,  
iam is exhibebit hic mihi negotium.

CHAR quid, stulte, ploras? tibi quidem edepol copia est  
dum lingua uiuet, qui rem soluas omnibus.

537 <e>lauisse *Fleckeisen* si duplex hiatus displicet, med le-  
gendum 538 fortasse quia <enim> scribendum

555 quo ab A, a quo P



RUDENS

- CHAR I wish I shared the ducks' lot now, so that when I came out of the water, I'd still be dry.
- LAB What if I hire myself out somewhere as a muncher<sup>17</sup> for the games? 535
- CHAR Why?
- LAB Because I make a lot of noise with my teeth.
- CHAR I fully deserve to have been cleaned out.
- LAB How so?
- CHAR For having consented to go aboard a ship with you, you who have stirred up the sea from its base.
- LAB I listened to you, you promised me that there would be enormous profit for prostitutes there, and you said I could shovel together wealth. 540
- CHAR You dirty beast, did you expect you'd immediately swallow the whole island of Sicily?
- LAB What whale swallowed my trunk, where all my gold and silver were packed? 545
- CHAR That same one, I believe, which swallowed my wallet, which was full of money in my traveling bag.
- LAB Dear me! I've been reduced to this one little tunic and that wretched little cloak. I'm utterly ruined! 550
- CHAR I can enter into partnership with you if you like: we have equal shares.
- LAB If at least my women were safe, I'd have some hopes. If young Plesidippus sees me now, from whom I received a deposit for Palaestra, he'll instantly give me a hard time. 555
- CHAR Why are you crying, you idiot? You are rich so long as your tongue lives, with which you pay everybody.

<sup>17</sup> The *manducus*, "muncher," was a figure in Atellan farce; he had champing jaws.

PLAUTUS

II. vii: SCEPARNIO. LABRAX. CHARMIDES

- 560 SCE quid illuc, opsecro, negoti <est> quod duae mulierculae  
hic in fano Veneris signum flentes amplexae tenent,  
nescioquem metuentes miserae? nocte hac aiunt prox-  
uma  
se iactatas atque eiectas hodie esse aiunt e mari.
- LAB opsecro hercle, adulescens, ubi istaec sunt quas memo-  
ras mulieres?
- SCE hic in fano Veneris.
- LAB quot sunt?
- SCE totidem quot ego et tu sumus.
- 565 LAB nemp' meae?
- SCE nemp' nescio istuc.
- LAB qua sunt facie?
- SCE scitula.  
uel ego amare utramuis possum, si probe appotus siem.
- LAB nemp' puellae?
- SCE nemp' molestus es. i uise, si lubet.
- LAB meas oportet intus esse hic mulieres, mi Charmides.
- CHAR Iuppiter te perdat, et si sunt et si non sunt tamen.
- 570 LAB intro rumpam iam huc in Veneris fanum.
- CHAR in barathrum mauelim.  
opsecro, hospes, da mihi aliquid ubi condormiscam  
loci.
- SCE istic ubi uis condormisce; nemo prohibet, publicum  
est.
- CHAR at uides me ornatus ut sim uestimentis uuidis:

559 est add. *Fleckeisen*

RUDENS

*Enter SCEPARNIO from the temple.*

- SCE (*to himself*) What does that mean, please, that two women here in the temple of Venus are clinging to her statue, embracing it? They're afraid of someone, poor girls. They say that they were caught in a storm last night and that they were cast ashore today. 560
- LAB Please, young man, where are those women you mention?
- SCE Here in the temple of Venus.
- LAB How many are there?
- SCE As many as you and I are.
- LAB Surely they're mine? 565
- SCE Surely I don't know that.
- LAB What do they look like?
- SCE Pretty. I could make love to either of them if I were properly drunk.
- LAB Surely they're young?
- SCE Surely you're a nuisance. Go and see if you want to.
- LAB My women should be in here, my dear Charmides.
- CHAR Whether they are or whether they aren't, may Jupiter ruin you all the same.
- LAB Now I'll burst into the temple of Venus here. 570

*Exit LABRAX into the temple.*

- CHAR (*calling after him*) I'd rather you burst into the pit. (*to Sceparnio*) Please, kind stranger, give me someplace where I can sleep.
- SCE Sleep over there where you like; no one forbids it, it's common land.
- CHAR But you can see how I'm dressed in wet clothes. Put me

PLAUTUS

75  
SCE recipe me in tectum, da mihi uestimenti aliquid aridi  
dum arescunt mea; in aliquo tibi gratiam referam loco.  
tegillum eccillud, mihi unum id aret; id si uis dabo:  
eodem amictus, eodem tectus esse soleo, si pluit.  
tu istaec mihi dato: exarescent faxo.

CHAR eho an te paenitet,  
in mari quod <semel> elai, ni hic in terra iterum  
eluum?

30 SCE eluas tu an exunguare ciccum non interduim.  
tibi ego numquam quicquam credam nisi si accepto  
pignore.  
tu uel suda uel peri algu uel tu aegrota uel uale.  
barbarum hospitem mi in aedis nil moror. sat litium  
est.

CHAR iamne abis? uenalis illic ductitauit, quisquis est;  
5 non est misericors. sed quid ego hic asto infelix uiui-  
dus?  
quin abeo huc in Veneris fanum, ut edormiscam hanc  
crapulam,  
quam potaui praeter animi quam lubuit sententiam?  
quasi uinis Graecis Neptunus nobis suffudit mare,  
itaque aluom prodi sperauit nobis salsis poculis;  
0 quid opust uerbis? si inuitare nos paulisper pergeret,  
ibidem obdormissemus: nunc uix uiuos amisit domum.  
nunc lenonem quid agit intus uisam, conuiuiam meum.

579 *semel add. Müller*

<sup>18</sup> Charmides as a Sicilian is not a foreigner but also a Greek; Sceparnio may be deliberately rude.

<sup>19</sup> Inferior wine was mixed with seawater as preservative (cf. Cato *agr.* 24). The following image is that of seawater as a laxative.

RUDENS

up in your house, give me some dry clothing until my things are dry; I'll repay you sometime. 575

SCE (*pointing to the reed mat over his shoulders*) That mat is the only dry thing I have. If you want it, I'll give it to you. With that I'm usually clothed and covered when it rains. Give me your clothes: I'll dry them.

CHAR Hey, aren't you content that I was cleaned out at sea once, unless I'm cleaned out again here on dry land?

SCE I couldn't care less whether you're cleaned out or oiled out. I'll never trust you with anything except after receiving a deposit. You may sweat or die from cold or be ill or be well. I don't care for letting a foreign<sup>18</sup> guest into my house. I have enough arguments as it is. 580

*Exit SCEPARNIO into the farmhouse.*

CHAR (*calling after him*) Are you leaving already? (*to himself*) He's been a slave-dealer, whoever he is: he isn't compassionate. But why am I standing around here, dripping, wretch that I am? Why don't I go into the temple of Venus here in order to sleep off my hangover which I got by drinking against my inclinations? Neptune poured seawater into us as if we were Greek wines,<sup>19</sup> and in this way he hoped that our constipation would be relieved with the briny goblets. What need is there for words? If he'd continued to invite us for a bit longer, we'd have fallen asleep there. Now he has sent us home, barely alive. Now I'll see what the pimp, my host, is doing inside. 590

*Exit CHARMIDES into the temple.*

PLAUTUS

ACTVS III

III. i: DAEMONES

DAE miris modis di ludos faciunt hominibus,  
 mirisque exemplis somnia in somnis danunt:  
 595 ne dormientis quidem sinunt quiescere.  
 uelut ego hac nocte quae processit proxuma  
 mirum atque inscitum somniaui somnium.  
 ad hirundinum nidum uisa est simia  
 ascensionem ut faceret ammolirier:  
 599 ut in omnibus \*\*\* suis  
 600 neque eas eripere quibat inde. postibi  
 uidetur ad me simia aggredirier,  
 rogare scalas ut darem utendas sibi.  
 603 ego ad hoc exemplum simiae respondeo,  
 603a \*\*\*  
 605 natas ex Philomela ac [ex] Procne esse hirundines.  
 ago cum illa ne quid noceat meis popularibus,  
 atque illa nimio iam fieri ferocior;  
 uidetur ultro mihi malum minitarier.  
 in ius uocat me. ibi ego nescioquo modo  
 iratus uideor mediam arripere simiam;  
 610 concludo in uincla bestiam nequissumam.  
 nunc quam ad rem dicam hoc attinere somnium  
 numquam hodie quiui ad coniecturam euadere.  
 sed quid hic in Veneris fano meae uicinia  
 clamoris oritur? animus mirat<ur meus>.

599<sup>a</sup> uestigia in A, non fertur in P

603<sup>a</sup> uersus excidit in A

604 ex del. Bothe ex Philomela Attica esse Schoell

614 mirat<ur meus> Camerarius

RUDENS

ACT THREE

*Enter DAEMONES from the farmhouse.*

DAE The gods mystify men in a strange fashion and give them  
 dreams in their sleep in strange ways: they don't even 595  
 allow those who are sleeping to rest. For instance, I  
 dreamed a strange and uncanny dream last night. I  
 dreamed that a monkey was trying to climb up to a swal-  
 lows' nest: as in all its \*\*\*, and it couldn't drag them away 600  
 from there. Then the monkey seems to approach me  
 and ask me to lend it a ladder. I answer the monkey like  
 this<sup>20</sup> \*\*\* that swallows were born from Philomela and  
 Procne.<sup>21</sup> I plead with it not to harm my compatriots, and 605  
 now it becomes a lot more insolent. It seems to take the  
 offensive and threaten me with a beating. It summons  
 me to court. There somehow I seem to grab the monkey  
 around the middle in my anger. I put that vilest of ani- 610  
 mals in chains. Now today I haven't been able to arrive  
 at an interpretation of what I should say this dream per-  
 tains to. But what noise arises here in the temple of  
 Venus in my neighborhood? It's very surprising.

<sup>20</sup> In the missing line he presumably said that he is an Athenian citizen.

<sup>21</sup> Slightly imprecise; when Tereus wanted to kill his wife, Procne, and her sister Philomela, Procne did indeed become a swallow, but Philomela turned into a nightingale.

PLAUTUS

III. ii: TRACHALIO. DAEMONES

615 TRA pro Cyrenenses populares! uostram ego imploro fidem,  
agricolae, accolae propinqui qui estis his regionibus,  
ferte opem inopiae atque exemplum pessimum pes-  
sum date.

uindicate, ne impiorum potior sit pollentia  
quam innocentum, qui se scelere fieri nolunt nobilis.  
620 statuite exemplum impudenti, date pudori praemium,  
facite hic lege potius liceat quam ui uicto uiuere.  
currite huc in Veneris fanum, uostram iterum imploro  
fidem,

qui prope hic adestis quique auditis clamorem meum,  
ferte suppetias qui Veneri Veneriaeque antistitae  
125 more antiquo in custodelam suom commiserunt caput,  
praetorqueite iniuriae prius collum quam ad uos per-  
uenat.

DAE quid istuc est negoti?

TRA per ego haec genua te optestor, senex,  
quisquis es—

DAE quin tu ergo omitte genua et quid sit mi expedi  
<quod tu>multues.

TRA —teque oro et quaeso, si speras tibi  
30 hoc anno multum futurum sirpe et laserpicium  
eamque euenturam exagogam Capuam saluam et sos-  
pitem,

atque ab lippitudine usque siccitas ut sit tibi—

DAE sanun es?

626 peruen[i]at *Guyet*

629 <quod tu>multues *Lambinus*



RUDENS

Enter TRACHALIO from the temple, shouting.

- TRA Citizens of Cyrene! I implore your protection, you farmers and neighbors who are close to us here! Bring help to the helpless and bring this evil act to an evil end! Avenge wrongdoing so that the power of the wicked is not more powerful than that of the innocent, who don't want to become famous as victims of crime! Make an example of impudence, give decency its reward, make sure that one can live here by law rather than coerced by brute force! Rush here into the temple of Venus, I implore your protection again, you who are close by and can hear my shouting! Bring help to those who have entrusted their lives to Venus and the high priestess of Venus according to ancient custom! Wring the neck of injustice before it reaches you! 615
- DAE What's the matter? 620
- TRA (*prostrating himself before Daemones*) I implore you by these knees of yours, old man, whoever you are—
- DAE (*interrupting*) Then let go of my knees and explain to me the reason for your disorderly behavior. 625
- TRA —and I beg and entreat you: as truly as you hope that you'll have much silphium<sup>22</sup> and silphium resin this year and that its export to Capua will be safe and sound, and so that you may have drought instead of discharge in your eyes throughout— 630
- DAE (*interrupting*) Are you in your right mind?

<sup>22</sup> Silphium (*Lat. sirpe*) is a now extinct plant that grew only around Cyrene. It was used as a spice and for medicinal purposes. *Laserpicium* is the plant's resin, harvested in a manner similar to asafetida. The stalks of the plant are called *magydaris*.

PLAUTUS

- TRA —seu tibi confidis fore multam magydarim,  
 ut te ne pigeat dare operam mihi quod te orabo, senex.
- 635 DAE at ego te per crura et talos tergumque optestor tuom,  
 ut tibi ulmeam uberem esse speras uirgidemiam  
 et tibi euenturam hoc anno uberem messem mali,  
 ut mi istuc dicas negoti quid sit quod tumultues.
- TRA qui lubet maledicere? equidem tibi bona [ex]optau  
 omnia.
- 640 DAE bene equidem tibi dico, qui te digna ut eueniant pre-  
 cor.
- TRA opsecro, hoc praeuortere ergo.
- DAE quid negoti est?
- TRA mulieres  
 duae innocentes intus hic sunt, tui indigentes auxili,  
 quibus aduersum ius legesque insignite iniuria hic  
 facta est fitque in Veneris fano; tum sacerdos Veneria  
 indigne afflicatur.
- 645 DAE quis homo est tanta confidentia  
 qui sacerdotem audeat uiolare? sed eae mulieres  
 quae sunt? aut quid is iniqui fit?
- TRA si das operam, eloquar.  
 Veneris signum sunt amplexae. nunc <homo audacis-  
 sumus>  
 eas deripere uolt. eas ambas esse oportet <liberas>.
- 350 DAE quis istic est qui deos tam parui pendit? <paucis ex-  
 pedi.>

636 speras *D*, speres *BC*

639 [ex]optau *Guyet*

646 uiolare audeat *P*, *transp. Pylades*

648 homo audacissimus *Lambinus e libris ueteribus*

649 liberas *add. Camerarius*

RUDENS

- TRA —or as truly as you trust that you will have many silphium stalks, do not begrudge attending to me in what I ask of you, old man.
- DAE (*angrily*) But I entreat you by your shins and your ankle bones and your back: as truly as you hope that you'll have a large harvest of elm rods and that you will get a large crop of thrashing this year, tell me why you're causing this disturbance. 635
- TRA Why do you want to be rude to me? I for my part wished you all good things.
- DAE I for my part am polite to you: I pray that you get what you deserve. 640
- TRA Please, attend to this, then.
- DAE What's the matter?
- TRA (*pointing to the temple*) There are two innocent women in here, in need of your help; here in the temple of Venus a glaring wrong has been and is being done to them against law and justice. And the priestess of Venus is being knocked about in an outrageous way, too. 645
- DAE Who has such audacity that he'd dare to do violence to a priestess? But who are these women? Or what injustice is happening to them?
- TRA If you pay attention, I'll tell you. They're clinging to the statue of Venus. Now the wicked man wants to drag them off. Both of them ought to be free.
- DAE Who is that man who has so little regard for the gods? Tell me briefly. 650

---

650 paucis expedi *Lambinus e libris ueteribus*

PLAUTUS

- TRA fraudis, sceleris, parricidi, periuri plenissimus,  
 legerupa impudens, impurus, inuerecundissimus,  
 uno uerbo apsoluam, leno est: quid illum porro praed-  
 dicem?
- DAE edepol infortunio hominem praedicas donabilem.
- 655 TRA qui sacerdoti scelestus faucis interpresserit.
- DAE at malo hercle cum magno suo fecit. ite istinc foras,  
 Turbalio, Sparax. ubi estis?
- TRA i opsecro intro, subueni  
 illis.
- DAE iterum haud imperabo. sequimini hac.
- TRA age nunciam,  
 iube oculos elidere, itidem ut sepius faciunt coqui.
- 660 DAE proripite hominem pedibus huc itidem quasi occisam  
 suem.
- TRA audio tumultum. opinor, leno pugnis pectitur.  
 nimis uelim improbissimo homini malas edentauerint.  
 sed eccas ipsae huc egrediuntur timidae e fano mu-  
 lieres.

656 malo cum magno suo fecit hercle *P, transp. Brix*

RUDENS

TRA A man absolutely full of fraud, crime, parricide, and perjury, an impudent, dirty, completely shameless law-breaker; I'll finish it in one word, he's a pimp. What else should I call him?

DAE Really, you're calling him someone who needs to be presented with a thrashing.

TRA Yes, because the criminal throttled the priestess.

655

DAE But doing this will cost him dearly. (*into the farmhouse*) Come out from there, Turbalio and Sparax! Where are you?

TRA Please go in and come to their help.

DAE (*again into the farmhouse*) I won't tell you a second time!

*Enter two SLAVES from the farmhouse.*

DAE (*to the slaves*) Follow me this way. (*points to the temple*)

TRA (*to Daemones*) Go on now, tell them to gouge his eyes out the way cooks do with cuttlefish.

DAE (*to the slaves*) Drag him out here by his feet like a slaughtered pig. 660

*Exeunt DAEMONES and the two SLAVES into the temple. There is noise inside.*

TRA I can hear an uproar. I think the pimp is being combed with fists. I really hope they've knocked the teeth out of the crook's jaws. But look, the women themselves are coming out of the temple in their panic.

PLAUTUS

III. iii: PALAESTRA. TRACHALIO. AMPELISCA

- 665 PAL nunc id est quom omnium copiarum atque opum,  
 auxili, praesidi uiduitas nos tenet.  
 <nec salust ne>c uia est quae salutem afferat,  
 <nec quam in p>artem ingredi persequamur  
 scimus: tanto in metu nunc sumus ambae,  
 <tanta> importunitas tantaque iniuria  
 670 orta in nos est modo hic intus ab nostro ero,  
 quin scelestus sacerdotem anum praecipes  
 reppulit, propulit perquam indignis modis  
 nosque ab signo intumo ui deripuit sua.  
 sed nunc sese ut ferunt res fortunaeque nostrae,  
 675 par moriri est. neque est melius morte in malis  
 rebus miseris.
- TRA quid est? quae illaec oratio est?  
 cesso ego has consolari. heus Palaestra!
- PAL qui uocat?
- TRA Ampelisca.
- AMP opsecro, quis <is> est qui uocat?
- PAL quis is est qui nominat?
- TRA si respexis, scies.
- 680 PAL o salutis meae spes.
- TRA tace ac bono animo es.
- 80<sup>a</sup> me uide.
- PAL si modo id liceat, uis ne opprimat,  
 381 quae uis uim mi afferam ipsa adigit.
- TRA ah! desine,  
 81<sup>a</sup> nimis inepta es.

666 <nec salust ne>c *Lindsay*      667 <nec quam in p>artem *Leo*  
 669 tanta *add. Valla*      670 orta in *solum in T*  
 675 est moriri *P, transp. Reiz*      678 is *add. Leo*

RUDENS

Enter PALAESTRA and AMPELISCA from the temple, without seeing Trachalio.

PAL (to the audience) Now is the time that deprivation of all supplies and resources, of help and protection, holds us 665  
in its grip. There's no salvation and no path that brings  
salvation, nor do we know in which direction we should  
attempt to go: that's how great the fear is that we're in, 670  
that's how great the oppression and injustice is that has  
arisen against us from our master in here now. Yes, and  
the criminal hustled the old priestess backward and for-  
ward impetuously, in a very shameful way, and he pulled  
us away from the statue deep inside by force. But the 675  
way our situation and position is now, it's better to die.  
In a bad and wretched situation nothing is better than  
death.

TRA (to himself) What's that? What does that speech mean?  
I'm not consoling them quickly enough. (loudly) Hey,  
Palaestra!

PAL Who's calling?

TRA Ampelisca!

AMP Please, who is it that's calling?

PAL Who is it that's naming us?

TRA If you look back, you'll know.

PAL (to Trachalio) O hope of my safety. 680

TRA Be quiet and take heart. Look at me.

PAL If only it were granted that violence shouldn't crush us,  
violence which forces me to do violence to myself!

TRA Ah! Stop it, you're being too silly.

PLAUTUS

PAL desiste dictis nunciam miseram me consolari;  
nisi quid re praesidium apparatus, Trachalio, acta haec  
res est.

AMP certum est moriri quam hunc pati <saeuire> lenonem  
in me.

685 sed muliebri animo sum tamen: miserae <quom uenit>  
in mentem  
mihi mortis, metus membra occupat. edepol diem  
hunc acerbum!

TRA bonum animum habete.

PAL nam, opsecro, unde iste animus mi inuenitur?

TRA ne, inquam, timete; assidite hic in ara.

AMP quid istaec ara  
prodesse nobis <plus> potest quam signum in fano hic  
intus

690 Veneris, quod amplexae modo, unde abreptae per uim  
miserae?

TRA sedete hic modo, ego hinc uos tamen tutabor. aram ha-  
bete hanc  
uobis pro castris, moenia <haec>; hinc ego uos de-  
fensabo.

praesidio Veneris malitiae lenonis contra incedam.

695 PAL tibi auscultamus et, Venus alma, ambae te opsecramus,  
aram amplexantes hanc tuam lacrumantes, genibus  
nixae,

in custodelam nos tuam ut recipias et tutere;  
illos scelestos qui tuom fecerunt fanum parui  
fac ut ulciscare nosque ut hanc tua pace aram opsidere  
patiare: elautae ambae sumus opera Neptuni noctu,  
700 ne indignum id habeas neue idcirco nobis uitio uortas,  
si quippiam est minus quod bene esse lautum tu arbi-  
trare.



RUDENS

- PAL Stop consoling a wretch like me with your words now; unless you bring us some protection in action, Trachalio, we're done for.
- AMP I'm resolved to die rather than let this pimp treat me cruelly. But still, I have a woman's mind; poor me, when death comes to my mind, fear grips my limbs. Goodness, this day is bitter! 685
- TRA Take courage, you two.
- PAL Please, where should I find that courage?
- TRA Stop being afraid, I tell you. Sit down here by the altar.
- AMP How can that altar be of more use to us than the statue of Venus here inside the temple, which we were clinging on to just now and which we were dragged away from by force, poor us? 690
- TRA Just sit here, you two, I'll still protect you from here. Have this altar as your camp, and this as your ramparts; from here I'll defend you. Under Venus' protection I'll defy the pimp's wickedness.
- PAL We'll obey you and, kind Venus, we both entreat you, clinging to this altar of yours in tears and kneeling, that you may receive us into your protection and guard us. Do take revenge on those criminals who have slighted your temple and do allow us to sit by your altar by your leave. We were both cleaned out by Neptune's doing in the night, so don't take offense and don't find fault with us if there's anything there that you consider unclean. 700

684 *saeuire add. Schoell*

685 *quom uenit add. Fleckeisen*

689 *plus add. Camerarius*

692 *haec add. Lambinus*

699 *pot(iare) lau- A, aut hae B, aut ae CDT, patiare (e)lautaedd.*

701 *lautu P, lautum tu Camerarius*

PLAUTUS

TRA Venus, aequom has petere intellego: decet aps te id im-  
 petrari;  
 ignoscere his te conuenit: metus has id ut faciant sub-  
 igit.  
 te ex concha natam esse autumant, caue tu harum con-  
 chas spernas.  
 705 sed optume eccum exit senex patronus mihi que et uo-  
 bis.

III. iv: DAEMONES. TRACHALIO. LABRAX. LORARII

DAE exi e fano, natum quantum est hominum sacrilegis-  
 sume.  
 uos in aram abite sessum. sed ubi sunt?  
 TRA huc respice.  
 DAE optume, istuc uolueramus. iube modo accedat prope.  
 tun legerupionem hic nobis cum dis facere postulas?  
 710 pugnum in os impinge.  
 LAB iniqua haec patior cum pretio tuo.  
 DAE at etiam minitatur audax?  
 LAB ius meum ereptum est mihi,  
 meas mihi ancillas inuito me eripis.  
 TRA habe iudicem  
 de senatu Cyrenensi quemuis opulentum uirum,  
 si tuas esse oportet niue eas esse oportet liberas  
 715 neu te in carcerem compingi aequom est aetatemque  
 ibi  
 te usque habitare, donec totum carcerem contriueris.  
 LAB non hodie isti rei auspicaui, ut cum furcifero fabuler.  
 te ego appello.

702 ut *uel* ue A, *spatium* P, Venus Schoell 712 habe inuicem  
 T (unde habe iudicem Lindsay), om. BCD, \*edo\*\*\* A, cedo arbitrum  
 Studemund 714 eas oportet esse P, *transp.* Merula  
 715 est aequom P, *transp.* Gimm

RUDENS

TRA Venus, I know that what they seek is fair; they ought to get it from you. You should forgive them; fear forces them to do this. People say you were born from a scallop; take care you don't despise their scallops.<sup>23</sup> But perfect, look, the old man, my and your patron, is coming out. 705

*Enter DAEMONES from the temple, followed by the two SLAVES dragging out LABRAX; CHARMIDES follows at a distance.*

DAE (to Labrax) Leave the temple, you most godless of all men ever born! (to the girls) You two, go to sit by the altar. (looking around) But where are they?

TRA Look here. (points to them)

DAE Perfect, that's what we wanted. Just let him come close. (to Labrax) Do you expect to break our law here with the blessing of the gods? (to a slave) Plunge your fist into his face. (the slave obeys) 710

LAB It'll be at your cost that I'm suffering this outrage.

DAE Is the brazen fellow even threatening me?

LAB My rights have been torn away from me, you're tearing my slave girls away from me against my will.

TRA Take any wealthy man from the senate of Cyrene as your arbitrator to judge whether they ought to be yours or whether they ought not to be free and whether you ought not to be put into prison and live there your entire life, until you've worn out the entire prison. 715

LAB I didn't elect to devote myself today to conversation with a gallows bird. (to Daemones) I'm addressing you.

<sup>23</sup> Venus, born from the foam of the sea, is often depicted on a shell; but the word, used of the girls, has a double meaning ("female genitalia").

PLAUTUS

- DAE cum istoc primum qui te nouit disputa.  
 LAB tecum ago.  
 TRA atqui mecum agendum est. suntne illae ancillae tuae?  
 720 LAB sunt.  
 TRA agedum ergo, tange utramuis digitulo minimo modo—  
 LAB quid si attigero?  
 TRA extemplo hercle ego te follem pugilatorium  
 faciam et pendentem incursabo pugnis, periurissime.  
 LAB mihi non liceat meas ancillas Veneris de ara abducere?  
 DAE non licet: est lex apud nos—  
 LAB mihi cum uostris legibus  
 725 <nil quicquam est> commerci. equidem istas iam ambas educam foras.  
 tu, senex, si istas amas, huc arido argento est opus;  
 si autem Veneri complacuerunt, habeat, si argentum dabit.  
 DAE det tibi argentum? nunc adeo meam ut scias sententiam,  
 occipito modo illis afferre uim ioculo pauxillulum,  
 730 ita ego te hinc ornatum amittam tu ipse te ut non noueris.  
 uos adeo, ubi ego innuero uobis, ni ei caput exoculasitis,  
 quasi murteta iunci, item ego uos uirgis circumuinciam.  
 LAB ui agis [mecum].  
 TRA etiam uim probro das, flagiti flagrantia?  
 LAB tun, trifurcifer, mihi audes inclementer dicere?

724 <ita> est *Lambinus*

725 nil quicquam est *add. Seyffert*

728 *incertum utrum det an dei habeat A, do P*

RUDENS

- DAE First argue with the man who knows you.
- LAB I'm concerned with you.
- TRA But you have to be concerned with me. Are those your slave girls?
- LAB Yes. 720
- TRA Go on then, just touch one of them with your fingertip—
- LAB (*interrupting*) What if I do?
- TRA I'll turn you into a punch ball at once and attack you with my fists while you hang, you monstrous perjurer.
- LAB I shouldn't be allowed to take my own slave girls away from the altar of Venus?
- DAE You aren't allowed to: there's a law among us—
- LAB (*interrupting*) I have nothing to do with your laws. I'll remove both of them. If you're in love with them, old man, you need to give me hard cash; and if Venus has taken a liking to them, she can have them if she gives me money. 725
- DAE She should give you money? So that you may know my judgment now, just begin to do violence to them a little bit, as a joke, and I'll send you off in such a state that you won't know yourself. (*to the slaves*) As for you, unless you knock the eyes out of his head when I give you the signal, I'll surround you with rods the way reeds surround myrtle groves. 730
- LAB You're doing violence to me.
- TRA Are you even finding fault with violence, you outrageous thug?
- LAB Do you dare to speak to me uncivilly, you gallows bird?

730 tu ipsus te ut P, ut tu ipsu\*\*\* A

733 mecum om. A      proportas P, probro das Leo

PLAUTUS

- 735 TRA fateor, ego trifurcifer sum, tu es homo apprime probus:  
numqui minus hasce esse oportet liberas?  
LAB quid, "liberas"?
- TRA atque eras tuas quidem hercle atque ex germana Grae-  
cia;  
nam altera haec est nata Athenis ingenuis parentibus.  
DAE quid ego ex te audio?
- TRA hanc Athenis esse natam liberam.
- 740 DAE mea popularis, opsecro, haec est?  
TRA non tu Cyrenensis es?
- DAE immo Athenis natus altusque educatusque Atticis.  
TRA opsecro, defende ciuis tuas, senex.  
DAE o filia  
mea, quom hanc uideo, mearum me apsens miseri-  
arum communes;  
trima quae periit mi iam tanta esset, si uiuit, scio.
- 745 LAB argentum ego pro istisce ambabus quoniae erant domino  
dedi;  
quid mea refert Athenis natae haec an Thebis sient,  
dum mihi recte seruitutem seruiant?
- TRA itane, impudens?  
tune hic, feles uirginalis, liberos parentibus  
sublectos habebis atque indigno quaestu conteres?
- 750 nam huic alterae quae patria sit profecto nescio,  
nisi scio probiorem hanc esse quam te, impuratissime.  
LAB tuae istae sunt?  
TRA contende ergo uter sit tergo . . . uerior:  
ni offerrumentas habebis pluris in tergo tuo

746 hae athenis natae *P, transp. Schoell*

RUDENS

- TRA (*with irony*) I admit it, I'm a gallows bird and you are a very fine fellow. Should they be any less free? 735
- LAB What, "free"?
- TRA And your owners, being girls from Greece proper: (*pointing to Palaestra*) this one was born in Athens to free parents.
- DAE What do I hear from you?
- TRA That this girl was born free in Athens.
- DAE Is she my compatriot, please? 740
- TRA Are you not from Cyrene?
- DAE No, I was born, raised, and brought up in Attic Athens.
- TRA Please defend your fellow citizens, old man.
- DAE O my daughter, when I see this girl, you remind me of my wretched situation in your absence; my girl that vanished when she was three would be that big now, if she's alive, I know.
- LAB I gave their owner money for them both. What business of mine is it whether they were born in Athens or in Thebes, so long as they serve me well in slavery? 745
- TRA Really, you shameless creature? Will you, you maiden mouser, own children that were snatched away from their parents, and will you wear them out in your vile trade? Well, I don't know in fact what native city this other one has, except that I know she's more decent than you, you filthy creature. 750
- LAB They're yours?
- TRA Then compete which of us has a back that's . . . truer:<sup>24</sup> unless you have more scars on your back than any war-

<sup>24</sup> An unexpected joke. We expect him to say "neater" or "having fewer scars from beating," but he says "truer" to indicate why he has not been beaten.

PLAUTUS

quam ulla nauis longa clauos, tum ego ero mendacis-  
sumus:

- 755 postea aspicio meum, quando ego tuom inspectauero:  
ni erit tam sincerum ut quiuis dicat ampullarius  
optimum esse operi faciundo corium et sincerissu-  
mum,  
quid causae est quin uirgis te usque ad saturitatem  
sauciem?  
quid illas spectas? quas si attigeris, oculos eripiam tibi.
- 760 LAB atqui, quia uotas, utramque iam mecum abducam  
simul.  
DAE quid facies?  
LAB Volcanum adducam, is Venerist aduorsarius.  
TRA quo illic it?  
LAB heus, ecquis hic est? heus!  
DAE si attigeris ostium,  
iam hercle tibi fiet in ore messis mergis pugneis.  
LOR nullum habemus ignem, ficis uicitamus aridis.
- 765 TRA ego dabo ignem, siquidem in capite tuo conflandi copia  
est.  
LAB ibo hercle aliquo quaeritatum lignum.  
DAE quid quom inueneris?  
LAB ignem magnum hic faciam.  
DAE quin inhumanum exuras tibi?  
LAB immo hasce ambas hic in ara ut uiuas comburam, id  
uolo.

761 quid Ω, qui *Trappes-Lomax per litteras*

763 messis in ore fiet Ω, *transp. Sonnenschein*

766 ignem P, \*gnem A, lignum *Schoell*



RUDENS

ship has nails, I'll be the biggest liar. After that, when I've 755  
 inspected yours, look at mine: unless it's so unspoiled  
 that any wineskin-maker would say it's perfect for carry-  
 ing on his craft and absolutely unspoiled, do you have  
 any objection against me wounding you with rods till I'm  
 tired? Why are you looking at them? If you touch them,  
 I'll tear out your eyes.

LAB And yet, just because you forbid me to, I'll drag both off 760  
 with me at the same time now.

DAE What will you do?

LAB I'll bring Vulcan, he's the enemy of Venus.<sup>25</sup>

TRA Where is he going?

LAB (*unaware that the house he is approaching belongs to*  
*Daemones*) Hello! Is anyone here? Hello!

DAE If you touch the door, I'll make hay in your face with a  
 fisty pitchfork this instant.

SLAVE (*to Labrax*) We don't have any fire, we live on dried  
 figs.<sup>26</sup>

TRA (*to Labrax*) I'll give you fire, if I can kindle it on your 765  
 head.

LAB I'll go somewhere to look for wood.

DAE What when you've found some?

LAB I'll make a big fire here.

DAE So that you can burn out your inhumanity with it?

LAB No, burning these two girls alive here on the altar, that's  
 what I want.

<sup>25</sup> Vulcan stands for fire; the pimp wants to smoke the girls out. The unattractive Vulcan was the husband of Venus, who cheated on him with Mars, which led to the enmity between the couple.

<sup>26</sup> Which do not require cooking.

PLAUTUS

- TRA iam hercle ego te continuo barba arripiam, in ignem  
coniciam
- 770 teque ambustulatum obiciam magnis auibus pabulum.  
DAE quom coniecturam egomet mecum facio, haec illa est  
simia  
quae has hirundines ex nido uolt eripere ingratiis,  
quod ego in somnis somniaui.
- TRA scin quid tecum oro, senex?  
ut illas serues, uim defendas, dum ego erum adduco  
meum.
- 775 DAE quaere erum atque adduce.  
TRA at hic ne—  
DAE maxumo malo suo  
si attigerit siue occeptassit.  
TRA cura.  
DAE curatum est, abi.  
TRA hunc quoque asserua ipsum ne quo abitat; nam promi-  
simus  
carnufici aut talentum magnum aut hunc hodie sistere.  
DAE abi modo, ego dum hoc c<ur>abo recte.  
TRA iam ego reuenero.
- III. v: DAEMONES. LABRAX. LORARIJ
- 780 DAE utrum tu, leno, cum malo lubentius  
quiescis an sic sine malo, si copia est?  
LAB ego quae tu loquere flocci non facio, senex.  
meas quidem te inuito et Venere et summo Ioue  
de ara capillo iam deripiam.

779 uersus deest in P kocc . . . tabo A, hoc curabo Studemund

RUDENS

TRA Now I'll seize you by your beard at once, throw you into the fire, and throw you before the big birds<sup>27</sup> as fodder when you're half roasted. 770

DAE (*to himself*) Now that I come to consider it, this is that monkey that wants to drag these swallows from their nest against their will, which I dreamed about in my sleep.

TRA Do you know what I ask of you, old man? That you protect them and prevent violence against them while I bring my master here.

DAE Do look for your master and bring him here. 775

TRA But this chap shouldn't—

DAE (*interrupting*) It'll cost him dearly if he touches them or even begins to.

TRA Take care of it.

DAE It's taken care of, off you go.

TRA And watch him so that he doesn't slip away, either: we've promised the hangman either an Attic talent or to produce him in court today.

DAE Just go while I take care of it properly.

TRA I'll be back in a moment.

*Exit TRACHALIO to the left.*

DAE (*to Labrax*) Do you prefer to be peaceful with a beating, pimp, or like this, without a beating, if you have the choice? 780

LAB I don't care a straw about what you say, old man. This minute I'll drag off my girls from the altar by their hair, against your will and that of Venus and of Jupiter above.

<sup>27</sup> I.e., vultures.

PLAUTUS

- DAE tangedum.
- 785 LAB tangam hercle uero.
- DAE agedum ergo, accede huc modo.
- LAB iubedum recedere istos ambo illuc modo.
- DAE immo ad te accedent.
- LAB non hercle equidem censeo.
- DAE quid ages si accedent propius?
- LAB ego recessero.
- 790 uerum, senex, si te umquam in urbe offendero,  
numquam hercle quisquam me lenonem dixerit  
si te non ludos pessumos dimisero.
- DAE facito istuc quod minitare; sed nunc interim,  
si illas attigeris, dabitur tibi magnum malum.
- LAB quam magnum uero?
- DAE quantum lenoni sat est.
- 795 LAB minacias ego flocci non faciam tuas,  
equidem has te inuito iam ambas rapiam.
- DAE tangedum.
- LAB tangam hercle uero.
- DAE tanges, at scin quo modo?  
i dum, Turbalio, curriculo, affert<o domo>  
duas clauas.
- LAB clauas?
- DAE sed probas. propera cito.
- 800 ego te hodie faxo recte acceptum ut dignus es.
- LAB eheu! scelestus galeam in naui perdiidi;

796 kas A, eas P

798 affert<o domo> Leo

RUDENS

- DAE Just touch them.
- LAB I shall indeed touch them. 785
- DAE Go on then, just come here.
- LAB (*as the two slaves approach him*) Just tell those two to go back there.
- DAE No, they'll come toward you.
- LAB I really don't think so.
- DAE What will you do if they come closer?
- LAB I'll go back. But, old man, if I ever meet you in town, no one shall ever call me a pimp if I don't make great sport of you before I let you go. 790
- DAE Do what you're threatening me with; but now in the meantime you'll get a big thrashing if you touch them.
- LAB How big, though?
- DAE Enough for a pimp.
- LAB I don't care a straw about your threats; I'll drag both of them away against your will. 795
- DAE Just touch them.
- LAB I shall indeed touch them.
- DAE You will touch them, but do you know how? (*to one of the slaves*) Go quickly, Turbalio, bring two cudgels from home.
- LAB Cudgels?
- DAE (*still to Turbalio*) And what's more, proper ones. Hurry quickly. 800

*Exit TURBALIO into the farmhouse.*

- DAE (*to Labrax*) I'll give you a proper reception today, as you deserve.
- LAB Poor me! I lost my helmet on the ship, fool that I am.

PLAUTUS

nunc mi opportuna hic esset, salua si foret.  
licet saltem istas mi appellare?

DAE non licet.

804-5 ehem! optume edepol eccum clauator [ad]uenit.

LAB illud quidem edepol tinnimentum est auribus.

DAE age accipe illinc alteram clauam, Sparax.

age, alter istinc, alter hinc assistite.

810 assistite ambo sic. audite nunciam:

si hercle illic illas hodie digito tetigerit

inuitas, ni istunc istis inuitassitis

usque adeo donec qua domum abeat nesciat,

periistis ambo. si appellabit quempiam,

815 uos respondetote istinc istarum uicem;

sin ipse abitere hinc uolet, quantum potest

extemplo amplectitote crura fustibus.

LAB etiam me abire hinc non sinent?

DAE dixi satis.

et ubi ille cum ero seruos huc aduenerit

qui erum accersiuit, itote extemplo domum.

820 curate haec sultis magna diligentia.

LAB heu hercle! ne istic fana mutantur cito:

iam hoc Herculei est, Veneris fanum quod fuit,

ita duo destituit signa hic cum clauis senex.

825 non hercle quo hinc nunc gentium aufugiam scio,

ita nunc mi utrumque saeuit, et terra et mare.

Palaestra!

804-5 [ad]uenit *Bentley*

815 abire *CD*, abile *B*, abbitere *Acidalius*

RUDENS

Now it would come in handy if I still had it. Can I at least address them?

DAE No. 805

*Enter TURBALIO with two cudgels from the farmhouse.*

DAE Ah! Excellent, look, the man with the cudgels is coming.

LAB That means ringing for my ears.

DAE Come on, take the other cudgel from him, Sparax. Come on, one of you stand there, the other here. Stand like this, both of you. Now listen: if he touches them with a finger against their wishes today and if you don't give him a taste of your cudgels until he doesn't know what way to go home, you're both dead. If he addresses anyone, you two must reply in their place from there. But if he wants to go away himself, you must instantly compass about his shins with the clubs as quickly as possible. 810 815

LAB Won't they even let me go away from here?

DAE (*ignoring him*) I've said enough. And when that slave who went to fetch his master arrives here with him, go home at once. Attend to this with great care, will you? 820

*Exit DAEMONES into his house.*

LAB Poor me! Seriously, temples change quickly at your place: now this, which used to be a temple of Venus, is one of Hercules, to judge from how the old man has set up two statues with cudgels here.<sup>28</sup> I really don't know where on earth I should flee to now, both land and sea are so savage to me. Palaestra! 825

<sup>28</sup> Hercules is typically depicted with a cudgel or club.

PLAUTUS

LOR                   quid uis?

LAB                   apage, controuorsia est,  
haec quidem Palaestra quae respondit non mea est.  
heus, Ampelisca!

LOR<sup>2</sup>                   caue sis infortunio.

830 LAB   ultro te! signa ut homines satis recte monent.  
sed uobis dico, heus uos! num molestiae est  
me adire ad illas propius?

LOR                   nil . . . nobis quidem.

LAB   numquid molestum mihi erit?

LOR                   nil, si caueris.

LAB   quid est quod caeam?

LOR                   em! a crasso infortunio.

LAB   quaeso hercle abire ut liceat.

LOR                   abeas, si uelis.

835 LAB   bene hercle factum. habeo uobis gratiam.  
non [ac]cedam potius.

LOR                   illic astato ilico.

LAB   edepol proueni nequiter multis modis.  
certum est hasce hodie usque opsidione uincere.

III. vi: PLESIDIPPVS. TRACHALIO.

LABRAX. CHARMIDES. LORARII

340 PLE   meamne ille amicam leno ui, uiolentia  
de ara deripere Veneris uoluit?

TRA                   admodum.

PLE   quin occidisti extemplo?

TRA                   gladius non erat.

PLE   caperes aut fustem aut lapidem.

829 ut potest ignaui *P*, ultro te! signa ut *Leo*

836 [ac]cedam *Seiffert*      astate *P*, astato *Gruterus*



RUDENS

SLAVE What do you want?

LAB Go away, I protest, this Palaestra who has answered isn't mine. Hey, Ampelisca!

SLAVE2 Watch out for trouble.

LAB Away with you! The statues give quite proper warnings, like humans. But I'm speaking to you two, hey, you! Is there any harm in me coming closer to them? 830

SLAVE None . . . for us.

LAB Will it be harmful to me?

SLAVE Not if you watch out.

LAB What is it that I should watch out for?

SLAVE There you go! For a fat thrashing.

LAB I ask you to let me leave.

SLAVE Leave, if you wish.

LAB That's kind of you. I'm grateful to you. (*as he moves away, the slaves approach*) I'd better not retreat. 835

SLAVE Stand still there at once.

LAB I've come off really miserably. I'm resolved to gain possession of the girls today by besieging them unremittingly.

*Enter PLESIDIPPUS and TRACHALIO from the left; Plesidippus is carrying a rope.*

PLE Did that pimp want to drag my girlfriend from the altar of Venus with force and violence? 840

TRA Exactly.

PLE Why didn't you kill him at once?

TRA I didn't have a sword.

PLE You should have taken a club or a stone.

PLAUTUS

- TRA quid? ego quasi canem  
hominem insectarer lapidibus nequissimum?  
845 LAB nunc pol ego perii, Plesidippus eccum adest.  
conuorret iam hic me totum cum puluisculo.  
PLE etiamne in ara tunc sedebant mulieres,  
quom ad me profectu's ire?  
TRA ibidem nunc sedent.  
PLE quis illas nunc illic seruat?  
TRA nescioquis senex,  
uicinus Veneris; is dedit operam optumam.  
350 is nunc cum seruis seruat. ego mandaueram.  
PLE duc me ad lenonem recta. ubi illic est homo?  
LAB salue.  
PLE salutem nil moror. opta ocius:  
rapi te optorto collo mauis an trahi?  
utrumuis opta dum licet.  
LAB neutrum uolo.  
55 PLE abi sane ad litus curriculo, Trachalio,  
iube illos in urbem ire obuiam ad portum mihi,  
quos mecum duxi, hunc qui ad carnificem traderent.  
post huc redito atque agitato hic custodiam.  
ego hunc scelestum in ius rapiam, <exigam> exulem.  
60 age, ambula in ius.  
LAB quid ego deliqui?  
PLE rogas?  
quin arrabonem a me accepisti ob mulierem  
et eam hinc abduxisti?  
LAB non auexi.  
PLE quor negas?

859 exigam *add. Schoell*

862 iam *P*, et eam *Pylades*

abduxisti *P*, auexisti *Acidalius*

RUDENS

- TRA What? Should I have chased the good-for-nothing with stones like a dog?
- LAB (*aside*) Now I'm dead, look, Plesidippus is here. He'll sweep me away to the last speck of dust now. 845
- PLE Were the women still sitting by the altar when you set out to come to me?
- TRA They're still sitting in the same place.
- PLE Who is watching over them now?
- TRA Some old man, the neighbor of Venus; he's been very helpful. He's now watching over them with slaves. I told him to. 850
- PLE Take me to the pimp directly. Where is he?
- LAB My greetings.
- PLE I don't care for your greetings. Choose quickly: do you prefer to be pushed away with a rope around your neck or to be pulled away? Choose whichever you like while you can.
- LAB I don't fancy either.
- PLE Do go to the shore quickly, Trachalio, and tell the men I took with me to come into town to meet me at the harbor, so that they can hand this chap over to the executioner. Then come back here and keep watch. I'll hustle this criminal away to court, I'll drive him into exile. 855
- Exit TRACHALIO to the left.*
- PLE (*to Labrax*) Come on, go to court. 860
- LAB What wrong have I done?
- PLE You ask? You, who took a deposit from me for the woman and took her away from here?
- LAB I didn't get her away.
- PLE Why do you deny it?

PLAUTUS

- LAB quia pol prouexi: auehere non quiui miser.  
 equidem tibi me dixeram praesto fore  
 865 apud Veneris fanum: <num>quid muto? sumne ibi?  
 PLE in iure causam dicito, hic uerbum sat est:  
 sequere.
- LAB opsecro te, subueni mi, Charmides.  
 rapior optorto collo.
- CHAR quis me nominat?  
 LAB uiden me ut rapior?  
 CHAR uideo atque inspecto lubens.
- 870 LAB non subuenire mi audes?  
 CHAR quis homo te rapit?  
 LAB adulescens Plesidippus.  
 CHAR ut nactus habe.  
 bono animo meliust te in neruom correpere.  
 tibi optigit quod plurumi exoptant sibi.
- LAB quid id est?  
 CHAR ut id quod quaerant inueniant sibi.
- 375 LAB sequere, opsecro, me.  
 CHAR pariter suades qualis es:  
 tu in neruom rapere, eo me opsecras ut te sequar.  
 etiam retentas?
- LAB perii!  
 PLE uerum sit uelim.  
 tu, mea Palaestra et Ampelisca, ibidem ilico  
 manete dum ego huc redeo.
- LOR equidem suadeo  
 880 ut ad nos abeant potius, dum recipis.
- PLE placet,  
 bene facitis.

865 <num>quid *Bentley*

RUDENS

- LAB Because I got her out to sea, but I couldn't get her away, wretch that I am. Anyhow, I told you I'd be at the temple of Venus: am I changing anything? Am I not there? 865
- PLE Defend yourself in court; there's been enough talk here. Follow me. (*puts the rope around his neck and tries to drag him off*)
- LAB I beg you, come to my help, Charmides! I'm being hustled away with a rope round my neck.
- CHAR Who is calling me?
- LAB Can't you see how I'm being hustled away?
- CHAR I can and I watch it with pleasure.
- LAB Don't you want to come to my help? 870
- CHAR Who is hustling you away?
- LAB Young Plesidippus.
- CHAR Findings, keepings. It's better for you to crawl to prison cheerfully. You've got what a lot of people wish for.
- LAB What's that?
- CHAR To get what they're looking for.
- LAB I entreat you, follow me. 875
- CHAR Your advice is of the same quality as you are: you are being hustled away to prison and you entreat me to follow you there. (*as Labrax tries to grab him*) Are you even holding me back?
- LAB I'm dead!
- PLE I wish it were true. You, Palaestra, my love, and Ampelisca, wait there in the same spot till I come back here.
- SLAVE My advice is that they'd better go to our house till you return. 880
- PLE Good idea! That's kind of you.

PLAUTUS

LAB fures mi estis.

LOR quid, "fures"? rape.

LAB oro, opsecro, Palaestra.

PLE sequere, carnufex.

LAB hospes!

CHAR non sum hospes, repudio hospitium tuom.

LAB sicin me spernis?

CHAR sic ago. <sat> semel bibo.

885 LAB di te infelicient!

CHAR isti capiti dicito.

credo alium in aliam beluam hominem uortier:

illic in columbum, credo, leno uortitur,

nam collus in columbari hau multo post erit;

in neruom ille hodie nidamenta congeret.

890 uerum tamen ibo ei aduocatus ut siem,

si qui mea opera citius . . . addici potest.

ACTVS IV

IV. i: DAEMONES

DAE bene factum et uolup est me hodie his mulierculis

tetulisse auxilium. iam clientas repperi,

atque ambas forma scitula atque aetatula.

395 sed uxor scelesta me omnibus seruat modis,

ne qui significem quippiam mulierculis.

sed Gripus seruos noster quid rerum gerat

miror, de nocte qui abiit piscatum ad mare.

884 sat *add. Fay*

888 in columbari collum *P*, in columbari collus *Priscianus, transp.*

*Fleckeisen*

896 quid *P*, qui *Acidalius*

## RUDENS

LAB You're robbers!

SLAVE What, "robbers"? (to *Plesidippus*) Hustle him away.

LAB I beg and entreat you, Palaestra!

PLE Follow me, you criminal.

LAB (to *Charmides*) My friend!

CHAR I'm not your friend, I reject your friendship.

LAB Do you despise me like this?

CHAR Yes, just like this. One drink is enough.

LAB May the gods curse you!

885

*PLESIDIPPUS drags LABRAX off to the right.*

CHAR (*calling after him*) Speak for yourself. (*to the audience*)

I believe that everyone turns into a different animal.

That pimp is turning into a ringdove, I believe: in a little

while his neck will be in a collar ring. He'll carry his

material for a nest into prison today. But still, I'll go to

be his advocate, to see if through my help he can some-

how more quickly . . . be sentenced.

890

*Exit CHARMIDES to the right; exeunt PALAESTRA, AMPELISCA, and the two SLAVES into the farmhouse.*

## ACT FOUR

*Enter DAEMONES from the farmhouse.*

DAE It was a good thing and I'm happy that I've brought these

women help today. They're my dependants now, and

both of pretty appearance and blooming youth. But my

wretched wife is constantly watching me so that I can't

get any message to the girls. But I wonder what our slave

Gripius is up to; he went down to the sea to go fishing in

895

PLAUTUS

900 pol magis sapisset si dormiuisset domi,  
 nam nunc et operam ludos facit et retia,  
 ut tempestas est nunc atque ut noctu fuit.  
 in digitis hodie percoquam quod ceperit,  
 ita fluctuare uideo uehementer mare.  
 sed ad prandium uxor me uocat. redeo domum.  
 905 iam meas opplebit auris [sua] uaniloquentia.

IV. ii: GRIPVS

GRI Neptuno has ago gratias meo patrono,  
 qui salsis locis incolit pisculentis,  
 quom med ex suis [locis] pulchre ornatum expediuit  
 templis redducem, pluruma praeda onustum,  
 110 salute horiae, quae in mari fluctuoso  
 piscatu nouo me uberi compotiuit.  
 miroque modo atque incredibili hic piscatus mi lepide  
 euenit,  
 nec piscium ullam unciam pondo hodie cepi, nisi hoc  
 quod fero hic in rete.  
 4- nam ut de nocte multa impigreque exsurrexi,  
 15 lucrum praeposui sopori et quieti:  
 tempestate saeua experiri expetiui  
 paupertatem eri qui et meam seruitutem  
 tolerarem, opera hau fui parcus mea.  
 20 nimis homo nihili est quis est piger nimisque id genus  
 odi ego male.  
 uigilare decet hominem qui uolt sua temperi conficere  
 officia.

900 retia *P*, retiam *Priscianus* 905 sua *del. Guyet*

908 me ex suis locis *P*, med ex suis *Reiz*

913 hodie pondo *P*, *transp. Pylades*



RUDENS

the middle of the night. He'd have been wiser to sleep  
 at home: now he's wasting his effort and the nets, given 900  
 what the storm is like now and what it was like during  
 the night. I'll cook his catch on my fingers today,<sup>29</sup> so  
 violently can I see the sea surge. (*after some noise inside*)  
 But my wife is calling me to lunch. I'm returning  
 home. Now she'll fill my ears with her idle chatter. 905

*Exit DAEMONES into his house.*

*Enter GRIPUS from the left, carrying a net with a trunk in it;  
 from the net a long rope is trailing.*

GRI To Neptune, my patron, who inhabits the salty places full  
 of fish, I give thanks for releasing me from his regions  
 for my return, equipped beautifully and laden with very  
 great booty, leaving my fishing boat intact, which has put 910  
 me in possession of a new, rich catch of fish in the heav-  
 ing sea. And in a strange and unbelievable way I got a  
 lovely catch here, and yet I didn't catch one ounce of fish  
 today, except for what I'm carrying here in my net. Yes, 915  
 when I got up energetically in the middle of the night, I  
 preferred profit to sleep and rest. In the wild storm I  
 strove to try to alleviate my master's poverty and my  
 slavery, I didn't spare my effort. He who is lazy is abso- 920  
 lutely worthless, and I absolutely hate that type. A man  
 who wants to do his duties in good time ought to stay

<sup>29</sup> I.e., he will catch nothing.

---

918 sententiam P, seruitutem Camerarius

920 quis BCD, qui W

PLAUTUS

non enim illum exspectare <id> oportet, dum erus se  
ad suom suscitet officium.

nam qui dormiunt lubenter sine lucro et cum malo qui-  
escunt.

nam ego nunc mihi, qui impiger fui,  
repperi ut piger si uelim siem:

025

25<sup>a</sup>

hoc ego in mari quicquid hic inest

026

repperi. [quicquid inest,] graue quidem est;

26<sup>a</sup>

aurum hic ego inesse reor; nec mi conscius est ullus  
homo. nunc haec

occasio tibi, Gripe, optigit ut liberet extemplo prae-  
tor te.

nunc sic faciam, sic consilium est: ad erum ueniam  
docte atque astu[te].

pauillatim pollicitabor pro capite argentum ut sim  
liber.

030

iam ubi liber ero, igitur demum instruam agrum atque  
aedis, mancupia,

nauibus magnis mercaturam faciam, apud reges rex  
perhibebor.

post animi causa mi nauem faciam atque imitabor Stra-  
tonicum,

oppida circumuectabor. ubi nobilitas mea erit clara,  
oppidum magnum communibo; ei ego urbi Gripo in-  
dam nomen,

035

monumentum meae famae et factis, ibi[que] regnum  
magnum instituam.

magnas res hic agito in mentem instruere. hunc nunc  
uidulum condam.

sed hic rex cum aceto pransurust et sale sine bono pul-  
mento.

RUDENS

awake. He ought not to wait until his master wakes him for his duty. Yes, those who like sleeping rest without profit and with thrashing. Well, I, who was energetic, have now found the means to be lazy if I wish: I've found 925 this in the sea, whatever is in here. It really is heavy; I believe there's gold in here. And nobody knows what I've done. Now, Gripus, you've got this chance for the praetor<sup>30</sup> to free you. Now I'll act like this, my plan goes like this: I'll approach my master adroitly and with cunning. Little by little I'll promise him money for myself so that I may be free.<sup>31</sup> As soon as I'm free, I'll organize a farm 930 and a house and slaves, I'll do trade with big ships, I'll be considered a king among kings. Later I'll build myself a ship for my enjoyment and imitate Stratonicus;<sup>32</sup> I'll sail around the cities. When my fame is well known, I'll set up a big city. This city I shall call Gripus, as a memorial to my fame and deeds. There I shall set up a great 935 kingdom. I'm arranging to organize great things here in my mind. Now I'll put away this trunk. But this king's going to have lunch with vinegar and salt and without a tasty relish.

<sup>30</sup> Roman magistrate with chiefly judicial functions. Manumissions in Greece were less formal. <sup>31</sup> Gripus does not want to indicate how rich he is so that his master cannot demand too high a sum for his release. <sup>32</sup> Greek musician of the fourth century who traveled to present his art.

---

922 *id add. Seyffert*      926 *quicquid inest del. Questa*  
 927 *tibi occasio P, transp. Fay*      *liberes ex populo praeter te P,*  
*liberet te ex populo praetor Fleckeisen, liberet extemplo praetor te*  
*Lindsay in apparatu*      928 *astu[te] Reiz*  
 935 *ibi[que] Sonnenschein*

PLAUTUS

IV. iii: TRACHALIO. GRIPVS

- 938 TRA heus, mane.  
 GRI quid maneam?  
 TRA dum hanc tibi
- 938<sup>a</sup> quam trahis rudentem complico.  
 939 GRI mitte modo.  
 TRA at pol ego te adiuuo,  
 939<sup>a</sup> nam bonis quod bene fit hau perit.  
 940 GRI turbida tempestas heri fuit,  
 941 nil habeo, adulescens, piscium,  
 941<sup>a</sup> ne tu mihi esse postules;  
 942 non uides referre me uuidum  
 942<sup>a</sup> retem sine squamoso pecu?  
 943 TRA non edepol piscis expeto  
 943<sup>a</sup> quam tui sermonis sum indigens.  
 944 GRI enicas iam me odio, quisquis es.  
 944<sup>a</sup> TRA non sinam ego abire hinc te. mane.  
 945 GRI caue sis malo. quid tu, malum, nam me retrahis?  
 TRA audi.  
 GRI non audio.  
 TRA at pol qui audies post.  
 GRI quin loquere quid uis.
- 947 TRA eho manedum. est operae pretium  
 947<sup>a</sup> quod tibi ego narrare uolo.  
 948 GRI eloquere: quid id est?  
 TRA uide num  
 948<sup>a</sup> quispiam consequitur prope nos.  
 GRI ecquid est quod mea referat?  
 TRA scilicet.  
 950 sed boni consili ecquid in te mihi est?

942<sup>a</sup> retem *Priscianus*, rete *P*

947 modo *P*, manedum *Leo*

RUDENS

Enter TRACHALIO from the left.

TRA Hey, wait. (*grabs the rope*)

GRI What should I wait for? (*keeps walking*)

TRA Till I fold up this rope for you which you're dragging along.

GRI Just let go.

TRA But I'm helping you, since a good deed done to good men doesn't perish.

GRI Yesterday the weather was stormy; I don't have any fish, 940  
young man, don't imagine that I do. Can't you see that I'm carrying back a wet net without any scaly livestock?

TRA I'm not looking for fish as much as I'm in need of a conversation with you.

GRI You're killing me with your tedium, whoever you are.

TRA I won't let you go away from here. Wait! (*pulls on the rope*)

GRI Watch out for trouble, will you? Why the blazes are you 945  
holding me back?

TRA Listen.

GRI I won't.

TRA But you will later. (*pulls again*)

GRI Say what you want.

TRA Hey, just wait. What I want to tell you is worth your while.

GRI Tell me, what is it?

TRA Look if anyone's following close to us.

GRI Is it something that matters to me?

TRA Of course. But do you have some discretion in you? 950

PLAUTUS

GRI quid negoti est modo dice.

TRA dicam, tace,

952-  
53 si fidem modo das mihi te non fore infidum.

954-  
55 GRI do fidem tibi, fidus ero, quisquis es.

TRA audi.

956 furtum ego uidi qui faciebat;

956<sup>a</sup> no[ue]ram dominum, id quoui fiebat,

957 post ad furem egomet deuenio

957<sup>a</sup> feroque ei condicionem hoc pacto:

958 "ego istuc furtum scio quoui factum est;

958<sup>a</sup> nunc mi si uis dare dimidium,

959 indicium domino non faciam."

959<sup>a</sup> is mi nihil etiam respondit.

960 quid inde aequom est dari mihi<sup>9</sup> dimidium

961 uolo ut dicas.

GRI immo hercle etiam plus,

961<sup>a</sup> nam nisi dat, domino dicundum

962 censeo.

TRA tuo consilio faciam.

962<sup>a</sup> nunc aduerte animum; namque hoc om-

962<sup>b</sup> ne attinet ad te.

GRI quid factum est?

TRA uidulum istum quoui est noui ego hominem iam  
pridem.

GRI quid est?

TRA et quo pacto periit.

GRI at ego quo pacto inuentust scio

965 et qui inuenit hominem noui et dominus qui nunc est  
scio.

nihilo pol pluris tua hoc quam quanti illud refert mea:  
ego illum noui quoui nunc est, tu illum quoui antehac  
fuit.

hunc homo feret a me nemo, ne tu te speres potis.

RUDENS

- GRI Just tell me what's the matter.
- TRA I'll tell you, be quiet, so long as you give me your word that you'll play fair.
- GRI I do, I'll play fair, whoever you are. (*stops*) 955
- TRA Listen. I saw someone who was committing a theft. I knew the owner to whom this was being done. Then I come to the thief myself and bring him my terms in this way: "I know who this was stolen from. Now if you're willing to give me half, I won't inform the owner." He still hasn't given me any reply. What is a fair part I should be given from it? I want you to say half. 960
- GRI No, even more: if he doesn't give it to you, I think the owner has to be told.
- TRA I'll follow your advice. Now pay attention, because all this has to do with you.
- GRI What's happened?
- TRA I've known the man whose trunk this is for a long time now.
- GRI What's that?
- TRA And how it got lost.
- GRI But I know how it was found and I'm familiar with the man who found it and I know who the owner is now. And this is no more any of your business than what you say is any of mine. I know the man who it belongs to now, you the one who it belonged to before. No one will take this away from me, so don't expect that you can. 965

---

951 dic *P*, dice *Reiz*

956<sup>a</sup> no[ue]ram *Lindsay in apparatu*

961 amplius *P*, plus *Seuffert*

PLAUTUS

TRA non ferat si dominus ueniat?

GRI dominus huic, [nemo] ne frustra sis,

970 nisi ego nemo natust, hunc qui cepi in uenatu meo.

TRA itane uero?

GRI ecquem esse dices in mari piscem meum?  
quos quom capio, siquidem cepi, mei sunt; habeo pro  
meis,

nec manu asseruntur neque illinc partem quisquam  
postulat.

in foro palam omnis uendo pro meis uenalibus.

975 mare quidem commune certo est omnibus.

TRA assentio:

qui minus hunc communem quaeso mi esse oportet  
uidulum?

in mari inuentust communi.

GRI esne impudenter impudens?

nam si istuc ius sit quod memoras, piscatores perierint.  
quippe quom extemplo in macellum pisces prolati  
sient,

980 nemo emat, suam quisque partem piscium poscant sibi,  
dicant in mari communi captos.

TRA quid ais, impudens?

ausu's etiam comparare uidulum cum piscibus?  
eadem tandem res uidetur?

GRI in manu non est mea:

ubi demisi retem atque hamum, quicquid haesit ex-  
traho.

985 meum quod rete atque hami nacti sunt meum potis-  
sumum est.

TRA immo hercle haud est, siquidem quod uas excepisti.

GRI philosophe!

TRA sed tu enumquam piscatorem uidisti, uenefice,



RUDENS

- TRA If the owner were to come, he wouldn't take it away?  
 GRI Don't be mistaken: no owner exists for this apart from myself; I caught it in my hunt. 970
- TRA Really?  
 GRI Will you say that any fish in the sea belongs to me? When I catch them, if indeed I do, they do belong to me. I treat them as mine, and no one puts a legal claim to them or demands a share of them. I sell them all on the market, in public, as my stock in trade. The sea is certainly shared between all. 975
- TRA I agree: why, please, should this trunk not be shared with me? It was found in the shared sea.  
 GRI Aren't you shamelessly impudent? If what you say were right, fishermen would be dead. As soon as fish was brought to the market, no one would buy it, everybody would claim his share of fish, and they would say it was caught in the shared sea. 980
- TRA What do you say, you shameless creature? Have you even dared to compare the trunk to fish? Does it really seem the same thing?  
 GRI It doesn't depend on me: when I let down the net and the hook, I pull out whatever sticks to them. What my net and my hooks have got is mine and mine alone. 985
- TRA No, it isn't, if you catch some container.  
 GRI Philosopher!  
 TRA But have you, you crook, ever seen a fisherman catch a

969 *nemo del. Reiz*

977 *commune est GR ne P, communi GR esne Leo*

984 *retem CD Priscianus, rete B*

PLAUTUS

uidulum piscem cepisse aut protulisse ullum in forum?  
non enim tu hic quidem occupabis omnis quaestus  
quos uoles:

990 et uitorem et piscatorem te esse, impure, postulas.  
uel te mihi monstrare oportet piscis qui sit uidulus,  
uel quod in mari non natum est neque habet squamas  
ne feras.

GRI quid? tu numquam audisti esse antehac uidulum pis-  
cem?

TRA scelus,  
nullus est.

GRI immo est profecto; ego qui sum piscator scio;  
995 uerum rare capitur, nullus minus saepe ad terram  
uenit.

TRA nil agis, dare uerba speras mihi te posse, furcifer.

GRI quo colore est, hoc colore capiuntur pauxilluli;  
sunt alii puniceo corio, magni item; atque atri.

TRA scio.

tu hercle, opino[r], in uidulum te bis conuortes, nisi  
caues:

1000 fiet tibi puniceum corium, postea atrum denuo.

GRI quod scelus hodie hoc inueni!

TRA uerba facimus, it dies.

uide sis quouis arbitrato nos uis facere.

GRI uiduli

arbitratu.

TRA <itane?

GRI> ita enim uero.

TRA stultus es.

GRI salue, Thales.

999 opino[r] *Bothe* piscem *P*, bis *Leo* 1002 facere uis *P*,  
*transp. Gruterus* 1003 itane *GRI add. Seyffert*

RUDENS

trunk-fish or bring one to market? No, you won't occupy all occupations you want here: you piece of dirt, you expect to be both a trunk maker and a fisherman. Either you ought to show me how a trunk can be a fish or you ought not to take what wasn't born in the sea and doesn't have scales. 990

GRI What? Have you never heard before that there's a trunk-fish?

TRA You criminal, there's no such thing.

GRI Yes, there is; I, who am a fisherman, know it. But it's caught rarely, no fish is landed less often. 995

TRA You aren't getting anywhere, you expect you can fool me, you crook.

GRI With the color it has, they're caught when they're tiny; others have a scarlet skin and are big at the same time; and there are black ones.

TRA I know. I think *you* will turn into a trunk twice, if you don't watch out: your skin will become scarlet and later black in turn.<sup>33</sup> 1000

GRI (*aside*) What a load of trouble I've found today!

TRA We're talking idly, the day is going. Decide under whose arbitration you want us to settle the matter.

GRI Under the trunk's arbitration.

TRA Really?

GRI Yes, really.

TRA You're an idiot.

GRI My greetings, Thales.<sup>34</sup>

<sup>33</sup> From beating.

<sup>34</sup> One of the Seven Sages, proverbially clever.

PLAUTUS

- TRA tu istunc hodie non feres, nisi das sequestrum aut arbitrum  
 1005 quoius haec res arbitrato fiat.
- GRI quaeso, sanum es?
- TRA elleborosus sum.
- GRI [at] ego cerritus, hunc non amittam tamen.
- TRA uerbum etiam adde unum, iam in cerebro colaphos apstrudam tuo;  
 iam ego te hic, itidem quasi peniculus nouos exurgeri solet,  
 ni hunc amittis, exurgebo quicquid umoris tibi est.
- 1010 GRI tange: affligam ad terram te itidem ut pisces soleo polypum.  
 uis pugnare?
- TRA quid opus? quin tu potius praedam diuide.
- GRI hinc tu nisi malum frunisci nil potes, ne postules.  
 abeo ego hinc.
- TRA at ego hinc offlectam nauem, ne quo abeas. mane.  
 si tu proreta isti nauis es, ego gubernator ero.
- 1015 GRI mitte rudentem, scelestes.
- TRA mittam: omittite uidulum.
- GRI numquam hercle hinc hodie ramenta fies fortunatior.
- TRA non probare pernegando mihi potes, nisi pars datur aut ad arbitrum reditur aut sequestro ponitur.
- GRI quemne ego excepi in mari—
- TRA at ego inspectaui e litore.
- 1020 GRI —mea opera, labore, et rete et horia?
- TRA numqui minus,  
 si ueniat nunc dominus quouiust, ego qui inspectaui  
 procul  
 te hunc habere, fur sum quam tu?

1006 at *del. Guyet*

RUDENS

- TRA You won't take this away today, unless you provide a third party<sup>35</sup> or an arbitrator under whose arbitration this matter can be settled. 1005
- GRI Please, are you in your right mind?
- TRA I'm crazy.
- GRI And I am mad, yet I won't let go of this.
- TRA Just add one word and I'll bury my fists in your brains. If you don't let go of it, I'll squeeze you out here, whatever liquid you have in you, just as a new sponge is normally squeezed out.
- GRI Touch me: I'll knock you to the ground just as I normally do with an octopus. Do you want to fight? 1010
- TRA What's that necessary for? You should divide the booty instead.
- GRI From here you can't get anything except for a beating, so don't expect to. I'm going away. (*moves again*)
- TRA (*pulling at the rope*) But I will turn the ship in my direction so that you won't go away anywhere. Wait. If you're the man at the prow of this ship, I'll be the steersman.
- GRI Let go of the rope, you criminal. 1015
- TRA I will: let go of the trunk.
- GRI You'll never become one scrap richer from here today.
- TRA You can't gain your point against me by obstinate refusal, unless I'm given a share or we go to an arbitrator or it's entrusted to a third party.
- GRI One that I caught in the sea—
- TRA (*interrupting*) But I observed you from the shore.
- GRI —with my own effort, work, net, and fishing boat? 1020
- TRA Since I observed from a distance that you have it, am I any less a thief than you, if the owner it belongs to should come now?

<sup>35</sup> He would keep the trunk until its ownership was decided.

PLAUTUS

- GRI nihil.
- TRA mane, mastigia:  
quo argumento socius non sum et fur sum? factum ex  
te sciam.
- 25 GRI nescio neque ego istas uostras leges urbanas scio,  
nisi quia hunc meum esse dico.
- TRA et ego item esse aio meum.
- GRI mane, iam repperi quo pacto nec fur nec socius sies.
- TRA quo pacto?
- GRI sine me hinc abire, tu abi tacitus tuam uiam;  
nec tu me quouquam indicassis neque ego tibi quic-  
quam dabo;  
tu taceto, ego mussitabo: hoc optimum atque aquis-  
sumum est.
- 30 TRA ecquid condicionis audes ferre?
- GRI iam dudum fero:  
ut abeas, rudentem amittas, mihi molestus ne sies.
- TRA mane dum refero condicionem.
- GRI te, opsecro hercle, aufer modo.
- TRA ecquem in his locis nouisti?
- GRI oportet uicinos meos.
- TRA ubi tu hic habitas?
- GRI porro illic longe usque in campis ultimis.
- 35 TRA uin qui in hac uilla habitat, eius arbitrato fieri?
- GRI paulisper remitte restem dum concedo et consulo.
- TRA fiat.
- GRI eugae! salua res est, praeda haec perpetua est mea.  
ad meum erum arbitrum uocat me hic intra praesepis  
meas;  
numquam hercle hodie abiudicabit ab suo triobolum.

RUDENS

- GRI No less than me.
- TRA Wait, you villain: how is it that I'm not a partner but am a thief? Let me know.
- GRI I don't know, and I don't know those city laws of yours, except that I claim that this belongs to me. 1025
- TRA And I say in the same way that it belongs to me.
- GRI Wait, I've found a way now how you can be neither thief nor partner.
- TRA How?
- GRI Let me go away from here, and you go away your way silently. You mustn't report me to anyone and I won't give you anything. You be silent and I will hold my tongue. That's best and fairest.
- TRA Do you want to make me some offer? 1030
- GRI I've already made it: that you should go away, let go of the rope, and not be a nuisance to me.
- TRA Wait while I make you a counteroffer.
- GRI Please, just be off yourself.
- TRA Do you know anyone in this area?
- GRI I ought to know my neighbors.
- TRA Where do you live here?
- GRI Out there, in the distance, in the fields way back.
- TRA Do you want the matter to be settled under the arbitration of the man who lives in this farmhouse? (*points to the house of Daemones*) 1035
- GRI Let the rope slack off for a little while I withdraw and take counsel.
- TRA (*doing so*) Okay.
- GRI (*aside*) Hurray! It's safe, this booty is mine for good. He's calling me to my master as arbitrator, here on my home ground. He'll never take as little as three obols away from his own slave by his verdict today. Really, that chap 1040

PLAUTUS

1040 ne iste hau scit quam condicionem tetulerit. eo ad arbitrum.

TRA quid igitur?

GRI quamquam istuc esse ius meum certo scio, fiat istuc potius quam nunc pugnem tecum.

TRA nunc places.

GRI quamquam ad ignotum arbitrum me appellis, si adhibebit fidem,

etsi ignotust, notus<t>: si non, notus ignotissumust.

IV. iv: DAEMONES. GRIPVS. TRACHALIO.

PALAESTRA. AMPELISCA

1045 DAE serio edepol, quamquam uobis <uolo> quae uoltis, mulieres,

metuo propter uos ne uxor mea med extrudat aedibus, quae me paelices adduxe dicet ante oculos suos.

uos confugite in aram potius quam ego.

AMP + PAL miserae periimus.

DAE ego uos saluas sistam, ne timete. sed quid uos foras prosequimini? quoniam ego assum, faciet nemo iniuriam;

050 ite, inquam, domum ambo nunciam. ex praesidio praesides!

GRI o ere, salue.

DAE salue, Gripe. quid fit?

TRA tuosne hic seruos est?

1040 ibo *P*, eo *Sonnenschein*

1044 etsist ignotus *P*, etsi ignotust *Acidalius* notus<t> *Sonnenschein*

1045 uolo *add. Gruterus*



RUDENS

doesn't know what offer he's made. I'm going to an arbitrator.

TRA Well then?

GRI Even though I know for sure that that is my right, I'd rather do what you want than fight with you now.

TRA Now that's better of you.

GRI Even though you're forcing an unknown arbitrator on me, he's known, if he displays good faith, even though he's unknown. Otherwise, this known man is most unknown.

*Enter DAEMONES, PALAESTRA, and AMPELISCA from the farmhouse.*

DAE Seriously, even though I want for you what you want yourselves, my women, I'm afraid that my wife will throw me out of the house because of you; she'll say I've brought in mistresses before her very eyes. You flee to the altar rather than me. 1045

AMP + PAL Poor us, we're dead.

DAE I'll make sure you're safe, stop being afraid.

*Enter two SLAVES from the house.*

DAE *(to the slaves)* But why are you following me out? Since I am with them, no one will do them an injustice. Both of you, I'm telling you, go home now. Guards, off guard! 1050

*Exeunt SLAVES into house.*

GRI *(as he approaches)* My greetings, master.

DAE And mine to you, Gripus. How are things?

TRA Is this your slave?

PLAUTUS

- GRI hau pudet.  
 TRA nil ago tecum.  
 GRI ergo abi hinc sis.  
 TRA quaeso responde, senex:  
 tuos hic seruost?  
 DAE meus est.  
 TRA em istuc optume, quando tuost.  
 1055 iterum te saluto.  
 DAE et ego te. tune es qui hau multo prius  
 abiisti hinc erum accersitum?  
 TRA ego is sum.  
 DAE quid nunc uis tibi?  
 TRA nempe hic tuos est?  
 DAE meus est.  
 TRA istuc optume, quando tuost.  
 DAE quid negoti est?  
 TRA uir scelestus illic est.  
 DAE quid fecit tibi  
 uir scelestus?  
 TRA homini ego isti talos suffringi uolo.  
 1060 DAE quid est? qua de re litigatis nunc inter uos?  
 TRA eloquar.  
 GRI immo ego eloquar.  
 TRA ego, opinor, rem facesso.  
 GRI si quidem  
 sis pudicus, hinc facessas.  
 DAE Gripe, animum aduerte ac tace.  
 GRI utin istic prius dicat?  
 DAE audi. loquere tu.  
 GRI alienon prius  
 quam tuo dabis orationem?  
 TRA ut nequitur comprimi!

RUDENS

- GRI I'm not ashamed of it.  
 TRA I'm not dealing with you.  
 GRI Then go away from here, will you?  
 TRA Please answer, old man: is this your slave?  
 DAE Yes.  
 TRA There, it's good news that he's yours. I'm greeting you 1055  
 again.  
 DAE And I you. Aren't you the one who went away a little  
 earlier to fetch his master?  
 TRA Yes, I'm the one.  
 DAE What do you want now?  
 TRA Surely this is your slave?  
 DAE Yes.  
 TRA It's good news that he's yours.  
 DAE What's the matter?  
 TRA That chap is a criminal.  
 DAE What did the criminal do to you?  
 TRA I want his ankle bones to be broken.  
 DAE What is it? Why are you quarreling with each other 1060  
 now?  
 TRA I'll tell you.  
 GRI (*to Daemones*) No, I will tell you.  
 TRA I am the plaintiff, I believe.  
 GRI If you had any sense of decency, you'd be plainly off.  
 DAE Gripus, pay attention and be quiet.  
 GRI So that he can speak first?  
 DAE (*to Gripus*) Listen. (*to Trachalio*) You, speak.  
 GRI Are you letting a stranger speak before your own slave?  
 TRA (*to Daemones*) How impossible it is to restrain him! As I 1065

---

1060 nunc litigatis P, *transp. Camerarius*

PLAUTUS

- 365 ita ut occepi dicere, illum quem dudum <e fano foras>  
lenonem extrusisti, hic eius uidulum eccillum <tenet>.  
GRI non habeo.  
TRA negas quod oculis uideo?  
GRI at ne uideas uelim.  
habeo, non habeo: quid tu me curas quid rerum  
geram?  
TRA quo modo habeas, id refert, iurene anne iniuria.  
070 GRI ni istum cepi, nulla causa est quin me condones cruci;  
si in mari reti prehendi, qui tuom potiust quam meum?  
TRA uerba dat. hoc modo res gesta est ut ego dico.  
GRI quid tu ais?  
TRA quod primarius uir dicat: comprime hunc sis, si tuost.  
GRI quid? tu idem mihi uis fieri quod erus consueuit tibi?  
075 si ille te comprimere solitus<t>, hic noster nos non so-  
let.  
DAE uerbo illo modo ille uicit. quid nunc tu uis? dic mihi.  
TRA equidem ego nec partem posco mi istinc de istoc ui-  
dulo  
nec meum esse hodie umquam dixi; sed isti inest cis-  
tellula  
huius mulieris, quam dudum dixi fuisse liberam.  
080 DAE nemp' tu hanc dicis quam esse aiebas dudum popula-  
rem meam?  
TRA admodum; et ea quae olim parua gestauit crepundia  
istic in ista cistula insunt, quae istic inest in uidulo.

1065 e fano foras *add. Schoell*

1066 tenet *add. Guyet*

1071 retia *BCD*, reti *Z*

1075 solitus<t> *Fleckeisen*

RUDENS

began to say, look, this chap's holding that trunk of that pimp you threw out of the temple not long ago.

GRI I don't have it.

TRA You deny what I can see with my eyes?

GRI But I wish you couldn't see. I've got it, I haven't got it; why do you care what I'm doing?

TRA Whether you've got it lawfully or not, that's what matters.

GRI If I didn't draw it up myself, there's no reason why you 1070 shouldn't put me on the cross; if I got hold of it in the sea with my own net, how is it yours rather than mine?

TRA (*to Daemones*) He's fooling you. The matter happened the way I'm telling you.

GRI What do you say?

TRA What any man of the first rank would say: (*to Daemones*) squash him please, if he belongs to you.

GRI What? Do you want the same done to me that your master does to you? Even if he does squash you, this one of 1075 ours doesn't do it to us.<sup>36</sup>

DAE (*to Trachalio*) He just got the better of you with that word. What do you want now? Tell me.

TRA I for one neither demand a share for myself from that trunk nor have I ever said today that it belongs to me; but in there, there's a box belonging to the woman who not long ago I said was born free.

DAE Presumably you mean the one who not long ago you said 1080 was my compatriot?

TRA Exactly. And the tokens she wore when she was little are there in that box that's there in the trunk. This isn't of

<sup>36</sup> *Comprimere*, here translated as "squash," means both "keep in check" and "bugger."

PLAUTUS

hoc neque isti usu est et illi miserae suppetias feret,  
si id dederit qui suos parentes quaerat.

DAE faciam ut det. tace.

1085 GRI nihil hercle ego sum isti daturus.

TRA nil peto nisi cistulam

et crepundia.

GRI quid si ea sunt aurea?

TRA quid istuc tua?

aurum auro expendetur, argentum argento exaequa-  
bitur.

GRI fac sis aurum ut uideam, post ego faciam ut uideas cis-  
tulam.

DAE caue malo ac tace tu. tu perge ut ocepisti dicere.

1090 TRA unum te opsecro ut ted huius commiserescat mulieris  
si quidem hic lenonis eius est uidulus, quem suspicor;  
hic nisi de opinione certum nil dico tibi.

GRI uiden? scelestus aucupatur.

TRA sine me ut ocepi loqui.

si scelesti illius est hic quouis dico uidulus,

1095 haec poterunt nouisse: ostendere his iube.

GRI ain? ostendere?

DAE haud iniquom dicit, Gripe, ut ostendatur uidulus.

GRI immo hercle insignite inique.

DAE quidum?

GRI quia, si ostendero,

continuo hunc nouisse dicent scilicet.

TRA scelerum caput,

ut tute es item omnis censes esse, periuri caput?

1087 exaequabitur *B*, -bimus *C*, -bimur *D*

RUDENS

any use to that chap and he'll bring help to the poor girl, if he gives her the means to look for her parents.

- DAE I'll have him give it to her. Be quiet.
- GRI I won't give her anything. 1085
- TRA I'm not demanding anything except for the box and the tokens.
- GRI What if they're made of gold?
- TRA What does that matter to you? Gold will be compensated for with the same weight of gold, silver will be counter-balanced with silver.
- GRI Let me see the gold, then I'll let you see the box.
- DAE (*to Gripus*) You, watch out for trouble and be quiet. (*to Trachalio*) You, continue to speak as you've begun.
- TRA The one thing I beg of you is that you have pity on this woman, if this is indeed this pimp's trunk, which I suspect it is. Here I say this by conjecture, not from certain knowledge. 1090
- GRI (*to Daemones*) Can't you see? The criminal's setting a trap.
- TRA Let me speak as I've begun. If this is the trunk of that villain who I say it belongs to, they'll be able to recognize it. Have him show it to them. 1095
- GRI Do you say so? Show it?
- DAE What he says is not unfair, Gripus, that the trunk should be shown.
- GRI No, it's utterly unfair.
- DAE How so?
- GRI Because if I show it, they'll instantly say that they recognize it, of course.
- TRA You fount of iniquity, do you think everybody is like you, you fount of perjury?

PLAUTUS

- 1100 GRI omnia ego istaec facile patior, dum hic hinc a me sentiat.  
 TRA atqui nunc aps te stat, uerum hinc cibit testimonium.  
 DAE Gripe, aduerte animum. tu paucis expedi quid postulas.  
 TRA dixi equidem, sed si parum intellexti, dicam denuo. hasce ambas, ut dudum dixi, ita esse oportet liberas:  
 1105 haec Athenis parua fuit uirgo surrupta.  
 GRI dic mihi,  
 quid id ad uidulum attinet, seruae sint istae an liberae?  
 TRA omnia iterum uis memorari, scelus, ut defiat dies.  
 DAE apstine maledictis et mi quod rogau dilue.  
 TRA cistellam isti inesse oportet caudeam in isto uidulo,  
 1110 ubi sunt signa qui parentes noscere haec possit suos, quibuscum periit parua Athenis, sicuti dixi prius.  
 GRI Iuppiter te dique perdant! quid ais, uir uenefice? quid, istae mutae sunt, quae pro se fabulari non queant?  
 TRA eo tacent quia tacita est melior mulier semper quam loquens.  
 1115 GRI tum pol tu pro portione nec uir nec mulier mihi es.  
 TRA quidum?  
 GRI quia enim nec loquens es nec tacens umquam bonus. quaeso, enumquam hodie licebit mihi loqui?

1100 istaec ego *P*, *transp.* *Bothe*

1101 ibi *P*, cibit *Acidalius*

1106 pertinet *B*, pertinent *CD*, attinet *Fleckeisen*

1111 parua periit *P*, *transp.* *Sonnenschein*

1114 tacita bonast *P*, tacitast melior *Bentley*



RUDENS

- GRI I easily put up with all your words, so long as this man is 1100  
on my side. (*points to Daemones*)
- TRA But now he's only standing on your side, but he'll ask for  
evidence from here. (*points to the trunk*)
- DAE Gripus, pay attention. (*to Trachalio*) You, tell me briefly  
what you demand.
- TRA I've told you, but if you didn't understand it fully I'll  
say it again. These two girls ought to be free, as I said  
a while ago. (*pointing to Palaestra*) This one was kid- 1105  
napped from Athens when she was a little girl.
- GRI Tell me, what does it have to do with the trunk whether  
they're slaves or free?
- TRA You want everything to be told again, you crook, so that  
the day will run out.
- DAE Refrain from your rude words and explain what I've  
asked.
- TRA There in that trunk there ought to be a little box made  
of rushes, containing the proofs with which this girl can 1110  
recognize her parents; they're the proofs with which she  
disappeared from Athens as a little girl, as I said be-  
fore.
- GRI May Jupiter and the gods ruin you! What do you say, you  
poisoner? What, are they dumb so that they can't speak  
for themselves?
- TRA They're silent because a woman is always better silent  
than speaking.
- GRI Then you don't have your fair share of either man or 1115  
woman.
- TRA How so?
- GRI Because you're never any good, either speaking or silent.  
(*to Daemones*) Please, will I ever be allowed to speak  
today?

PLAUTUS

DAE si praeterhac  
 <unum> uerbum faxis hodie, ego tibi comminuum  
 caput.

1120 TRA ut id occepi dicere, senex, eam te quaeso cistulam  
 ut iubeas hunc reddere illis; ob eam si quid postulat  
 sibi mercedis, dabitur: aliud quicquid ibi est habeat  
 sibi.

GRI nunc demum istuc dicis, quoniam ius meum esse intel-  
 legis:  
 dudum dimidiam petebas partem.

TRA immo etiam nunc peto.

GRI uidi petere miluom, etiam quom nihil auferret tamen.

1125 DAE non ego te comprimere possum sine malo?

GRI si istic tacet,  
 ego tacebo; si iste loquitur, sine me pro parti loqui.

DAE cedo modo mihi uidulum istum, Gripe.

GRI concredam tibi:  
 ac si istorum nil sit, ut mi reddas.

DAE reddetur.

GRI tene.

DAE audi nunciam, Palaestra atque Ampelisca, hoc quod lo-  
 quor.

1130 estne hic uidulus ubi cistellam tuam inesse aiebas?

PAL is est.

GRI perii hercle ego miser! ut prius quam plane aspexit  
 ilico  
 eum esse dixit!

PAL faciam ego hanc rem <ex procliui pla>nam tibi.  
 cistellam isti inesse oportet caudeam in isto uidulo.  
 ibi ego dicam quicquid inerit nominatim: tu mihi

1118 unum *add. Camerarius*

RUDENS

- DAE If you utter a single word in addition to this today, I'll smash your head.
- TRA As I've begun to say, old man, I ask you to have him return this box to them; if he demands any reward for it, he shall receive it. Whatever else there is he can have for himself. 1120
- GRI Now at last you're saying that, since you realize that it's my right; a while ago you were demanding half.
- TRA Yes, and I'm still demanding it now.
- GRI I have seen a kite pounce, without carrying off anything after all.
- DAE Can't I restrain you without a beating? 1125
- GRI If he is quiet, I will be quiet. If he speaks, let me speak on my part.
- DAE Just give me that trunk, Gripus.
- GRI I'll entrust it to you, but on condition that you return it to me if there's nothing in what he says.
- DAE It will be returned.
- GRI Here you are. (*hands it over*)
- DAE Listen now to what I say, Palaestra; you too, Ampelisca. Is this the trunk in which you said your little box is? 1130
- PAL It is.
- GRI I'm dead, poor me! How she immediately said that it's the one, before looking at it properly!
- PAL I'll make this difficulty straightforward for you. A little box made of rushes ought to be there in that trunk. I'll tell you all that is in there by name. You mustn't show me 1135

---

1126 pro re mea parte *P*, pro parte *Leo*, pro re mea *Camerarius*

1127 istum uidulum *P*, *transp. Pylades*

1130 *fortasse uidlus aut aibas legendum*

1132 <ex procliui pla>nam *Gulielmus*

PLAUTUS

- 1135 nullum ostenderis; si falsa dicam frustra dixero,  
 uos tamen istaec quicquid isti inerit uobis habebitis;  
 sed si erunt uera, tum opsecro te ut mea mi reddantur.  
 DAE placet.  
 ius merum oras meo quidem animo.  
 GRI at meo hercle <iniuriam>.  
 1140 quid si ista aut superstitiosa aut hariola est atque omnia  
 quicquid insit uera dicet? idne habebit hariola?  
 DAE non feret nisi uera dicet: nequiquam hariola<bi>tur.  
 solue uidulum ergo, ut quid sit uerum quam primum  
 sciam.  
 TRA hoc habet.  
 GRI solutust.  
 DAE aperi.  
 PAL uideo cistellam.  
 DAE haecine est?  
 PAL istaec est. o mei parentes, hic uos conclusos gero,  
 1145 huc opesque spesque uostrum cognoscendum condidi.  
 GRI tum tibi hercle deos iratos esse oportet, quisquis es,  
 quae parentes tam in angustum tuos locum compe-  
 geris.  
 DAE Gripe, accede huc; tua res agitur. tu, puella, istinc  
 procul  
 dicitis quid insit et qua facie, memorato omnia.  
 1150 si hercle tantillum peccassis, quod posterius postules  
 te ad uerum conuerti, nugas, mulier, magnas egeris.  
 GRI ius bonum oras.

1138 iniuriam *add. Camerarius*

1140 insit *P*, inerit *Müller* in me *P*, idne *Lindsay*, anne *Valla*

1141 hariola<bi>tur *Pylades*

RUDENS

anything. If I make mistakes, I'll make my claims void, and you will still have for yourself whatever is in there. But if it's correct, then I ask you that my things be returned to me.

DAE Agreed. What you ask is only fair in my opinion.

GRI But in mine it's unfair. What if she's a witch or a soothsayer and names everything that's in there correctly? 1140  
Will a soothsayer obtain it?

DAE She won't get it unless she names things rightly: she'll get nowhere by soothsaying. Untie the trunk then, so that I may know the truth as soon as possible. (*Gripus obeys*)

TRA He's had it!

GRI It's untied.

DAE Open it. (*Gripus obeys*)

PAL I can see the little box.

DAE Is it this one? (*takes it out*)

PAL It's that one. O my dear parents, here I'm carrying you shut in, here I placed my means and hopes of recognizing you. 1145

GRI Then the gods should really be angry with you, whoever you are, for shutting up your parents in such a narrow place.

DAE Gripus, come here; it's your case that's on. You, girl, say from there from a distance what's inside and what it looks like; state everything. If you make the smallest mistake, you'll waste your effort completely, woman, in case you suppose you can correct yourself later. 1150

GRI What you ask is fair and good.

PLAUTUS

TRA edepol hau te orat, nam tu iniuriu's.  
 DAE loquere nunciam, puella. Gripe, animum aduerte ac  
 tace.

PAL sunt crepundia.

DAE ecca uideo.

GRI perii in primo proelio.

1155 mane, ne ostenderis.

DAE qua facie sunt? responde ex ordine.

PAL ensiculust aureolus primum litteratus.

DAE dicedum

in eo ensiculo litterarum quid est?

PAL mei nomen patris.

post altrinsecust securicula ancipes, itidem aurea,  
 litterata: ibi matris nomen in securicula est.

DAE mane.

.160 dic, in ensiculo quid nomen est paternum?

PAL Daemones.

DAE di immortales, ubi loci sunt spes meae?

GRI immo edepol meae?

TRA pergite, opsecro, continuo.

GRI placide, aut ite in malam crucem.

DAE loquere matris nomen hic quid in securicula siet.

PAL Daedalis.

DAE di me seruatum cupiunt.

GRI at me perditum.

165 DAE filiam meam esse hanc oportet, Gripe.

1158 itidem *Priscianus*, item *P*

RUDENS

- TRA She can't be asking you because you're no good.<sup>37</sup>
- DAE Speak now, girl. Gripus, pay attention and be quiet.
- PAL There are little tokens.
- DAE Yes, I can see them.
- GRI I've perished at the beginning of the battle. (*to Daemo-* 1155  
*nes*) Wait, don't show them.
- DAE (*to Palaestra*) What do they look like? Answer one by  
one.
- PAL First there's a little sword made of gold, with letters on  
it.
- DAE (*as he takes it out*) Tell me, what letters are on this  
sword?
- PAL My father's name. Then on the other side there's a little  
two-headed ax, also made of gold and with letters on it.  
There, on the little ax, is my mother's name.
- DAE Wait. Tell me, what's your father's name on the little 1160  
sword?
- PAL Daemones.
- DAE Immortal gods, where are my hopes?
- GRI No, where are mine?
- TRA (*to Daemones and Palaestra*) Please, continue at once.
- GRI Gently, or go and be hanged.
- DAE (*to Palaestra*) Tell me what your mother's name is on the  
little ax. (*takes it out*)
- PAL Daedalis.
- DAE The gods want me saved.
- GRI But me, lost.
- DAE This girl must be my daughter, Gripus. 1165

<sup>37</sup> Joke based on the ambiguity in Gripus' statement: *ius bonum oras* can literally mean "you ask for good justice" or "you ask a good man for justice."

- GRI sit per me quic  
 qui te di omnes perdant, qui me hodie oculis uidist  
 tuis,  
 meque adeo scelestum, qui non circumspexi centier  
 prius me ne quis inspectaret quam rete extraxi ex ac  
 PAL post sicilicula argenteola et duae conexae maniculae  
 11 1170 sucula.  
 GRI quin tu i diirecta cum sucula et cum porculis  
 PAL et bulla aurea est pater quam dedit mi natali die.  
 DAE ea est profecto. contineri quin complectar non queo.  
 filia mea, salue. ego is sum qui te produxi pater,  
 ego sum Daemones et mater tua eccam hic intus Da  
 dalis.  
 1175 PAL salue, mi pater insperate.  
 DAE salue. ut te amplector luben  
 11 TRA uolup est quom istuc ex pietate uostra uobis contigit.  
 DAE capedum, hunc si potes fer intro uidulum, age, Tra-  
 chalio.  
 TRA ecce Gripi scelera! quom istaec res male euenit tibi,  
 Gripe, gratulor.  
 DAE age eamus, mea gnata, ad matrem tuam  
 1180 quae ex te poterit argumentis hanc rem magis exqui-  
 rere,  
 quae te magis tractauit magisque signa pernouit tua.  
 PAL intro eamus omnes, quando operam promiscam damus  
 sequere me, Ampelisca.

---

<sup>38</sup> Palaestra seems to refer to a windlass, commonly called "little sow" (*sucula*) in Latin, and not to a pig-shaped toy. The "little piglets" (*porculi*) that Gripus refers to are simply mentioned by association, though this is also a technical term for clutching devices in a windlass (sometimes called *dogs* in English).



RUDENS

- GRI Let her be, for all I care. (*to Trachalio*) May all the gods ruin you, all those who have set eyes on me today, and me too, wretch that I am, because I didn't look around a hundred times to check that no one was watching me before I pulled it out of the water with my net!
- PAL (*to Daemones*) Then there's a little sickle made of silver and two little connected hands and a little sow. 1170
- GRI Go and be hanged with your little sow and your little piglets.<sup>38</sup>
- PAL (*ignoring him*) And there's a golden locket which my father gave me on my birthday.
- DAE It really is her. I can't keep myself from embracing you. My daughter, greetings to you. I am the father who brought you up, I am Daemones, and look, your mother Daedalis is inside.
- PAL Greetings to you, my unhoped-for father. 1175
- DAE Greetings. How happy I am to embrace you! (*does so*)
- TRA I'm glad that that has happened to you as a reward for your virtue.
- DAE Take this trunk and bring it in, if you can, go on, Trachalio.
- TRA Behold the misfortunes of Gripus! I congratulate you, Gripus, because this has turned out so badly for you.

*Exit TRACHALIO into the farmhouse with the trunk.*

- DAE Come on, my daughter, let's go to your mother, who will be able to find further proofs of this from you; she handled you more and knows your characteristics better. 1180
- PAL Let's all go inside, since we're all doing our best together. Follow me, Ampelisca.

PLAUTUS

AMP quom te di amant uoluptati est mihi.

GRI sumne ego scelestus qui illunc hodie excepi uidulum?

1185 aut quom excepi, qui non alicubi in solo apstrusi loco?  
credebam edepol turbulentam praedam euenturam  
mihi,

quia illa mihi tam turbulenta tempestate euenerat.

credo edepol ego illic inesse argenti et auri largiter.

quid meliust quam ut hinc intro abeam et me suspen-  
dam clanculum,

1190 saltem tantisper dum apscedat haec a me aegrimonia?

IV. v: DAEMONES

DAE pro di immortales! quis me est fortunatior,

qui ex improuiso filiam inueni meam?

satin si quoi homini di esse bene factum uolunt,

aliquo illud pacto optingit optatum piis?

1195 ego hodie <qui> nec speraui nec credidi,

is improuiso filiam inueni tamen;

et eam de genere summo adulescenti dabo

ingenuo, Atheniensi et cognato meo.

ego eum adeo arcessi huc ad me quam primum uolo

1200 iussique exire huc eius seruom, ut ad forum

iret; nondum egressum esse eum, id miror tamen.

accedam, opinor, ad fores. quid conspikor?

uxor complexa collo retinet filiam.

nimis paene inepta atque odiosa eius amatio est.

IV. vi: DAEMONES. TRACHALIO

1205 DAE aliquando osculando meliust, uxor, pausam fieri;

1195 qui *add. Sonnenschein*

1200 seruom eius *P, transp. Acidalius*

RUDENS

AMP I'm happy that the gods love you.

*Exeunt DAEMONES, PALAESTRA, and AMPELISCA into the farmhouse.*

GRI Aren't I a wretch because I caught that trunk today? Or rather because I didn't put it away somewhere in a lonely place when I caught it? I believed that there was a storm brewing in that prize of mine because I'd got it in such stormy weather. I do believe that there's a lot of silver and gold in there. What's better than for me to go inside and hang myself secretly, at least until I get over this distress? 1185 1190

*Exit GRIPUS into the farmhouse.*

*Enter DAEMONES from the farmhouse after some time has passed.*

DAE Immortal gods! Who is luckier than me, since I found my daughter unexpectedly? If the gods want to do someone a good turn, do the virtuous really get that desire fulfilled in some way? I, who neither hoped for it nor believed it, even so found my daughter unexpectedly today. And I'll give her to a freeborn young man from an excellent family, an Athenian and relative of mine. I want him to be brought here to me as soon as possible, and I told his slave to come out here to go to the forum. I'm surprised he hasn't come out yet, though. I'll go to the door, I think. (*peers in*) What do I see? My wife is clinging to our daughter's neck and holding her back. Her petting is getting on for being out of place and tedious. 1195 1200

DAE (*into the house*) It's better to put a stop to your kissing at 1205

PLAUTUS

atque adorna, ut rem diuinam faciam, quom intro  
 aduenero,  
 Laribus familiaribus, quom auxerunt nostram familiam.  
 sunt domi agni et porci sacres. sed quid istum remora-  
 mini,  
 mulieres, Trachalionem? atque optume eccum exit fo-  
 ras!

- 1210 TRA ubi ubi erit, [tamen] iam inuestigabo et mecum ad te  
 adducam simul  
 Plesidippum.  
 DAE eloquere ut haec res optigit de filia;  
 eum roga ut relinquat alias res et huc ueniat.  
 TRA licet.  
 DAE dicito daturum meam illi filiam uxorem—  
 TRA licet.  
 DAE —et patrem eius me nouisse et mi esse cognatum.  
 TRA licet.  
 1215 DAE sed propera.  
 TRA licet.  
 DAE iam hic fac sit, cena ut curetur.  
 TRA licet.  
 DAE omnian licet?  
 TRA licet. sed scin quid est quod te uolo?  
 quod promisisti ut memineris, hodie ut liber sim.  
 DAE licet.  
 TRA fac ut exores Plesidippum ut me <manu> emittat.  
 DAE licet.

1210 tamen iam *B*, tamen *CD*, iam *Guyet*

1215 sis *P*, sit *Acidalius*

1218 manu *add. Camerarius*

RUDENS

some point, my wife. And get ready so that I can sacrifice to the household gods<sup>39</sup> when I come in, because they've increased our household. We have unblemished lambs and pigs ready. But why are you delaying Trachalio, my women? Excellent, look, he's coming out!

*Enter TRACHALIO from the farmhouse.*

TRA Wherever he is, I'll find Plesidippus now and bring him 1210  
to you along with me.

DAE Tell him how this happened about my daughter; ask him  
to leave everything else aside and to come here.

TRA Okay.

DAE Say that I'll give him my daughter in marriage—

TRA (*interrupting*) Okay.

DAE —and that I know his father and that he's my relative.

TRA Okay.

DAE But be quick. 1215

TRA Okay.

DAE Make sure that he is here instantly so that dinner can be  
seen to.

TRA Okay.

DAE Okay to everything?

TRA Okay. But do you know what I want from you? To re-  
member what you promised me, so that I'm free today.

DAE Okay.

TRA Make sure that you persuade Plesidippus to set me  
free.

DAE Okay.

<sup>39</sup> In the Latin, *Daemones* speaks imprecisely; the household gods did not consist of several *Lares* but of one *Lar* and two *Penates*.

PLAUTUS

- TRA et tua filia facito oret: facile exorabit.  
 DAE licet.
- 1220 TRA atque ut mi Ampelisca nubat, ubi ego sim liber.  
 DAE licet.
- TRA atque ut gratum mi beneficium factis experiar.  
 DAE licet.
- TRA omnia<n> licet?  
 DAE licet: tibi rursus refero gratiam.  
 sed propera ire in urbem actutum et recipe te huc rursus.
- TRA licet.  
 iam hic ero. tu interibi adorna ceterum quod opust.  
 DAE licet.
- 225 Hercules istum infelicet cum sua licentia!  
 ita meas repleuit auris quicquid memorabam "licet."

IV. vii: GRIPVS. DAEMONES

- GRI quam mox licet te compellare, Daemones?  
 DAE quid est negoti, Gripe?  
 GRI de illo uidulo,  
 si sapias, sapias; habeas quod di dant boni.
- 230 DAE aequom uidetur tibi, ut ego alienum quod est  
 meum esse dicam?  
 GRI quodne ego inueni in mari?  
 DAE tanto illi melius optigit qui perdidit;  
 tuom esse nihilo magis oportet uidulum.
- GRI isto tu pauper es quom nimis sancte piu's.  
 235 DAE o Gripe, Gripe, in aetate hominum plurumae

1222 omnia<n> *Camerarius*

1229 dant boni *B*, danunt dant boni *C*, boni danunt dant *D*

RUDENS

- TRA And have your daughter ask him: she'll easily persuade him.
- DAE Okay.
- TRA And have Ampelisca marry me when I'm free. 1220
- DAE Okay.
- TRA And have me find my good turn repaid by your actions.
- DAE Okay.
- TRA Okay to everything?
- DAE Okay: I'm paying you back in your own coin. But be quick to go to the city at once and return here again.
- TRA Okay. I'll be back here in a moment. Meanwhile, you should get everything else that's necessary ready.

*Exit TRACHALIO to the right.*

- DAE (*calling after him*) Okay. (*to the audience*) May Hercules curse him with his okaying! He's really filled my ears with his "okay," whatever I said. 1225

*Enter GRIPUS from the farmhouse.*

- GRI How soon can I speak to you, Daemones?
- DAE What's the matter, Gripus?
- GRI About that trunk, if you were wise, you'd be wise; you'd keep the good things the gods give you.
- DAE Does it seem right to you that I should say that something belonging to someone else belongs to me? 1230
- GRI Something I found in the sea?
- DAE So much the better for the man who lost it. The trunk shouldn't be yours any the more for that reason.
- GRI You're poor precisely because you're terribly over-virtuous.
- DAE O Gripus, Gripus, very many snares are set in the life of 1235

PLAUTUS

fiunt trasennae, ubi decipiuntur dolis.  
 atque edepol in eas plerumque esca imponitur:  
 quam si quis auidus poscit escam auariter,  
 decipitur in trasenna auaritia sua.

1240 ill' qui consulte, docte atque astute cauet,  
 diutine uti bene licet partum bene.  
 mi istaec uidetur praeda praedatum irier,  
 ut cum maiore dote abeat quam aduenerit.  
 1245 egone ut quod ad me allatum esse alienum sciam  
 celem? minime istuc faciet noster Daemones.  
 semper cauere hoc sapientis aequissimum est  
 ne conscii sint ipsi malefici[is] suis.

ego mi collusim nil moror ullum lucrum.  
 GRI spectauit ego pridem comicos ad istunc modum  
 1250 sapienter dicta dicere, atque is plaudier,  
 quom illos sapientis mores monstrabant poplo:  
 sed quom inde suam quisque ibant diuorsi domum,  
 nullus erat illo pacto ut illi iusserant.

DAE abi intro, ne molestus, linguae tempera.  
 1255 ego tibi daturus nil sum, ne tu frustra sis.

GRI at ego deos quaeso ut, quicquid in illo uidulo est,  
 si aurum, si argentum est, omne id ut fiat cinis.

DAE illuc est quod nos nequam seruis utimur.  
 nam illic cum seruo si quo congressus foret,  
 1260 et ipsum sese et illum furti astringeret;  
 dum praedam habere se censeret, interim  
 praeda ipse esset, praeda praedam duceret.

1247 malefici[is] *Gulielmius*

1248 cum lusi *P*, conclusim *Exon*



RUDENS

men where they're deceived with tricks. And mostly a bait is placed in them. If any voracious man greedily goes for the bait, he's caught in the net through his own greed. The man who is on his guard wisely, cleverly, and astutely can for a long time make use of what he's gained appropriately. It seems to me that that plunder which you recommend will be taken as plunder, so that it leaves with a bigger dowry than the one it came with. Should I conceal what I know has been brought to me as belonging to someone else? Our Daemones will certainly not do that. Sensible masters really must be on their guard all the time that they aren't themselves partners in crime with their slaves. I don't care for any profit derived from collusion. 1240 1245

GRI I've watched comic actors before say wise words like that and receive applause when they showed those wise standards of behavior to the people. But when they all went to their homes on their different ways, nobody behaved the way they'd told them to. 1250

DAE Go in, stop being a nuisance, and control your tongue. I'm not going to give you anything, make no mistake about it. 1255

GRI But I ask the gods that whatever is in that trunk, whether it's gold or silver, may turn to dust and ashes in its entirety.

*Exit GRIPUS into the farmhouse.*

DAE That's why we have such bad slaves. Indeed, if he'd fallen in with some other slave, he'd have implicated both himself and that other in theft; and while believing that he had booty, he would be the booty himself; the booty 1260

PLAUTUS

nunc hinc intro ibo et sacrificabo, postibi  
iubebo nobis cenam continuo coqui.

IV. viii: PLESIDIPPVS. TRACHALIO

- 1265 PLE iterum mi istaec omnia itera, mi anime, mi Trachalio,  
mi liberte, mi patrone potius, immo mi pater.  
repperit patrem Palaestra suom atque matrem?  
TRA repperit.  
PLE et popularis est?  
TRA opino[r].  
PLE et nuptura est mi?  
TRA suspicor.  
PLE censen hodie despondebit eam mi, quaeso?  
TRA censeo.  
1270 PLE quid? patri etiam gratulabor quom illam inuenit?  
TRA censeo.  
PLE quid matri eius?  
TRA censeo.  
PLE quid ergo censes?  
TRA quod rogas  
censeo.  
PLE dic ergo quanti censes?  
TRA egone? censeo.  
PLE assum equidem, ne censionem semper facias.  
TRA censeo.

1266 immo potius *P, transp. Reiz*

1268 opino[r] *Bothe*

<sup>40</sup> Plesidippus uses the word *censere*, "reckon," in a different sense: the verb can also describe making the census, in which the property and class of citizens are determined. <sup>41</sup> Yet another meaning of the word: *censio* also stands for the fine a censor gives to defaulters.

RUDENS

would take him as booty. Now I'll go in and sacrifice,  
then I'll have us a dinner cooked straightaway.

*Exit DAEMONES into the farmhouse.*

*Enter PLESIDIPPUS and TRACHALIO from the right.*

PLE Repeat all this to me again, my life, my dear Trachalio, 1265  
my freedman, or rather my patron, no, my father. Has  
Palaestra found her father and mother?

TRA She has.

PLE And is she my compatriot?

TRA I think so.

PLE And is she going to marry me?

TRA I suspect so.

PLE Do you reckon that he'll betroth her to me today,  
please?

TRA I reckon.

PLE Well then? Will I also congratulate her father on finding 1270  
her?

TRA I reckon.

PLE How about her mother?

TRA I reckon.

PLE What do you reckon, then?

TRA What you ask I reckon.

PLE Tell me then, how much do you reckon?<sup>40</sup>

TRA I? I reckon.

PLE I for one am present, so don't always make your reckon-  
ing.<sup>41</sup>

TRA I reckon.

PLAUTUS

- PLE quid si curram?  
 TRA censeo.  
 PLE an sic potius placide?  
 TRA censeo.  
 1275 PLE etiamne eam adueniens salutem?  
 TRA censeo.  
 PLE etiam patrem?  
 TRA censeo.  
 PLE post eius matrem?  
 TRA censeo.  
 PLE quid postea?  
 etiamne adueniens complectar eius patrem?  
 TRA non censeo.  
 PLE quid matrem?  
 TRA non censeo.  
 PLE quid eampse illam?  
 TRA non censeo.  
 PLE perii! dilectum dimisit. nunc non censet quom uolo.  
 1280 TRA sanus non es. sequere.  
 PLE duc me, mi patrone, quo lubet.

ACTVS V

V. i: LABRAX

- LAB quis me est mortalis miserior qui uiuat alter hodie,  
 quem ad recuperatores modo damnauit Plesidippus?

1275 etiam[ne] *Sonnenschein*

---

<sup>42</sup> I.e., he has finished the census and will not say *censeo*, "I reckon," any longer.

## RUDENS

- PLE What if I run?  
 TRA I reckon.  
 PLE Or rather gently like this?  
 TRA I reckon.  
 PLE Should I also greet my girl on my arrival? 1275  
 TRA I reckon.  
 PLE Her father, too?  
 TRA I reckon.  
 PLE Then her mother?  
 TRA I reckon.  
 PLE What after that? Should I also embrace her father on my arrival?  
 TRA I reckon not.  
 PLE What about her mother?  
 TRA I reckon not.  
 PLE What about herself?  
 TRA I reckon not.  
 PLE I'm ruined! He's stopped the review.<sup>42</sup> Now that I want to he doesn't reckon.  
 TRA You aren't in your right mind. Follow me. 1280  
 PLE Take me where you want, my dear patron.

*Exeunt TRACHALIO and PLESIDIPPUS into the farmhouse.*

## ACT FIVE

*Enter LABRAX from the right.*

- LAB What other mortal alive is more wretched than me today? Plesidippus has just got me condemned before the

PLAUTUS

abiudicata a me modo est Palaestra. perditus sum.  
 nam lenones ex Gaudio credo esse procreatos,  
 1285 ita omnes mortales, si quid est mali lenoni, gaudent.  
 nunc alteram illam quae mea est uisam huc in Veneris  
 fanum,  
 saltem ut eam abducam, de bonis quod restat reliqui-  
 arum.

V. ii: GRIPVS. LABRAX

GRI numquam edepol hodie ad uesperum Gripum inspici-  
 etis uiuom  
 nisi uidulus mihi redditur.

LAB perii quom mentionem  
 1290 fieri audio usquam uiduli: <est> quasi palo pectus tun-  
 dat.

GRI istic scelestus liber est: ego qui in mari prehendi  
 rete atque excepi uidulum, ei dari negatis quicquam.

LAB pro di immortales! suo mihi hic sermone arrexit auris.

GRI cubitum hercle longis litteris signabo iam us-  
 quequaque,

1295 si quis perdiderit uidulum cum auro atque argento  
 multo,

ad Gripum ut ueniat. non feretis istum, ut postulatis.

LAB meum hercle illic homo uidulum scit qui habet, ut ego  
 opinor.

adeundus mi illic est homo. di, quaeso, subuenite.

GRI quid me intro reuocas? hoc uolo hic ante ostium ex-  
 tergere.

1290 est *add. Lindsay*

## RUDENS

assessors.<sup>43</sup> Palaestra has been taken away from me by the court. I'm ruined. Yes, I do believe that pimps were born from Joy, given how all people rejoice if anything bad happens to a pimp. Now I'll go here to the temple of Venus to see that other girl that belongs to me, so that I can at least take her away, the remnant that's left of my property. 1285

*Enter GRIPUS from the farmhouse, carrying a rusty spit and a brush.*

GRI (*into the house*) You'll never see Gripus alive until to-night unless the trunk is returned to me.

LAB (*aside*) I'm dead whenever I hear a trunk being mentioned: it's as if it beat my chest with a pole. 1290

GRI (*muttering to himself*) That criminal is free; yet you refuse to give anything to me, who caught the trunk in the sea with my net and took it out.

LAB (*aside*) Immortal gods! With his talk he's made me prick up my ears.

GRI (*still to himself*) I'll post signs everywhere with letters three feet high: if anyone has lost a trunk with a lot of gold and silver, he should come to Gripus. You folks won't get it as easily as you expect to. 1295

LAB (*still aside*) That chap knows who has my trunk, I think. I need to approach him. O gods, please come to my help.

GRI (*reacting to a noise from within*) Why are you calling me in? I want to rub this clean out here in front of the

<sup>43</sup> The *recuperatores* or "assessors" were a board of three or five men dealing with disputes between citizens and outsiders.

PLAUTUS

- 1300 nam hoc quidem pol e robigine, non est e ferro factum,  
ita quanto magis extergeo, rutilum atque tenuius fit.  
nam hoc quidem uenenatum est uerum: ita in manibus  
consenescit.
- LAB adulescens, salue.
- GRI di te ament cum irraso capite.
- LAB quid fit?
- GRI uerum extergetur.
- LAB ut uales?
- GRI quid tu? num medicus, quaeso, es?
- 1305 LAB immo edepol una littera plus sum quam medicus.
- GRI tum tu  
mendicus es?
- LAB tetigisti acu.
- GRI uidetur digna forma.  
sed quid tibi est?
- LAB hac proxuma nocte in mari <mi> et alii  
confracta est nauis, perdidit quicquid erat miser ibi  
omne.
- GRI quid perdidisti?
- LAB uidulum cum auro atque argento multo.
- 1310 GRI ecquid meministi in uidulo qui periit quid ibi infuerit?
- LAB quid refert, qui periit?
- GRI tamen—
- LAB sine hoc, aliud fabulemur.
- GRI quid si ego sciam qui inuenerit? uolo ex te scire signa.
- LAB octingenti nummi aurei in marsuppio infuerunt,  
praeterea centum minaria Philippa in pasceolo sorsus.

1302 quidem hoc *P*, *transp.* *Bothe*      1307 mi *add.* *Seyffert*

1313 nummi octingenti *P*, *transp.* *Benoist*

1314 mna *P*, denaria *Nonius*, minaria *Leo*      philipp[i]a *Seyffert*



RUDENS

door; this is made of rust, not of iron: the more I rub it, 1300  
the redder and thinner it gets. Yes, this spit is bewitched,  
to judge from how it crumbles away under my hands.

LAB My greetings, young man.

GRI May the gods love you with your uncropped head.

LAB What are you up to?

GRI Rubbing this spit clean.

LAB How are you?

GRI What about you? Tell me, are you a medical?

LAB No, I'm two letters<sup>44</sup> more than a medical. 1305

GRI Then are you a mendicant?

LAB You've hit the nail on the head.

GRI You look the part. But what's wrong with you?

LAB Last night the ship belonging to me and someone else  
was wrecked at sea; whatever I had in it, I've lost it all.

GRI What have you lost?

LAB A trunk with a lot of gold and silver.

GRI Do you remember what was in the trunk that got lost? 1310

LAB (*slyly*) What does it matter? It got lost.

GRI Still—

LAB (*interrupting*) Let it be, let's talk about something else.

GRI What if I should know who found it? I want you to give  
me proof that it's yours.

LAB There were eight hundred gold staters in a wallet, and  
what's more, a hundred Philippic<sup>45</sup> minas approximately  
in a pouch.

<sup>44</sup> "One letter more" in the Latin because the words are *medi-*  
*cus* ("medical, doctor") and *mendicus* ("mendicant, beggar"), respec-  
tively.

<sup>45</sup> The only function of the adjective *Philippic* here is to point out  
great monetary value.

PLAUTUS

- 1315 GRI magna hercle praeda est, largiter mercedis indipiscar;  
 di<ui> homines respiciunt: bene ego hinc praedatus  
 ibo.  
 profecto est huius uidulus. perge alia tu expedire.  
 LAB talentum argenti commodum magnum inerit in cru-  
 mina,  
 praeterea sinus, cantharus, epichysis, gaulus, cyathus.
- 1320 GRI papae! diuitias tu quidem habuisti luculentas.  
 LAB miserum istuc uerbum et pessimum est, "habuisse" et  
 nihil habere.  
 GRI quid dare uelis qui istaec tibi inuestiget indicetque?  
 eloquere propere celeriter.  
 LAB nummos trecentos.  
 GRI tricas!  
 LAB quadringentos.  
 GRI tramas putidas!  
 LAB quingentos.  
 GRI cassam glandem!
- 1325 LAB sescentos.  
 GRI curculiunculos minutos fabulare.  
 LAB dabo septingentos.  
 GRI os calet tibi, nunc id frigefactas.  
 LAB mille dabo nummum.  
 GRI somnias.  
 LAB nihil addo.  
 GRI abi igitur.  
 LAB audi:  
 si hercle abiero hinc, hic non ero. uin centum et mille?

1316 di<ui> *Lindsay in apparatu* di me omnes *Weise*

RUDENS

- GRI (*aside*) It's a big booty, I'll get a huge reward. The gods look favorably on men: I'll leave enriched with spoil. It is indeed his trunk. (*to Labrax*) You, continue with the other contents. 1315
- LAB In a purse there will be a silver talent of full weight, and in addition there will be a wine bowl, a goblet, a jug, a water bowl, and a ladle.
- GRI Dear me! You have had striking riches. 1320
- LAB That phrase is wretched and awful, "to have had" and to have nothing.
- GRI What would you be willing to give to someone for tracking those things down and informing you? Tell me fast and quickly.
- LAB Three hundred sesterces.<sup>46</sup>
- GRI Rubbish!
- LAB Four hundred.
- GRI Rotten rags!
- LAB Five hundred.
- GRI An empty acorn!
- LAB Six hundred. 1325
- GRI You're talking chopped-up weevils.
- LAB I'll make it seven hundred.
- GRI You must have burned your mouth; that's why you're now cooling it.
- LAB I'll make it a thousand sesterces.
- GRI You're dreaming.
- LAB I'm not adding anything.
- GRI Then go away.
- LAB Listen: if I go away, I won't be here. Do you want one thousand one hundred?

<sup>46</sup> The Latin simply has "coins." No high value is intended, so presumably sesterces are meant.

PLAUTUS

dormis.

GRI

LAB eloquere quantum postules.

GRI

quo nihil inuitus addas:

1330 talentum magnum. non potest triobolum hinc abesse.  
proin tu uel aias uel neges.

LAB

quid istic? necessum est, uideo:

dabitur talentum.

GRI

accededum huc: Venus haec uolo arroget te.

LAB

quod tibi lubet id mi impera.

GRI

tange aram hanc Veneris.

LAB

tango.

GRI

per Venerem hanc iurandum est tibi.

LAB

quid iurem?

GRI

quod iubebo.

1335 LAB praei uerbis quiduis. [id] quod domi est, numquam ulli  
supplicabo.

GRI

tene aram hanc.

LAB

teneo.

GRI

deiera te mi argentum daturum

eodem die, <tui> uiduli ubi sis potitus.

LAB

fiat.

Venus Cyrenensis, testem te testor mihi,

si uidulum illum quem ego in naui perdididi

1340 cum auro atque argento saluom inuestigauero

isque in potestatem meam peruenerit,

tum ego huic—

GRI

“<tum ego huic> Gripo,” inquito et me tangito.

LAB

—tum ego huic, Gripo dico, Venus, ut tu audias,

talentum argenti magnum continuo dabo.

1335 id *del. Bentley*

1337 tui *add. Seyffert*

1342 tum ego huic *add. Schoell*

RUDENS

- GRI You're fast asleep.
- LAB Tell me how much you demand.
- GRI A sum to which you needn't add anything against your will: a full talent. Not even three obols can be missing 1330  
from it. So tell me yes or no.
- LAB Oh well. It can't be helped, I see. You'll get a talent.
- GRI Come here; I want Venus to bind you over by an oath.  
(*walks toward the altar*)
- LAB Command me what you like.
- GRI Touch this altar of Venus.
- LAB Yes. (*does so*)
- GRI You have to swear by Venus.
- LAB What should I swear?
- GRI What I tell you.
- LAB Dictate anything you like. I'll never beg anyone for 1335  
something I have a plentiful stock of.
- GRI Hold this altar.
- LAB Yes. (*does so*)
- GRI Swear that you'll give me the money on the same day that  
you get hold of your trunk.
- LAB Yes. (*solemnly*) Venus of Cyrene, I call you as my witness:  
if I track down that trunk I lost on the ship safely, with 1340  
the gold and silver, and if it comes into my power, then  
I shall give this man—
- GRI (*interrupting*) Say "then I shall give this man, Gripus,"  
and touch me.
- LAB —then I shall give him, I mean Gripus, Venus, so that  
you may hear, a full silver talent at once.

PLAUTUS

- 1345 GRI <sed> si fraudassis, dic ut te in quaestu tuo  
 Venus eradicet, caput atque aetatem tuam.  
 tecum hoc habeto tamen, ubi iuraueris.  
 LAB illaec aduersum si quid peccasso, Venus,  
 ueneror te ut omnes miseri lenones sient.
- 1350 GRI tamen fiet, etsi tu fidem seruaueris.  
 tu hic opperire, iam ego faxo exhibit senex;  
 eum tu continuo uidulum reposcito.  
 LAB si maxume mi illum reddiderit uidulum,  
 non ego illic hodie debeo triobolum.
- 1355 meus arbitratust lingua quod iuret mea.  
 sed contiscam: eccum exit et ducit senem.

V. iii: GRIPVS. DAEMONES. LABRAX

- GRI sequere hac.  
 DAE ubi istic leno est?  
 GRI heus tu, em tibi! hic habet uidulum.  
 DAE habeo et fateor esse apud me, et, si tuos est, habes  
 tibi.  
 omnia, ut quicque infuit, ita salua sistentur tibi.
- 1360 tene, si tuost.  
 LAB o di immortales! meus est. salue, uidule.  
 DAE tuosne est?  
 LAB rogitas? si quidem hercle Iouis fuit, meus est tamen.

1345 sed *add. Bothe*

1359 quicquid *CD*, quit quit *B*, quidque *Reiz* infuere *P*, infuit  
*Fleckeisen*

RUDENS

- GRI But if you commit an offense, say that Venus may ruin 1345  
 you in your trade, you, your person, and your life. Have  
 this for yourself anyway once you've sworn.
- LAB If I commit any offense against that, Venus, I entreat you  
 that all pimps may be wretched.
- GRI It'll happen anyway, even if you keep your word. You wait 1350  
 here, I'll make sure that the old man will come out in a  
 minute; demand the trunk back from him at once.

*Exit GRIPUS into the farmhouse.*

- LAB Even if he returns that trunk to me, I don't owe him as  
 little as three obols today. It's for me to decide what my 1355  
 tongue swears. But I'll fall silent: look, he's coming out  
 and bringing the old man.

*Enter GRIPUS and DAEMONES from the farmhouse, the latter  
 carrying the trunk.*

- GRI Follow me this way.
- DAE Where is that pimp?
- GRI (*to Labrax*) Hey you, here you are! He has the trunk.
- DAE (*also to Labrax*) I do have it and I admit that it's with me,  
 and, if it belongs to you, you can have it for yourself.  
 Everything will be returned safe and sound to you the  
 way it was inside. Take it, if it belongs to you. (*hands it 1360  
 over*)
- LAB Immortal gods! It does belong to me. My greetings,  
 trunk.
- DAE Does it belong to you?
- LAB You ask? Even if it used to belong to Jupiter, it still be-  
 longs to me.

PLAUTUS

DAE omnia insunt salua; una istinc cistella excepta est modo cum crepundiis, quibuscum hodie filiam inueni meam.

LAB quam?

DAE tua quae fuit Palaestra, ea filia inuenta est mea.

1365 LAB bene mehercle factum est. quom istaec res tibi ex sententia pulchre euenit, gaudeo.

DAE istuc facile non credo tibi.

LAB immo hercle, ut scias gaudere me, mihi triobolum ob eam ne duis, condono te.

DAE benigne edepol facis.

LAB immo tu quidem hercle uero.

GRI heus tu! iam habes uidulum.

1370 LAB habeo.

GRI propera.

LAB quid properabo?

GRI reddere argentum mihi.

LAB neque edepol tibi do nec quicquam debeo.

GRI quae haec factio est?

non debes?

LAB non hercle uero.

GRI non tu iuratus mihi es?

LAB iuratus sum et nunc iurabo, si quid uoluptati est mihi: ius iurandum rei seruandae, non perdendae conditum est.

1375 GRI cedo sis mihi talentum magnum argenti, periurissime.

DAE Gripe, quod tu istum talentum poscis?

GRI iuratus mihi

dare.



RUDENS

- DAE Everything is inside, safe and sound; only one little box with tokens has been taken out of it; with them I've found my daughter today.
- LAB What daughter?
- DAE The girl who was your Palaestra has been found to be my daughter.
- LAB Excellent. I'm happy that this turned out well for you, 1365 according to your wish.
- DAE I don't believe you easily in that.
- LAB No, so that you can be sure that I'm happy, you needn't give me a three-obol piece for her, I let you off.<sup>47</sup>
- DAE (*with irony*) That's kind of you.
- LAB No, kind of you, really.
- GRI Hey you! Now you have the trunk.
- LAB I do. 1370
- GRI Hurry up.
- LAB Hurry up with what?
- GRI Paying me the money.
- LAB I won't give it to you and I don't owe you anything.
- GRI What's the meaning of this? You don't owe me?
- LAB No, I don't.
- GRI Didn't you swear me an oath?
- LAB I did swear and I'll swear now, if the fancy takes me; the oath was invented for preserving property, not for losing it.
- GRI Kindly give me the full silver talent, you awful perjurer. 1375
- DAE Gripus, what's that talent of yours which you're demanding?
- GRI He swore he'd give me one.

<sup>47</sup> The pimp has no right to any money for a freeborn girl anyway.

PLAUTUS

LAB lubet iurare. tun meo pontifex periurio es?  
 DAE qua pro re argentum promisit hic tibi?

GRI si uidulum  
 hunc redegissem in potestatem eius, iuratus<t> dare  
 1380 mihi talentum magnum argenti.

LAB cedo quicum habeam iudicem,  
 ni dolo malo instipulatus sis siue etiamdum siem  
 quinque et uiginti annos natus.

GRI habe cum hoc.

LAB alio est opus.  
 DAE iam ab istoc auferre haud ausim, si istunc condemnau-  
 ero.

promisisti<n> huic argentum?

LAB fateor.

DAE quod seruo <meo>

1385 promisisti meum esse oportet, ne tu, leno, postules  
 te hic fide lenonia uti: non potes.

GRI iam te ratu's  
 nactum hominem quem defrudares? dandum huc ar-  
 gentum est probum:  
 id ego continuo huic dabo adeo me ut hic emittat  
 manu.

DAE quando ergo erga te benignus <ego> fui atque opera  
 mea

1390 haec tibi sunt seruata—

GRI immo hercle mea, ne tu dicas tua.

1379 iuratus<t> *Lambinus*

1381 siue *Priscianus*, niue *P*

1383 aut sim *P*, haut ausim *Lindsay*, haut potis sim *Leo*

1384 promisisti<n> *Reiz* meo *add. Pylades*

1389 ego *add. Guyet*

RUDENS

- LAB I like swearing. Are you a high priest appointed to take cognizance of my perjury?<sup>48</sup>
- DAE What did he promise you the money for?
- GRI If I restored this trunk to him, he swore he'd give me a full silver talent. 1380
- LAB Name someone with whom I can go before an arbitrator to see if you didn't make conditions in bad faith and if I have reached the age of twenty-five yet.<sup>49</sup>
- GRI Go with him.
- LAB I need a different one.
- DAE (*aside*) I wouldn't dare to take anything away from him (*points to Gripus*) now if I judge against him (*points to Labrax*). (*to Labrax*) Did you promise this man money?
- LAB I admit it.
- DAE What you promised to my slave ought to belong to me, so don't expect to use pimp's honor, pimp: you can't. 1385
- GRI (*to Labrax*) Did you think now you'd got hold of someone you could cheat? You have to give me a nice sum of money; I'll give that to this man at once so that he can set me free.
- DAE (*also to Labrax*) Since I was benevolent toward you and these things were preserved for you through my effort— 1390
- GRI (*interrupting*) No, through mine, don't say through yours.

<sup>48</sup> The *pontifex* or "high priest" had to make atonement for others' perjuries to prevent divine retribution from affecting the entire community.

<sup>49</sup> Gripus as a slave cannot speak for himself before an arbitrator. Labrax also refers to the *lex Plaetoria*, a law according to which minors under the age of twenty-five must not be involved in financial dealings.

PLAUTUS

- DAE si sapiēs, tacebis. tum te mihi benigne itidem addecet  
bene merenti bene referre gratiam.
- LAB nemp' pro meo  
iure oras?
- DAE mirum quin tuom ius meo periclo aps te expetam.
- GRI saluos sum, leno labascit, libertas portenditur.
- 395 DAE uidulum istunc ille inuenit, illud mancupium meum  
est;  
ego tibi hunc porro seruauī cum magna pecunia.
- LAB gratiam habeo et de talento nulla causa est quin feras,  
quod isti sum iuratus.
- GRI heus tu! mihi dato ergo, si sapiēs.
- DAE tacen an non?
- GRI tu meam rem simulās agere, tibi mu<nis uiam>.
- 400 non hercle istoc me interuortes, si aliam praedam per-  
didi.
- DAE uapulabis uerbum si addes isto unum.
- GRI uel hercle enica,  
non tacebo unquam alio pacto nisi talento comprimor.
- LAB tibi operam hicquidem dat. tace.
- DAE concede hoc tu, leno.
- LAB licet.
- GRI palam age, nolo ego murmurillum nec susurrum fieri.
- 405 DAE dic mihi: quanti illam emisti tuam alteram muliercu-  
lam,  
Ampeliscam?
- LAB mille nummum denumerauī.

1399 mu<nis uiam> Koch

1401 istuc P, isto Spengel

<sup>50</sup> The Latin simply has *nummi*, "coins." The default value of the *nummus* is one sesterce piece, but this price would be too low for a

RUDENS

- DAE (*to Gripus*) You'd better be quiet. (*to Labrax*) Then you should in the same way kindly return the favor, since I've deserved well of you.
- LAB Presumably you're asking in recognition of my right?
- DAE Odd that I'm not putting myself to the trouble of asking you to make a concession to yourself.
- GRI I'm safe, the pimp is wavering, it's an omen that my freedom is approaching.
- DAE (*to Labrax*) That man found that trunk; he's my slave; I have preserved it for you further, with a great sum of money. 1395
- LAB I'm grateful to you and I don't object to you getting the talent that I swore I'd give him.
- GRI Hey you! Better give it to me.
- DAE Will you be quiet or not?
- GRI You pretend to be looking after my interest, but you're building a road for yourself. You shan't swindle me out of that, even if I've lost the other booty. 1400
- DAE You'll get a thrashing if you add one more word to that.
- GRI You can even kill me, I'll never be quiet unless I'm silenced with a talent.
- LAB It's your interest he's looking after. Be quiet.
- DAE You, pimp, walk over here.
- LAB Okay.
- GRI (*calling after them*) Act openly, I don't want any muttering or whispering to take place.
- DAE (*to Labrax*) Tell me: for how much did you buy that other woman of yours, Ampelisca? 1405
- LAB I paid down two thousand drachmas.<sup>50</sup>

female slave. A thousand didrachmas corresponds to twenty minas, which is a reasonable sum. Daemones offers half a talent, which is thirty minas.

PLAUTUS

- DAE uin tibi  
 condicionem luculentam ferre me?
- LAB sane uolo.
- DAE diuiduom talentum faciam.
- LAB bene facis.
- DAE pro illa altera,  
 libera ut sit, dimidium tibi sume, dimidium huc cedo.
- 1410 LAB maxume.
- DAE pro illo dimidio ego Gripum emittam manu,  
 quem propter tu uidulum et ego gnatam inueni.
- LAB bene facis,  
 gratiam habeo magnam.
- GRI quam mox mi argentum ergo redditur?
- DAE res soluta est, Gripe. ego habeo.
- GRI at ego me hercle mauolo.
- DAE nihil hercle hic tibi est, ne tu speres. iuris iurandi uolo  
 415 gratiam facias.
- GRI perii hercle! nisi me suspendo occidi.  
 numquam hercle iterum defrudabis me quidem post  
 hunc diem.
- DAE hic hodie cenato, leno.
- LAB fiat, condicio placet.
- DAE sequimini intro. spectatores, uos quoque ad cenam  
 uocem,  
 ni daturus nil sim nec sit quicumque pollucti domi,  
 420 niue adeo uocatos credam uos esse ad cenam foras.  
 uerum si uoletis plausum fabulae huic clarum dare,  
 comissatum omnes uenitote ad me ad annos sedecim.  
 uos hic hodie cenatote ambo.
- LAB + GRI fiat.
- DAE plausum date.

1413 hercle at ego me *P*, *transp. Studemund*

RUDENS

- DAE Do you want me to make you an advantageous offer?  
 LAB I do indeed.  
 DAE I'll share the talent.  
 LAB That's kind of you.  
 DAE Take half for that other one, so that she may be free, and give half to me.  
 LAB By all means. 1410  
 DAE For that half I'll set Gripus free; because of him you found your trunk and I my daughter.  
 LAB That's kind of you, thank you very much.  
 GRI (*approaching them*) How soon am I paid my money, then?  
 DAE The issue has been resolved, Gripus. I have it.  
 GRI But I prefer having it myself.  
 DAE There's nothing in here for you, don't have any hopes. I want you to let him off his oath. 1415  
 GRI I'm ruined! Unless I hang myself I'm dead. You'll never cheat me again after this day.  
 DAE Have dinner here today, pimp.  
 LAB Yes, I like the invitation.  
 DAE Follow me in, you two. Spectators, I'd also invite you to dinner, were it not for the fact that I'm not going to give any and that I don't have any meal at home, and were it not for the fact that I believe you've been invited out for dinner. But if you want to give this play your loud applause, you can all come for drinks at my place in sixteen years' time. (*to Labrax and Gripus*) Both of you, dine here today.<sup>51</sup> 1420  
 LAB + GRI Yes.  
 DAE (*to the audience*) Give us your applause.

<sup>51</sup> Slaves do not dine with free men; the invitation indicates that Gripus is now free.





## METRICAL APPENDIX

### POENVLVS

arg. 1-209 ia <sup>6</sup>	259 ba <sup>4</sup>
210-29 ba <sup>4</sup>	260 ba <sup>3</sup>
230 ba <sup>2</sup> + ba <sup>c</sup>	261-409 tr <sup>7</sup>
231 ba <sup>3</sup>	410-503 ia <sup>6</sup>
231 <sup>a</sup> tr <sup>4</sup> ^	504-608 tr <sup>7</sup>
232 an <sup>7</sup>	609 extra metrum
233-37 ba <sup>4</sup>	609 <sup>a</sup> -14 tr <sup>7</sup>
238 v <sup>f</sup>	615-816 ia <sup>6</sup>
239 ia <sup>7</sup>	817-20 ia <sup>8</sup>
240-43 ba <sup>4</sup>	821-22 ia <sup>7</sup>
244 ba <sup>2</sup> + ba <sup>c</sup>	823-929 tr <sup>7</sup>
245 ba <sup>c</sup>	930-49 ia <sup>6</sup> ?
245 <sup>a</sup> -46 ba <sup>3</sup>	950-1173 ia <sup>6</sup>
247 ba <sup>2</sup>	1174-75 an <sup>8</sup>
248-50 ba <sup>4</sup>	1176-76 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>4</sup>
251 an <sup>4</sup> ^ + an <sup>4</sup>	1177 cr <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>
252 ba <sup>4</sup>	1177 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>4</sup>
253 ba <sup>1</sup> + ia <sup>2</sup>	1178 an <sup>8</sup>
254 cr <sup>3</sup>	1179-83 an <sup>4</sup>
254 <sup>a</sup> ith	1183 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>2</sup>
255-57 ba <sup>4</sup>	1183 <sup>b</sup> an <sup>4</sup> ^
258 ba <sup>1</sup> + ba <sup>c</sup>	1184-86 an <sup>7</sup>

METRICAL APPENDIX

1187-90 an <sup>8</sup>	1197 <sup>a</sup> -98 <sup>a</sup> ia <sup>4</sup>
1191 an <sup>4</sup>	1199 ia <sup>7</sup>
1191 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>4</sup> ^	1200 an <sup>4</sup> + c <sup>r</sup>
1191 <sup>b</sup> -92 c <sup>r</sup>	1201-25 tr <sup>7</sup>
1192 <sup>a</sup> -94 ia <sup>8</sup>	1226-73 ia <sup>7</sup>
1195 ia <sup>6</sup>	1274-1303 tr <sup>7</sup>
1196 ia <sup>4</sup>	1304-97 ia <sup>6</sup>
1196 <sup>a</sup> ia <sup>6</sup>	1398-1422 tr <sup>7</sup>
1197 an <sup>4</sup> ^	

PSEVDOLVS

arg. 1 + 2, 1-128 ia <sup>6</sup>	171-72 ia <sup>7</sup>
129 extra metrum	173 tr <sup>8</sup>
130-32 ia <sup>6</sup>	174-80 an <sup>8</sup>
133-37 an <sup>8</sup>	181 an <sup>7</sup>
138 tr <sup>7</sup>	182-84 an <sup>8</sup>
139 tr <sup>4</sup>	185-86 ia <sup>8</sup>
140 tr <sup>7</sup>	187 ia <sup>4</sup> ^
141 c <sup>r</sup>	188-92 ia <sup>8</sup>
142-44 tr <sup>8</sup>	193 ia <sup>6</sup>
145 tr <sup>7</sup>	194-95 tr sy <sup>6metr</sup>
146-52 ia <sup>8</sup>	195 <sup>a</sup> tr <sup>4</sup> ^
153 ia <sup>7</sup>	196 tr <sup>7</sup>
154 ia <sup>8</sup>	197-98 tr <sup>8</sup>
155-56 ia <sup>7</sup>	199-200 tr <sup>7</sup>
157-58 ia <sup>8</sup>	201 tr <sup>8</sup>
159-60 ia <sup>7</sup>	202-2 <sup>a</sup> tr <sup>4</sup> ^
161-64 tr <sup>8</sup>	203-4 <sup>a</sup> tr sy <sup>8metr</sup>
165-68 an <sup>8</sup>	205 extra metrum
169-70 ia <sup>8</sup>	205 <sup>a</sup> -7 ia <sup>4</sup>

METRICAL APPENDIX

208 ia <sup>6</sup>	256-57 ba <sup>4</sup>
209-10 tr <sup>8</sup>	258 cr <sup>c</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>
211-13 tr <sup>4</sup> ^	259-60 cr <sup>4</sup>
214 tr <sup>7</sup>	261 cr <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>
215 tr <sup>8</sup>	262 cr <sup>1</sup> + tr <sup>4</sup> ^
216-17 tr <sup>4</sup> ^	263 cr <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>
218 tr <sup>8</sup>	264 cr <sup>1</sup> + ith
219 ia <sup>7</sup>	265-393 tr <sup>7</sup>
220 tr <sup>7</sup>	394-573 <sup>a</sup> ia <sup>6</sup>
221 tr <sup>8</sup>	574-76 an <sup>8</sup>
222 tr <sup>4</sup> ^	577 cr <sup>c</sup>
223 tr <sup>7</sup>	578 an <sup>8</sup>
224 tr <sup>4</sup> ^	579 tr <sup>4</sup> ^
225 tr <sup>8</sup>	580 an <sup>8</sup>
226 tr <sup>7</sup>	581-82 ba <sup>8</sup>
227 ia <sup>8</sup>	583 an <sup>8</sup>
228 tr <sup>8</sup>	584-85 <sup>a</sup> tr <sup>7</sup>
229 tr <sup>7</sup>	586 an <sup>8</sup>
230 an <sup>8</sup>	586 <sup>a</sup> c <sup>r</sup>
231 an <sup>7</sup>	587-88 an <sup>8</sup>
232 an <sup>8</sup>	589 v <sup>r</sup>
233-38 an <sup>7</sup>	590 tr <sup>8</sup>
239 an <sup>4</sup>	591 an <sup>4</sup>
239 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>4</sup> ^	592 an <sup>8</sup>
240 an <sup>4</sup> + ia <sup>2</sup>	593 an <sup>7</sup>
240 <sup>a</sup> -42 tr <sup>4</sup>	594-98 an <sup>8</sup>
243 tr <sup>8</sup>	599 an <sup>4</sup> ^
244-48 ba <sup>4</sup>	600-600 <sup>a</sup> ia <sup>4</sup>
249 tr <sup>8</sup>	601-1 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>4</sup>
250-54 ba <sup>4</sup>	602-2 <sup>a</sup> wil
255 tr <sup>8</sup>	602 <sup>b</sup> c <sup>r</sup>

METRICAL APPENDIX

603 gl	950 <sup>a</sup> ith
603 <sup>a</sup> ith	951-96 tr <sup>7</sup>
603 <sup>b</sup> c <sup>r</sup>	997 ia <sup>8</sup>
604-766 tr <sup>7</sup>	998-1102 ia <sup>6</sup>
767-904 ia <sup>6</sup>	1103-4 an <sup>8</sup>
905-8 <sup>a</sup> an sy <sup>16metr</sup>	1105-6 ba <sup>4</sup>
909-9 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>4</sup> ^	1107 tr <sup>7</sup>
910-12 an <sup>8</sup>	1108 cr <sup>2</sup>
913-13 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>4</sup>	1109 cr <sup>c</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>
914 ia <sup>8</sup>	1110 an <sup>4</sup> ^
915 ia <sup>7</sup>	1111 tr <sup>4</sup>
916-18 an <sup>4</sup> ^	1112 cr <sup>c</sup> + tr <sup>4</sup> ^
919-19 <sup>a</sup> ia <sup>4</sup>	1113 ia <sup>4</sup> + tr <sup>4</sup> ^
920-21 cr <sup>4</sup>	1114-15 c <sup>r</sup> + ia <sup>2</sup>
922 tr <sup>2</sup> + ith	1116-18 cr <sup>4</sup>
923-25 <sup>a</sup> ia <sup>4</sup>	1119 cr <sup>3</sup>
926-30 cr <sup>4</sup>	1120-23 <sup>a</sup> tr sy <sup>13metr</sup>
931 an <sup>4</sup>	1124-25 tr <sup>7</sup>
931 <sup>a</sup> c <sup>r</sup>	1126-30 ba <sup>4</sup>
932-35 cr <sup>4</sup>	1131 ba <sup>3</sup> + ia <sup>2</sup>
935 <sup>a</sup> c <sup>r</sup>	1131 <sup>a</sup> tr <sup>4</sup> ^
936-37 an <sup>7</sup>	1132-34 <sup>a</sup> tr sy <sup>10metr</sup>
938 an <sup>4</sup> + c <sup>r</sup>	1135-1245 tr <sup>7</sup>
938 <sup>a</sup> c <sup>r</sup>	1246-47 ba <sup>4</sup>
939 an <sup>4</sup>	1248-49 cr <sup>2</sup> + ith
939 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>4</sup> ^	1250 ith
940 an <sup>7</sup>	1251-52 ba <sup>4</sup>
941-42 an <sup>8</sup>	1253 an <sup>7</sup>
943-46 an <sup>7</sup>	1254 v <sup>r</sup>
947-48 an <sup>8</sup>	1255 c <sup>r</sup> + c <sup>r</sup>
949 an <sup>4</sup> + c <sup>r</sup>	1256-57 ia <sup>4</sup>
950 an <sup>4</sup> ^	1257 <sup>a</sup> ia <sup>4</sup> ^

METRICAL APPENDIX

1258 ia <sup>2</sup> + ia <sup>2</sup>	1292-93 cr <sup>c</sup>
1259-60 tr <sup>8</sup>	1294 cr <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>
1261-62 an <sup>8</sup>	1295 an <sup>7</sup>
1263 ba <sup>4</sup>	1296 cr sy <sup>5metr</sup>
1264 ba <sup>c</sup> + ba <sup>c</sup>	1297 c <sup>r</sup>
1265-66 ba <sup>4</sup>	1298-99 cr <sup>4</sup>
1267 ba <sup>c</sup> + ba <sup>c</sup>	1300 cr <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>
1268 cr <sup>c</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>	1301 cr <sup>2</sup> + thy
1268 <sup>a</sup> cr <sup>1</sup> + ith	1302 cr <sup>c</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>
1269 cr <sup>c</sup>	1303-4 cr <sup>4</sup>
1270 tr <sup>4</sup>	1305 ia <sup>4</sup>
1270 <sup>a</sup> ith	1306-7 cr <sup>4</sup>
1271-72 <sup>a</sup> ba <sup>4</sup>	1308-8 <sup>a</sup> cr <sup>c</sup>
1273 ba <sup>3</sup>	1309 cr <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>
1274 ion <sup>4^</sup>	1310-10 <sup>a</sup> cr <sup>c</sup>
1274 <sup>a</sup> -75 <sup>a</sup> ion sy <sup>10metr</sup>	1311 cr <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>
1276 ba <sup>c</sup> + ba <sup>2</sup>	1312 cr <sup>2</sup> + thy
1277 cr <sup>4</sup>	1313 tr <sup>7</sup>
1277 <sup>a</sup> cr <sup>3</sup>	1314 cr <sup>3</sup> + tr <sup>2</sup>
1278 cr <sup>4</sup>	1315-16 an <sup>8</sup>
1278 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>4^</sup>	1317-20 an <sup>4^</sup>
1279 tr <sup>7</sup>	1320 <sup>a</sup> ia <sup>4^</sup>
1280-80 <sup>a</sup> cr <sup>c</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>	1321 an <sup>7</sup>
1281-82 ba <sup>4</sup>	1322-23 an <sup>8</sup>
1283-84 tr <sup>8</sup>	1324-27 an <sup>7</sup>
1285 cr <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>	1328 an <sup>8</sup>
1286 cr <sup>2</sup> + thy	1329-30 ba sy <sup>8metr</sup>
1287-88 cr <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>	1331-33 cr <sup>2</sup>
1289-90 cr <sup>4</sup>	1334 ia <sup>4^</sup>
1291 ia <sup>4</sup>	1335-35 <sup>a</sup> cr sy <sup>7metr</sup>
1291 <sup>a</sup> cr <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>	1335 <sup>b</sup> tr <sup>2</sup>

METRICAL APPENDIX

RVDENS

arg., 1-184 ia <sup>6</sup>	212 cr <sup>2</sup> + sp <sup>2</sup>
185 v <sup>r</sup>	213-14 cr <sup>4</sup>
186 ba <sup>2</sup> + c <sup>r</sup>	215 cr <sup>2</sup> + thy
187 an <sup>4</sup> + c <sup>r</sup>	216 cr <sup>2</sup> + sp <sup>2</sup>
188 ia <sup>4</sup> ^ + an <sup>2</sup>	216 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>4</sup> ^
189 an <sup>4</sup> + an <sup>2</sup>	217 tr <sup>8</sup>
190 an <sup>4</sup> ^ + an <sup>4</sup> ^	218 an <sup>4</sup> ^ + c <sup>r</sup>
191-94 ba <sup>4</sup>	219 ia <sup>7</sup>
195-96 v <sup>r</sup>	220-24 an <sup>8</sup>
197 ba <sup>4</sup>	225-28 an <sup>7</sup>
197 <sup>a</sup> ia <sup>4</sup> ^	229 cr <sup>2</sup> + ia <sup>2</sup>
198 an <sup>7</sup>	230 cr <sup>c</sup> + ia <sup>2</sup>
199 cr <sup>4</sup>	231 cr <sup>c</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>
200 cr <sup>3</sup>	232 tr <sup>2</sup> + ia <sup>2</sup>
200 <sup>a</sup> cr <sup>c</sup>	233-36 cr <sup>4</sup>
201 cr <sup>3</sup>	237 cr <sup>2</sup> + tr <sup>2</sup>
201 <sup>a</sup> cr <sup>c</sup>	238-52 cr <sup>4</sup>
202 cr <sup>4</sup>	253 cr <sup>2</sup> + ith
203 cr <sup>2</sup> + thy	254 ia <sup>4</sup>
204 ba <sup>4</sup>	255 ia <sup>6</sup>
205 ba <sup>3</sup> + ia <sup>2</sup>	256 ia <sup>8</sup>
205 <sup>a</sup> ?	257-58 tr <sup>7</sup>
206 ia <sup>4</sup>	259-63 ba <sup>4</sup>
206 <sup>a</sup> ia <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>	264 ba <sup>1</sup> + ia <sup>2</sup>
206 <sup>b</sup> ?	265 cr <sup>c</sup> + cr <sup>2</sup>
207-8 cr <sup>4</sup>	265 <sup>a</sup> ia <sup>4</sup> ^
209 cr <sup>2</sup> + thy	266-71 cr <sup>4</sup>
210 cr <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>	272-73 cr <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>
211 cr <sup>c</sup> + cr <sup>2</sup>	274-77 cr <sup>4</sup>

METRICAL APPENDIX

278-82 ba <sup>4</sup>	914-18 ba <sup>4</sup>
283-83 <sup>a</sup> ia <sup>4</sup>	919 an <sup>4</sup>
284-85 ia <sup>4</sup> ^	920 tr <sup>7</sup>
285 <sup>a</sup> c <sup>r</sup>	921-22 an <sup>8</sup>
286 ba <sup>4</sup>	923 tr <sup>8</sup>
287 ia <sup>4</sup> ^	924-25 <sup>a</sup> cr <sup>c</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>
288 ba <sup>4</sup>	926 cr <sup>2</sup>
289 ia <sup>4</sup> ^	926 <sup>a</sup> -32 an <sup>8</sup>
290-413 ia <sup>7</sup>	933 an <sup>7</sup>
414-41 tr <sup>7</sup>	934 an <sup>8</sup>
442-558 ia <sup>6</sup>	935 an <sup>7</sup>
559-92 tr <sup>7</sup>	936 an <sup>8</sup>
593-614 ia <sup>6</sup>	937 an <sup>7</sup>
615-63 tr <sup>7</sup>	938-44 <sup>a</sup> ia <sup>4</sup>
664-66 cr <sup>4</sup>	945-46 ia <sup>4</sup> + ith
667 cr <sup>2</sup> + tr <sup>2</sup>	947-48 <sup>a</sup> wil
668 cr <sup>2</sup> + sp <sup>2</sup>	949-51 cr <sup>4</sup>
669-73 cr <sup>4</sup>	952-55 wil + cr <sup>c</sup>
674 cr <sup>3</sup> + tr <sup>2</sup>	956-62 <sup>a</sup> an <sup>4</sup>
675-76 cr <sup>4</sup>	962 <sup>b</sup> an <sup>4</sup> ^
677 cr <sup>2</sup> + tr <sup>4</sup> ^	963-1190 tr <sup>7</sup>
678 cr <sup>2</sup> + cr <sup>c</sup>	1191-1204 ia <sup>6</sup>
679-81 cr <sup>4</sup>	1205-26 tr <sup>7</sup>
681 <sup>a</sup> tr <sup>2</sup>	1227-64 ia <sup>6</sup>
682-705 ia <sup>7</sup>	1265-80 tr <sup>7</sup>
706-79 tr <sup>7</sup>	1281-1337 ia <sup>7</sup>
780-905 ia <sup>6</sup>	1338-56 ia <sup>6</sup>
906-11 ba <sup>4</sup>	1357-1423 tr <sup>7</sup>
912-13 an <sup>8</sup>	





## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

The index is limited to names of characters in the plays, and of characters, persons, towns, countries, regions, peoples, languages, works of literature, feasts, and deities mentioned in the plays. Names for which established English forms or translations exist are listed under the English forms, for instance, *Jupiter* or *Underworld*.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p><i>Achilles</i> (play), 20<br/> <i>Adelphasium</i>, <i>Poen.</i><br/> <i>Advocates</i>, <i>Poen.</i><br/> <i>Aeschinus</i>, 326<br/> <i>Aeschrodora</i>, 262<br/> <i>Aetolian</i>, 84, 130<br/> <i>African</i>, 126, 158<br/> <i>Agathocles</i>, 300<br/> <i>Agorastocles</i>, <i>Poen.</i><br/> <i>Agrirentum</i>, 408<br/> <i>Alcmene</i>, 412<br/> <i>Alexandrian</i>, 256<br/> <i>Ampelisca</i>, <i>Rud.</i><br/> <i>Ampsigura</i>, 130–32<br/> <i>Anactorium</i>, 26, 112<br/> <i>Antamynides</i>, <i>Poen.</i><br/> <i>Anterastilis</i>, <i>Poen.</i><br/> <i>Antidamas</i>, 118–20, 128–30<br/> <i>Antiochus</i>, 90<br/> <i>Apelles</i>, 154<br/> <i>Aphrodisia</i>, 34, 40, 68, 96, 138<br/> <i>Arcturus</i>, <i>Rud.</i></p> | <p><i>Aristarchus</i>, 20<br/> <i>Athens</i>, <i>Athenian</i>, <i>Attic</i>, 56,<br/> 262, 272, 280, 290, 310, 324,<br/> 408, 478, 520, 530<br/> <i>Attalus</i>, 88<br/> <br/> <i>Bad Luck</i>, 452<br/> <i>Bal Samem</i>, 128<br/> <i>Ballio</i>, <i>Pseud.</i><br/> <br/> <i>Calidorus</i>, <i>Pseud.</i><br/> <i>Callipho</i>, <i>Pseud.</i><br/> <i>Calydon</i>, <i>Calydonian</i>, 24–26, 142<br/> <i>Campanian</i>, 256<br/> <i>Capua</i>, 464<br/> <i>Carthage</i>, <i>Carthaginian</i>, <i>Punic</i>,<br/> 16, 24–28, 114, 120–24, 128–<br/> 30, 134–36, 166, 170<br/> <i>Carystus</i>, 322–24<br/> <i>Ceres</i>, 418<br/> <i>Charinus</i>, <i>Pseud.</i><br/> <i>Charmides</i>, <i>Rud.</i></p> |
|---|--|

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

- Chios, 90  
 Chrysis, 314  
 Collybiscus, *Poen.*  
 Cook, *Pseud.*  
 Copia/charitable institution, 324  
 Crurifragius/Shinbreak, 112  
 Cupid, 34  
 Cyrene, 408, 464, 474, 478, 548
- Daedalis, 526–28  
 Daemones, *Rud.*  
 Delphi, 294  
 Demarchus, 130  
 Dionysia, 248  
 Diphilus, 408  
 Dirce, 262
- Egyptians, 156  
 Euripides, 412
- Fishermen, *Rud.*  
 Fortune, 84, 122, 316
- Giddenis, *Poen.*  
 Good Faith, 112  
 Greece, Greek, 460, 478  
 Gripus, *Rud.*
- Hanno, *Poen.*  
 Harpax, *Pseud.*  
 Hedylium, 260  
 Hercules, 418, 452, 486, 534  
 Hope, 320, 426
- Iahon, 130–32  
 Ionian, 380
- Jason of Pherae (or Iasion?),  
 262
- Joy, 542  
 Juno, 148  
 Jupiter, 62, 68, 96, 110, 136,  
 140, 144, 148, 160, 242, 262,  
 270–72, 278–80, 298, 304,  
 310, 334, 342, 406, 458, 482,  
 520, 550
- Karkhedonios, 24
- Labrax, *Rud.*  
 Lares familiares/household  
 gods, 532  
 Laziness, 106  
 Lesbos, 90  
 Leucas, 90  
 Liberty, 452  
 Love, 64  
 Lycus, *Poen.*
- Macedonian, 246, 280, 308,  
 354, 358, 366, 372  
 Magara, 26  
 Marcus Junius (son of Marcus),  
 236  
 Mars, 86  
 Medea, 336  
 Megalesian games, 236  
 Mercury, 48  
 Milphio, *Poen.*  
 Molae colonia/colony “the  
 Mills,” 360  
 Mount Massicus, 382  
 Mytthymbal, 124
- Neptune, 412, 418, 438–40,  
 452–54, 460, 472, 496
- Oedipus, 64

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

- Opportunity, 60, 316  
 Orcus, 52, 330  
  
 Palaemon, 418  
 Palaestra, *Rud.*  
 Pelias, 336  
 Pentetronian, 66  
 Philippic, 32, 60, 74, 80, 88, 92–94, 98, 164, 544  
 Philomela, 462  
 Phoenicium, 236, 246, 266, 274, 278–80, 338, 354, 364–66  
 Plautus, Plautine, 24, 242  
 Plesidippus, *Rud.*  
 Polymachaeroplages, 350–52, 364–66  
 Procne, 462  
 Prostitutes, *Pseud.*  
 Pseudolus, *Pseud.*  
 Ptolemaea, *Rud.*  
  
 Roman, 158  
  
 Salvation, 28, 60, 320  
 Sceparnio, *Rud.*  
 Sibylla, 244  
 Sicily, Sicilian, 112, 408, 438, 448, 452, 456  
 Sicyon, 350, 360, 368  
 Silenus, 434  
 Simia, *Pseud.*  
 Simo, *Pseud.*  
 Slave boy, *Poen.*, *Pseud.*  
 Slave girl, *Poen.*  
 Slaves, *Pseud.*  
  
 Slaves with ropes, *Rud.*  
 Socrates, 294  
 Sparax, 468, 486  
 Sparta, Spartan, 86–88, 92, 98  
 Sphinx, 64  
 Stratonicus, 498  
 Subballio/Under-Ballio, 308  
 Syncerastus, *Poen.*  
 Syrus, 236, 312–14, 362, 372–74  
  
 Tereus, 452  
 Thales, 506  
 Thasos, 90  
 Thebes, 478  
 Thyestes, 452  
 Trachalio, *Rud.*  
 Trojan, 376  
 Turbalio, 468, 484  
  
 Ulysses, 356, 376  
 Underworld, 24, 52, 62, 104  
 Uterque/Mister Both, 320  
  
 Venus, 34, 40–42, 48–50, 58–60, 64–66, 106, 138, 142, 242, 362, 410–12, 416–18, 430–38, 442, 446, 450, 458–66, 472–76, 480–82, 486–92, 542, 548–50  
 Vulcan, 480  
  
 Xytilis, 264  
  
 Zeus, 154, 292